3 1761 0

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/antiquitieshistov2p34dick

184

THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF THE TOWN OF NEWARK, IN THE COUNTY OF NOTTINGHAM.

c. v. 2
pt. 3-4

THE

HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES

OF

THE TOWN OF NEWARK,

IN THE COUNTY OF NOTTINGHAM,

(THE SIDNACESTER OF THE ROMANS,)

INTERSPERSED

WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES,

AND

Embellished with Engravings.

BY WILLIAM DICKINSON, ESQ.

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S JUSTICES OF THE PEACE FOR THE COUNTIES OF NOTTINGHAM, LINCOLN, MIDDLESEX, SURRY, AND ESSEX.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN;
NICHOLS AND SONS;
AND BALDWIN, CRADOCK, AND JOY.

1819.

LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

To Sir Thomas Manners Sutton, Kt.

ONE OF THE HONORABLE THE BARONS

ADVERTISEMENT.

The Publisher conceives that some apology may be considered as due from him to the Reader, for offering to his attention a topographical work, which professes to have been written several years earlier. The truth is, that it was nearly ready for publication at the period when the Dedication bears date, waiting only for some Additions to the Appendix, and for some Engravings which were not completed. During this interval the Author was overwhelmed with calamities of unusual magnitude, which not only repressed the energies of his mind, but necessarily diverted the whole of his attention into other channels. All that could be accomplished to supply these Deficiencies has been essayed, and for such imperfections as circumstances have placed beyond the power of remedy, it is hoped the apology already made will be accepted as sufficient.

portion, may ultimately be carried on, is not within my immediate contemplation; I have prefixed to the former

To Sir Thomas Manners Sutton, Kt.

ONE OF THE HONORABLE THE BARONS

OF HIS MAJESTY'S COURT OF EXCHEQUER,

AND LATE RECORDER

OF

THE BOROUGH OF NEWARK.

Sir,

Engaged, as we have long been, in political hostilities, if I were less acquainted with the liberality of your mind, I probably might commence a dedication to you by deprecating your astonishment. Retaining, however, the opinion of you, which no struggles of Party have ever interrupted, I feel no hesitation in confiding to your protection, without apology, the following pages.

To what extent the work, of which this is the second portion, may ultimately be carried on, is not within my immediate contemplation; I have prefixed to the former

part of it an earnest solicitation of general patronage from those, who have it most in their power to confer it on Antiquarian pursuits*. That the attempt has not, as far as it has proceeded, disgraced the protection it sought, its Author is not without respectable authority for concluding†. In its progress, however, different portions of its contents become interesting, in various degrees, to different persons; from their local attachments, their personal interests, and their official duties. You, Sir, have been the legal guardian of the rights, the privileges, the prosperity of that Town, which presents the prominent feature of the following enquiry, during the whole period I was investigating its history. It was scarcely possible, therefore, to separate in my mind the pursuit in which I was engaged, from the propriety of inscribing it to you.

To those who know us not, this dedication can communicate but little interest; by those who do, it cannot be suspected, like too many dedications, to have its

* The Society of Antiquaries.

† Vid. Aikin's history of literature, and the most estimable of the reviews, especially the monthly.

origin in adulation. You reflected honor and dignity on the situation you held in the Borough of Newark; and doing so, you were peculiarly entitled to this manifestation of respect from the Author of its history. You are now called to a situation, which still further precludes, from its distance and its eminence, the possibility of his being actuated by any motives, but those of public duty and local propriety, in thus addressing you.

I have the honor to be, &c.

William Dickinson.

Muskham Grange,
Oct. 20, 1805.

INTRODUCTION.

If, in compiling the history of Southwell and its dependencies, the writer had to contend with numerous difficulties in authenticating the sources of his information; in reconciling the inconsistencies, with which his various authorities abounded; and in connecting the detatched and desultory fragments of topography, which he obtained; those difficulties have been augmented in a ten-fold degree, in executing this continuation of his work, which is now presented to the Publick. That Newark, the principal subject of the ensuing enquiry, may boast a very remote antiquity, and that it was, at one period of its greatness, a Roman station, many presumptive proofs will be adduced: but whether it was a place of any

importance, previous to the Roman government in this country, or under what appellation it was known among that people, it is not now, perhaps, possible to ascertain. A conjecture, indeed, not unreasonable in itself; suggested by plausible etymologies; and sustained by the adoption of a respectable name among the annals of antiquarianism; will be laid before the reader: but it may be a doubt, whether he will think it is corroborated by a similar concatenation of circumstances, or confirmed by such a concurrence of discoveries, as were presented in support of the author's hypothesis respecting the foundation, the original appellation, and the early celebrity of Southwell.

In enumerating the principal objects of enquiry in the title page, he has ventured, for the sake of brevity, to call Newark the Sidnacester of the Romans; not meaning, however, by that expression, that this was actually its appellation, till after they had left the island.

Enough has been advanced, in the former work, already mentioned, to shew what has been the origin of those towns, whose names terminate in *caster*, *cester*, and *chester;* and to satisfy us that they had a Roman derivation, though they were subsequently adopted by the Saxons*. Should it be admitted, then, on the authorities to be produced in the ensuing pages, that Newark was the Sidnacester of the Saxons, its previous identity (under some other denomination during

* Vid. History of Southwell page 95.

the Roman government) will need no illustration. What that denomination might be, has, hitherto, scarcely been conjectured by topographical writers; nor would it, perhaps, add much to the accomplishment of the present design, if the point were positively determined.

It has been observed, that the precise circumstances of this island, during the residence of the Romans; the extent of their authority; the state of the arts, the progress of civilization, the commercial connections, and the military communications, which attended their dominion; are subjects, at least, of amusing speculation to every man of reading or reflection, and of important interest to the antiquary and the historian.

Under this view of the subject, a considerable portion of the history of Southwell was dedicated to an investigation of Roman roads, in the midland parts of the kingdom. In the progress of that enquiry, it is presumed, that several dubious ones were ascertained, and some new ones discovered: many exploratory camps and military stations were pointed out, and, at least, one large and permanent Roman city (Ad Pontem) rescued from that obscurity, in which it had been enveloped by ignorance, and by time. The primary object of the present volume, is to ascertain another, of no less importance among those who founded it, as well as to the illustration of the immediate subject of our enquiry.

If the evidence, to be adduced, should satisfy the reader that Newark was, indeed, the Sidnacester of the Saxons, he may safely admit it to have been a Roman station, and of no secondary consequence, on the principles which have already been advanced*, and which appear to the author decisive and irrefragable. Should we even fail in ascertaining *that* to have been its precise appellation; yet, if such presumptive proofs, arising out of its particular local advantages, its antiquities, and its traditional history, should be offered, as to induce a conviction that it was a Roman city, under whatever denomination, our *principal* purpose will still have been fully answered; as well that part of it which regards general history, as that which, in deference to private and provincial attachment, is dedicated to the innocent curiosity and individual examination of those, whose early habits, or the occupations of whose more matured years, have given them a peculiar interest in the fame and fortunes of the town of Newark.

On a subject which has hitherto occupied so small a share of the attention of topographical writers, it may be, at least, a matter of gratification, if not of utility, to enumerate the sources, both public and private, from which the information, contained in the following sheets, is chiefly extracted. Dugdale, Camden, Thoroton, and Tanner, as might be reasonably expected, have severally contributed their respective shares: some few other printed authorities have been occasionally consulted, for detached facts, and insulated occurrences;

* Vid. History of Southwell.

especially an anonymous history of Nottinghamshire, published in the year 1724, in quarto. But so imperfect was the account to be collected from all these united, that, if a considerable fund of private information had not been obtained from other quarters, the early history of Newark must still have remained in complete obscurity, and the celebrity of its later fortunes have been confided to tradition for commemoration. To the industry of Doctor Stukely, we are more indebted, than to any other individual authority; a circumstance in no respect extraordinary, when it is observed, that he was numerously related to, and extensively connected with, its inhabitants; and that it was, at different periods of his life, not unfrequently, the place of his residence. A complete tract, on the origin of Newark, designed for publication, and left in the hands of the present author's ancestor, for local correction, forms no inconsiderable feature in the following work. But we are scarcely less indebted to other miscellaneous efforts of the same author, toward perpetuating the occurrences of a place, which appears to have stood particularly high in his esteem. Among other depositories of erudition, which this indefatigable antiquary left behind him, were an interleaved Thoroton, and a sort of topographical common place book; both pregnant with the most curious and interesting information. Frequent occasion will occur for citing these authorities, under the title of "Stukely's M. S. miscellaneous observations".

The late Thomas Heron, esq,. of Chilham castle, in the county of Kent, but formerly of Newark, and descended from a family who had

been long settled in the latter place, drew up, for the use of the present publication, a compilation of narratives, traditions, and anecdotes, which had been handed down to him, relative to Newark and its inhabitants. Such as relate generally to the town are given in a connected series from his own manuscript: such as relate to particular events, or to the conduct and characters of individuals, have been corrected, softened, or partially suppressed, in proportion as they appeared to interfere with other authorities, or to be too highly colored by party zeal; which had been particularly prevalent at Newark during the earlier period of his life, and in which his family had always borne a very distinguished part. Some pamphlets, respecting the application of the estates, bequeathed by different persons, to charitable uses within the town of Newark, were published by this gentleman's elder brother. In the progress of this work, these, as well as certain replies to them, are occasionally referred to.

Four manuscript histories of Newark, apparently of considerable antiquity, have been presented by other persons; and from all of them liberal extracts have been made. Of these, two demanded particular attention, as having been derived from the most authentic sources. One of them has continued with the descendants of its compiler, Hercules Clay (a person hereafter to be particularly noticed on various accounts) from the middle of the seventeenth century, and seems to have received corrections and additions from every succeeding generation, till the decease of its last proprietor, near the conclusion of the eighteenth century: the other has been carefully

preserved by a family of the name of Bettison; not long since, and, indeed from the time of the first charter being given to the town, one of the first in Newark, for respectableness and wealth.

A manuscript pedigree, of a family, long settled in this place, of the name of Twentyman, curious for its antiquity and its contents, and presented to the author by a descendant of the founder, will be a frequent subject of reference, as well for its genealogical information, as for the other interesting occurrences in local history, with which it abounds.

These, and such as these authorities, form the basis of the following work. Tradition and conjecture will occasionally be called in as auxiliaries, but only where other sources of intelligence fail; or for the purpose of connecting facts, explaining occurrences, elucidating difficulties, reconciling contradictions, illustrating ambiguities, or correcting errors. However cautiously to be admitted, in all historiography, tradition must occasionally be consulted: and that even conjecture may, now and then, supply a valuable material, perhaps the author of the present work might, without arrogance, and with peculiar energy, insist; founding his assumption on the confirmation of some suggestions, which he hazarded in a former part of this undertaking. When he first essayed a sketch of the history of Southwell, in the year 1786, to prove his position that this place had been the station, Ad Pontem, under the Roman distribution of

the island, a material *conjecture*, towards the ascertainment of that fact, was, that there had been a bridge over *some part* of the Trent at *some point*, which should connect Southwell with the great Roman road a Londinio ad Lindum, without making such an angle as would be necessary in order to pass through Newark. At that period he stood almost single, against a host of combatants, respecting the reasonableness of such a supposition. In a preliminary volume of the present work, he had the satisfaction of announcing the actual discovery of the foundations, and even something more than the mere foundations, of this very bridge, so necessary to the establishment of his hypothesis; and, indeed, not of the bridge only, but very strong appearances of inferiour stations which led to it on either side*. Even since the publication of that preliminary volume, so late as 1801, other conjectures, which he *then* also offered with all the reserve and qualified recommendation, due to novel and dubious suggestions on so dark a subject, have been wonderfully illustrated, and unexpectedly confirmed, In contradiction to general opinion, and unauthorised by any antecedent discovery, he more than insinuated his belief that, prior to the reign of King Edward III, when the present choir of Southwell church is known to have been erected, a religious edifice, of much earlier date, had occupied its scite. In the progress of some late improvements there, it has been thought necessary to remove the pavement, for the purpose of depressing the elevated floor; and, in so doing, the actual value of a reasonable

* Vid. History of Southwell, page 92

conjecture, even on subjects of antiquity, has been appreciated, by that, just mentioned, having been converted into certainty. Not only the foundations, on which the present Gothic columns are erected, are found to be a continuation of the Saxon part of the church, but are discovered to have been constructed with the same stone as that more ancient part of the building, very different from that which composes the Gothic choir of Edward's age*. The eastern termination of this anterior erection, has also been ascertained, by its entire foundation, to have extended only to about one third, or fifty two feet, of the length of the present choir. All the additional extension of the building, is discovered to have been erected on a new base, of a third description of material, viz. a soft stone found in the immediate vicinity of the place; while detached fragments of columns, capitals, arches, and cornices of the earliest Saxon work, (parts of the prior dilapidated building) are seen, confusedly scattered about, among the rubbish, which served to give artificial elevation to the recently removed pavement.

THE legitimate province of antiquarian conjecture is confined to a narrow space: exerted within that, it will deserve to be sanctioned even by the severity of judgement, and will, frequently, be confirmed by the testimony of discovery: if too luxuriant, like most other excesses, it defeats the purpose it was intended to promote, and envelops in ambiguity the very object it was designed to illumine.

* THE Saxon part of the church is constructed of stone only to be found at Bolsover, in Derbyshire. The Gothic part is composed of stone from near Mansfield in Nottinghamshire.

Impressed with the truth of this position, the author has only to hope that the following pages will exhibit a proof of his having permitted the ardor of his imagination, in the pursuit of a favorite object, to be chastened by his conviction of the importance of this his doctrine.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

Ancient history of the Town of Newark; viz. from its supposed foundation by the Romans, to the year 1603*; being the last of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

CHAP. II.

Modern history of the Town; viz. from the accession of the house of Stewart, to the present time.

CHAP. III.

An account of the eleemosynary establishments, and religious houses, founded, at different periods, within the Town. A description of its antiquities, now, or lately, remaining. A catalogue of its principal patrons and benefactors; with an historical review of their respective donations, and the application of them.

CHAP. IV.

History of the church from its foundation, with a description of its monuments and other curiosities. Some account of the principal families, whose place of sepulture it has been, with the pedigrees of many of them; accompanied with biographical sketches of eminent persons belonging to them.

THE ANCIENT

HISTORY OF NEWARK,

Viz. to the Year 1603.

CHAP. I.

THE origin of the place, of which it is the professed object of these pages to investigate the history, is involved, as has already been observed, in unusual obscurity. Many and various have been the conjectures respecting the age, the authors, and the early importance of Newark. Its foundation, like most others that are doubtful, has been attributed to almost every ancient period of our history: its present appellation, which is of more modern date, has been given to no inconsiderable number.

IT requires little sagacity to discover that New-work (the obvious signification of its present name, and that by which it has been distinguished in history, and in public instruments still extant, ever since the reign of Edward the Confessor), is a name of reference, of comparison, and of discrimination. If what was then erected was styled the *new-work*, it is an incontrovertible admission that there was

something *older*, on which the modern establishment was engrafted, and from which it was intended, by this appellation, to be distinguished*. What that might be, and by what people founded; what was its name, its purpose, its extent, and its continuance; are all, perhaps, at this day, so enveloped in the obscurity of a very remote antiquity, as to baffle every attempt at certainty and demonstration; and though conjecture, properly so called, be less admissible in antiquarian investigations, than in almost any others; yet in them, as in all human pursuits, cases will sometimes occur, where presumptive evidence, if uniform, multiplied, and consistent, will operate as decisively on the convictions of mankind, as testimony more direct and positive, if less comprehensive and diversified.

On the subject before us we are fortunate enough to have rescued from annihilation the last corrected opinions of that ingenious investigator of antiquity, Dr. Stukely; and, as they appear particularly worthy of attention in the present instance, they shall be first introduced to the notice of the reader†.

'Nothing in Saxon antiquity has more puzzled the inquisitive 'than to fix the situation of the ancient Sidnacester, an episcopal see 'of the Mercians. It is extraordinary that a place where no less than 'nine bishops sat successively should be totally lost, both name and 'situation; no vestige of either remaining, not even a tradition! It

* Contiguous to the town of Leicester is an inclosed ground of considerable extent walled round, which has always gone under the denomination of *the Newark*, ever since the foundation of an hospital in 1330, by the Earl of Leicester and Lancaster, within it, which was improved into a noble college by his son Henry. No doubt seems to be entertained but that, in this instance at least, the Newark is a mere corruption of the New-work; which, if it be admitted to be a reasonable conjecture in one instance, is not less so in the other.

† M. S. in possession of the Author W. D. This treatise was corrected for publication in the year 1734, and dedicated to the Rev. W. Warburton, afterwards bishop of Gloucester.

'appears still more extraordinary in a country where there has been 'no change of inhabitants or language, other than what happened at 'the Norman succession; and at that time the monks were learned 'and industrious enough to keep up the memory of religious antiqui-'ties, with the rights or honors belonging to themselves. The great 'Camden, speaking of Gainsborough upon the river Trent, fancies that 'the old city of Sidnacester stood thereabouts, "which was the bishop's "see of these parts, who were termed Bishops of the Lindisfari: but "now it is so vanished, that with the name even the ruins thereof "seem to be perished". 'Hereupon the right reverend annotator* 'gives us all that can be said in favor of fixing it more particularly at 'Stow in Lindsay; but his lordship very judiciously observes at last, 'from Giraldus, "that Bishop Remigius who founded Lincoln cathe-"dral, added the whole province of Lindsay to the diocese of Lincoln "and jurisdiction of Canterbury, which before belonged to York". 'This precludes all pretence of seeking Sidnacester in the present 'Lindsay; and the same reasoning serves but still stronger against the 'author of the collection of Ecclesiastical Laws†, who fixes it at Hat-'field in Yorkshire, which is eighteen miles more northward than York 'itself, and could not be in the Mercian kingdom‡. And it appears 'from all history that Sidnacester was somewhere on the borders of 'the Mercian, and near to the Northumbrian kingdom. This then 'is the first requisite to be considered in an endeavour to fix the 'situation of Sidnacester'.

'The next consideration is that the place, wherever it was, must 'have been a Roman city fenced about with a wall and ditch; for to

* Bishop Gibson. † Johnson's collection of Ecclesiastical laws.

‡ Qu. Is not this Hatfield mistaken for another Hatfield near Doncaster, which was on the borders of the Mercian Kingdom?

'such places we continually find the name of cester affixed by our 'Saxon Ancestors. I think then all hope of discovering it should not 'be lost. Whoever has searched after Roman antiquities will find 'that wherever the Romans set footing, especially where they made 'any walls and ditches in the nature of a castle or walled town, there 'was a sort of immortality given to the place, not to be obliterated by 'time or circumstances. The discovery of coins, urns, and other 'such reliques never fail to lead us to these places. It having been 'the constant practice to assign such places for the first bishop's sees, 'the eyes of the curious in this enquiry have ever been turned to 'Caistor in Lindsay, to Ancaster, to Brigg-Casterton, and the like, 'but without success.'

'To support the opinion I am about to offer, the next *postulatum* 'is that the scite of Sidnacester is not ruined, and become open field, 'but is at this day an inhabited town. Most probably it was ruined 'in Saxon times, and upon being re-built obtained a new Saxon 'name. In no other way can it be accounted for that a place of such 'great celebrity should have been so entirely lost and forgotten. It 'appears by the history of the see, as has been before observed, that 'it was placed on the confines of the Mercian and Northumbrian 'kingdoms, the two most powerful of the heptarchy. The possession 'of it was often contested, and it was often transferred from one 'people to the other, as they were in turn conquerors. The see was 'erected by the Northumbrian monarch upon his conquest of part of 'the Mercian kingdom: the Mercians soon after recovered it, turned 'out the bishop, and placed in it a new one of their own. After 'frequent contests the Mercians retained it as long as it was a see.'

'The next subject of attention in this investigation must be that

'it can only be sought for *in provinciâ Lindissi**. For proof of this 'it is sufficient to remark that it is frequently denominated the see of 'Lindis. Mr. Camden says the bishops of Sidnacester were called 'bishops of Lindisfari. I have little doubt but he means Lindiswari, '*wara* in Saxon meaning *incola*. Hence the great difficulty to in-'quirers, who have sought for it in vain in our division of Lindsay. 'The division of counties, hundreds, or wapentakes, were not made 'till the time of Alfred, after the kingdom had recovered itself from 'the Danish devastations, and this was after the time that Sidnacester 'was an episcopal see†; so that the *provincia Lindissi* of our early an-'cestors was taken in a larger sense than the present Lindsay: It 'meant all Lincolnshire, whereof Lindum was the capital city. If 'the marshy part of Lincolnshire was reckoned separately into the 'country of the Girvii along with the rest of the fens quite to Cam-'bridge; yet all the high land and major part of the County was the 'provincia Lindissi, as far as Stamford: whence St. Wilfrids founda-'tion of St. Leonard's Priory here is said to be "at Stamford in the "Province of Lindsay". 'In Mr. Peck's annals it is said' "this Pro-"vince of Lindsay did extend to the Trent as far as Newark," "which "river", 'as the learned Langhorn observes in his chron'. "was origi-"nally naturally the boundary between Nottinghamshire and Lin-"colnshire, though now Newark wapentake is taken out of it". 'That 'division was carried on southward from Newark by the rivers Snite 'and Devon, quite to Belvoir castle, from which indeed it varies a

* In this Bede and other writers are so explicit as to leave no room for doubt.

† William of Malmsbury writes thus of the sees which were in early times subject to the metropolitical see of Canterbury. "Habebat *ex antiquo* Cantuariensis archiepiscopus hos Episcopos, Londinensem, Wintoniensem, Roffensem, Shireburnensem, Wigorniensem, Herefordensem, Litchfieldensem, Seleciensem, Legacestrensem, Elmanensem, *Sidnacestrensem*, Dommuencem. Additi sunt tempore Regis Edwardi senioris Cornubiensis, Cudiensis, Willensis in west Saxoniâ, et in Merciis Dorcacensis. *Gul. Malms. lib.* 3.

'little at present. The country lying about Newark between the 'Trent and the Witham was the frontier between the Northumbrian 'and the Mercian Kings, and often contested by them, and it is ge- 'nerally speaking a moorish flat country. Any eye that surveys it in 'a map will discern that Newark wapentake was unnaturally and 'forcibly taken out of Lincolnshire in King Alfred's time*. As some 'part of even the present Lindsay division reaches on the south side 'the Foss-dyke, it is more than probable the Province of Lindsay, 'taken in the latitude that belongs to these times we are treating of, 'had no other western boundary than the Trent quite to Newark; 'and that, at least so far southward, as where the rivers Snite and 'Devon fall into the Trent, somewhat to the south of the walls of 'Newark. Remigius bishop of Lincoln, when he recovered the main 'body of Lindsay division to his see, and to the province of Canter- 'bury, still might, by way of composition, be content to leave that 'wapentake of Newark to York diocese. If these premises be ad- 'mitted, there is no difficulty in assigning Newark to be the place 'sought for, the Sidnacester of old.

'I have formerly declared my opinion that Newark had been a 'Roman city†. More deliberation and examination have convinced 'me that conjecture was well founded. I am satisfied that it has 'been surrounded by a wall of Roman construction, at least on three 'sides, the castle and the river guarding the fourth. There were

* 'This was probably effected by the influence of the Archbishops of York, or perhaps by that of Leofric the powerful earl of Mercia, who had taken possession of Newark after the Danish devastations'. Such is Dr. Stukeley's observation, but there is an anacronism in it, for Leofric the great earl of Mercia did not flourish till the reign of Edward the confessor

† In the itinerary, Iter 5. Pub. 1724.

THE NORTH GATE

THE EAST GATE

'three gates, two whereof still remain*. The arches are not perhaps 'in their present state to be pronounced of Roman original, but they 'appear to be composed in a great measure of Roman materials. 'Building and modern improvements have in a great measure oblite-'rated the ditch, but a street contiguous to that which guarded the 'south side of the town still retains the name of Potter's Ditch†. The 'Roman antiquities and coins that have been found hereabouts are al-'most innumerable. I have in my possession one of Cneius Piso (mint 'master to Augustus) consul two years before the time of our Saviour's 'birth; two very large ones of Trajan; one of Adrian; one of Verus; 'A Magnentius, having on the reverse the monogram of Christ; one 'of Antoninus Pius; and many of inferior size and value of latter 'Emperors. There have been found also the following: a silver 'Domitian, reverse Minerva; a silver Volusenus, reverse Hygeia; a 'base silver Posthumus; a large and fine brass Diva Faustina, reverse 'Augusta S. C.; an Antoninus Pius, reverse Britannia. A Mr. John 'Herring of Newark, who has been industrious in collecting coins 'found there, has a large Faustina, a Nero, a large Trajan of Corin-'thian brass, with a Victory on the reverse standing behind the 'Emperor crowning him, with the inscription S. P. Q. R. *optimo* '*Principi*. He has also a very large medal much defaced, some coins

* One of these gates stood at the junction of Castlegate with Northgate, and was not taken down till 1762. It was called the North Bar Gate. The other stood in the middle of the little street leading out of the market place, known by the name of the Dry-Bridge (probably a corruption of draw-bridge). This was called the East Gate, and was taken down in the year 1784.

† Called Potterdike till within the last twenty years, when the accidental circumstance of a banking house being established in it occasioned its being named Lombard street. What was at first the mere jeu d'esprit of some humorist of the day has now become the common appellation of the street, though the original occasion of the alteration has been long since removed.

'of Carausius, some of Aurelian, Gallienus, and Constantius*. No 'foundations are ever dug about the town, but some of these coins 'are found, indeed the ordinary ones are so common, that the trades-'men of the place pass them for half-pence. I believe the Roman 'city was built here in the latter times of the empire ; certainly after 'the construction of the foss-way, which passes through it'.

'Our Roman town of Newark was built under better auspices 'than those on either side of it, because of its situation. When the 'Romans first laid out the Foss road from Lincoln to Bath, their 'principal regard was to fix their stations at proper distances for the 'convenience of the soldiers on their march, and near to rivers. I 'conjecture then, that this city we are treating of, was not built till 'after the inland navigation, called the Car-Dike, was perfected. 'This is the famous artificial canal projected to carry corn from 'Peterborough to York. By those means the corn of all the southern 'counties was conveyed to the legions in the north, where little corn 'was grown. Tacitus, in his life of Agricola, gives us a hint when 'this noble design was laid ; for in the time of Agricola, who was 'Lieutenant under Domitian in Britain, the country was conquered 'as far as Edinburgh, and he made the wall there from sea to sea. 'Then the people were ordered to carry the corn from places where 'it was plentiful in the south, to very distant garrisons in the north, 'where it was wanted'.

'That Fossdyke was a Roman work, there can be no sort of doubt. 'In Doomsday book the Kings Monitarii are said in Edward the

* Whatever may be the fate of Dr. Stukeley's conjecture respecting this place having been the Sidnacester of the Romans, it would, after these proofs, be the excess of scepticism to doubt its having been a Roman station.

'Confessor's time to have the care of the Trent and the Fossdyke, 'and the navigation therein, with a power of amercing for defaults. 'The Car Dyke carried the corn from Peterborough to Lincoln; the 'Fossdyke from Lincoln to the Trent. It was thence conveyed on to 'the Humber, and so by the Ouse to Eboracum, the Roman seat of 'Empire. Now the Roman city of Newark, I have no doubt, was 'built to protect the navigation of the Trent, and what is now the 'castle was then probably a great granary, like the castle of Colchester, 'and the white tower of London. Many coins have been found, 'which were struck on the erection of these sorts of buildings, with 'the inscription *Providentiæ Aug.* Any one who looks at the castle 'of Newark will be satisfied that part of it is of Roman architecture, 'which much enhances the value of my conjecture'.

'Having gone thus far then in ascertaining Newark to be of Roman 'origin, and to have been the Sidnacester of the Saxons, the next 'step will be to ascertain its name at its first erection: I incline to 'think *that* was *Eltavona*. For this I have many reasons drawn from 'different derivations of the word. The learned Mr. Baxter has 'placed it almost beyond controversy, that the Roman name of the 'river Trent was *Tavus*, whence he calls Stafford, seated at the head 'of this river, *Trajectus ad Tavum*. Now it is clear that, *Ael* or *El* in 'old Celtic signifying supercilium, the two together give us the word '*Eltavum*, or according to other pronunciation, *Eltavon**.

'Perhaps we need not go even so far as this for an etymology to 'support my conjecture of this place having been the Eltavona of the

* Another conjecture of this sort might be built on the foundation of the word Avon having been, in the Celtic language, synonimous with river; a generic term signifying streams generally, and not any particular one.

'Romans. The river Davon (now pronounced Devon) or Tavon, runs 'under the castle walls of the town*. Here the British built a forti-'fication which took its name from the river on which it was erected. 'The Romans built their city, according to their usual custom, on 'the scite of the British oppidum, and in part continued its name. 'Being destroyed by the Scots and Picts after the departure of the 'Romans, when the Saxons repaired, or rather rebuilt it, not knowing 'its former name, they called it by that of one of the contributory 'streams on which it stands, the Snid or Snite†, adding to it the ter-'mination cester, to express its having been a Roman station. Thus 'the Ael Tavum of the Britons became the Eltavona of the Romans, 'and in course of time the Sidnacester of the Saxons'.

'Baxter indeed places Eltavona, with some probability, at Nor-'thampton; but that makes little against my conjecture, for there 'might, according to one of my derivations, be several Eltavonas, as 'there were several Ratæ, Venta, &c. for instance Venta Silurum, 'Venta Icenorum; Ratæ simply, and Ratæ Coritanorum. That 'Eltavona was a considerable city of the Romans in this part of the 'world needs no proof to those who are acquainted with the Roman 'itineraries‡: and as there is such strong reason for believing Newark 'to have been a city belonging to that people, we may rest tolerably 'well satisfied that here it was placed. All the other stations of the 'Romans in this neighbourhood had been pretty well ascertained,

* This stream is erroneously called the Trent, for it is merely the junction of the rivers Davon and Snite, whose united streams fall into the Trent at some distance from the town.

† 'This river abounds in snipes; called by the Saxons snites and snids, whence probably it derived its name'. *Stukely.*

‡ It appears under the different names of Eltanori, Eltavori, Eltabona, and Eltavona. Vid. Baxter's Glossary.

'before such discoveries had been made, as proved the Roman origin 'of Newark. Since I took up this opinion of Newark having been 'the Eltavona of the Romans, I have searched for other Roman roads 'passing through it, beside the great one generally known (and on 'which perhaps it does not appear as a station). I have discovered 'very clearly one leading from this place all along the drove way by 'Buckminster to Stamford. It goes generally upon the county 'divisions between Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire; and between 'Lincolnshire and Leicestershire. At Allington it is called the 'Stennit, meaning the Stony Gate. It runs through Harston (Hard 'Stone) and so on to the Roman city near Thistleton, where so much 'Roman money has been lately found. Some traces of it remain where 'it enters the great road at Horn Lane end; and it is only surprising 'that any such should remain, as this was one of the last attempts 'of the Romans, and the road was never finished or highly raised'.

'Having mentioned the rivers Davon and Snite running under 'the walls of the castle, it is necessary to observe that, although it is 'generally so called, this stream is not in fact the Trent. The real 'and original Trent passed by Kelham and Muskham bridge, as now. 'There is indeed an obscure old channel still visible in the meadows, 'or island, (so called) west of Newark, which goes by the name of 'the Old Trent. We see the bed of this old channel just beyond 'Newark bridge, where the great north road and Kelham road divide*. 'It seems to have arisen out of that branch of the Trent in Farndon 'Meadow called Grey's Cut, which I take to be partly artificial, 'partly natural. It was, I believe, originally an occasional branch of 'the Trent which the river had formed for itself in times of flood. 'The Romans probably at first, and of late times a Mr. Grey, a

* According to what was then the relative direction of these two roads, but it is now much altered.

'great merchant, so widened it that it became a convenient navigation 'from Nottingham. To assist that purpose a weir was made across 'the main stream by Averham, to turn the water more toward Newark, 'which weir was destroyed in the civil wars. The old Trent then 'separating itself from Grey's Cut, as may be seen above, toward the 'corner of Farndon pasture, runs in a serpentine channel across the 'meadows, separates the two hundreds of Newark and Thurgarton, 'and passing the union of Kelham road with the north road, meets 'the Davon running by Newark castle a little below the town'.

'Having dispatched thus much of my subject, let me return to a 'former position, viz. that Sidnacester is an existing town, but with a 'new name. This latter circumstance it is which has drawn off the 'attention of enquirers. The very name of New-erk has forbid a 'a search into antiquity, though with little reason*. If the Picts and 'Scots destroyed the Roman city, it is as probable the Danes destroyed 'the Saxon one. On its reparation, by whatever people effected, it 'would be called the New *work*, or wark. It is not immaterial to 'observe that our Saxon ancestors of latter times always used the ter- 'mination *wark* in the same sense, as, immediately after the departure 'of the Romans, they did that of *cester*, signifying thereby a fortifi- 'cation built on Roman foundations. Aldwark (Old-work) means 'the old Roman city *repaired*†. Newark, upon the same principle of 'construction, means a new city built on the ruins of the old'.

* New and old are relative terms, and therefore a little reflection would have taught enquirers that this name was a strong incentive to antiquarian investigation. It seems to imply a *new* superstructure upon an *old* foundation. It would not be called a *new* work, but in contradistinction to an old one, as has been already observed.

† There are many places in the kingdom actually bearing this appellation, which are ascertained Roman stations. One of them is near Rotherham in Yorkshire, another on the forest of Shirewood in Nottinghamshire.

'A few words now on the two last of my premised positions upon 'my undertaking this investigation. Bede expressly says that the 'Trent is the boundary between the north and south Mercians (he 'means the upper part of the Trent). The lower part of that river, 'that is from Newark downward, divided the Northumbrian and 'Mercian kingdoms: nevertheless all the country hereabouts was 'sometimes in the possession of one monarch, sometimes of the other; 'at length, through the prevalence of the Northumbrian, what is now 'the hundred of Newark was torn from Lindsay, and remained to 'Nottinghamshire and the see of York; which took as much out of 'the Mercian kingdom as it is now possessed of there'.

'Edwin the great, and first christian king of Northumberland, 'conquered the counties of Durham, Chester, Lancaster, the Isle of 'Man, and Anglesea, carried his arms southward over the Trent, and 'obtained all the province of Lindsay. Paulinus, who converted him 'to christianity, preached it wherever that king's power extended. 'He built the cathedral of Southwell a little west of Newark, baptized 'many thousands in the river Trent near to Tiovulfingacester, and 'converted Blæcca the governor of Lincoln. This was about A. D. '630. Penda, surnamed the valiant, king of Mercia, regained the 'northern provinces of his kingdom, but, after many battles, was at 'length (665) wholly overthrown by Oswy, king of Northumberland. 'Penda was a heathen*, but gave leave to his son Peada to become 'a christian, and to marry the daughter of Oswy. The Northumbrian 'monarch took possession of all Mercia, and governed the northern 'part of it by his learned and pious son Alkfrid, who kept his court 'at Stamford in 658: the southern part of Mercia he gave to his son

* Vid. Bede and Hen. of Huntingdon.

'in law Peada; and, after Peada's death, to his brother Wulfere, who 'was converted to christianity by Birinus the first bishop of Dor-'chester'.

'After the death of Oswy, king of Northumberland, Egfrid his 'son invaded Wulfere, and wrested from him the whole province of 'Lindsay, or Lincolnshire. This was about A. D. 673. In 677 he 'erected the episcopal see of Sidnacester in favor of Eadhed, who 'had been chaplain to his brother King Alkfrid of Deira. In A. D. '683, we learn from Ralph de Diceto, Eadhed left Lindissi for Ripon, 'where he remained till his death'.

'That many objections may be suggested to this reasoning I do not 'doubt; but I cannot at the same time but observe that, of the great 'number of places where other enquirers after antiquity, as well as 'myself, have sometimes thought we ought to look for Sidnacester, 'there is not one, against which there are not more objections to be 'urged, and in favor of which there is not a greater scarcity of 'coinciding conjectures'.

In the foregoing treatise is an allusion to a former opinion of the author's, respecting the antiquity of Newark, which he published in 1724*. As the book is in few hands, it may not be improper to give an extract from it in this place. It tends, at least, to show that ten years reflection had served to corroborate the author's opinion of Newark having been a Roman Station. It must, indeed, be admitted that in the work, from which this extract is made, he had assigned a different situation to Sidnacester. He had then fallen into, what he afterwards considers as the common error of all enquirers respecting the

* Vid. Stukely's itineraty.

meaning of the name Lindissi, and therefore of the part of the kingdom in which Sidnacester is to be sought for. In the treatise under consideration, which after a number of alterations* was prepared for the press in 1734, he corrects his former error, and gives his reasons for extending the term Lindissi to the whole district, of which Lindum was the capital, as well as for supposing that Newark wapentake, now part of the county of Nottingham, was then within that district.

"Newark was certainly raised from the neighbouring Roman "cities and was walled about with their remains. The northern gate "is composed of stones seemingly of Roman cut; and not improbably "the Romans themselves had a town here, for many antiquities are "found round about it, especially by the Foss side, which runs quite "through the town. My friend, the Rev. Mr. Warburton of this "place, gave me a coin or two dug up here, and likewise this further "information; that lately a gentleman, digging to plant some trees "by the Foss road side, discovered four urns lying in a straight line "and at equal distances. They were soon broke in pieces by the "workmen, imagining to find treasure therein: in one of them was "only a rude piece of brass, about the bulk of a small walnut, half "melted down, with a bit of bone and some of the ashes sticking on "the surface thereof, amidst the other burnt bones and ashes. He "conjectured that it was a fibula belonging to the habit of the dead. "There were square earthen beads in others, which seem to be "British; in another was a small brass Lar about an inch and a half "long, but much consumed by rust".

Whatever may be the fate of Dr. Stukeley's latest conjecture respecting the origin of Newark, as an ingenious attempt of a very

* Of the treatise in question there are three copies, on the last of which the Author seems to have spared no pains, to bring it to perfection. They are all in possession of the author W. D.

learned man to give the place of his investigation the honor of a Roman birth, his essay was entitled to a distinguished post in this enquiry*.

Little, I fear, can be added on this particular view of the subject, from which any material illustration can be derived. The great Roman road a Londinio Lindum, as has been observed in the volume containing the history of Southwell, passed through this town. Recent discoveries shew that, about a mile to the north of it, there was a bridge and another road, almost at right angles to that already mentioned, leading to Ad Pontem, and to the other Roman stations on the forest of Shirewood†. It is rather improbable that there should have been no station, not even a place of refreshment for the soldiers on a march, near the junction of two roads of so much consequence‡. The Romans too, of the latter empire at least, as has been already noticed, being great adepts in inland navigation, the vicinity of these streams would be a further recommendation of this situation to them for a station§. All that can now be further deduced in favor of this supposition from the name of one of these rivers, the Davon, has been already examined: on the subject of the others Dr. Stukely is nearly silent. It has indeed employed the speculation of other antiquaries, but it appears to me, little to our present purpose. Camden rejects with disdain the popular etymology of the Trent from the word triginta‖. Indeed the reasons given in support of this derivation are so forced and frivolous, that they are scarcely worthy to be

* If his etymological derivations be admitted, there does indeed seem an extraordinary degree of reciprocal confirmation between the civil and ecclesiastical history of those early times, and our Author's conjectures in support of his position.

† Vid. Hist. of Southwell, chap. 3rd. page 105.

‡ Dr. Stukely, it has already been observed, discovered a third Roman road terminating at Newark. The more of them met at this place, the more likely it was to be a station.

§ Viz. two streams of Trent and one of Devon. ‖ Vid. Gibs. edit. Cam. Brit.

recorded. That the Trent had some Roman name, at the time the Romans were in possession of our island, may without hesitation be taken for granted: for who can suppose that a river, the banks of which abounded with towns, camps, and fortresses, and by means of which the Romans appear to have carried on a very extensive navigation, could remain, like some obscure brook, without an appropriate appellation*? Could the Trent want a distinction, which the Derwent, or the Dee, possessed†? Impossible. Thames is famed in Roman story‡: so are the Severn, and Avon§. Trent, then, must have had a Roman appellation; and as the names of rivers suffered less alteration, after the departure of the Romans, than those of towns and cities, we may perhaps in its present, discover the remains of its *former*, denomination. It is well known that in the Campus Martius of Rome was a place, sacred to Pluto on the banks of Tiber, called Terentus, and we are told by the dictionaries it was so called *quod Tiber ripas ejus Terat*‖. Now Trent (or, as it was called by the Saxons, Treont) is surely no greater deviation from Terentus (the name very justly given, as I suppose, to it, from the same cause that it was given to a part of the Tiber) than Derwent is from Derventio, or Dee from Deva. I have little hesitation in asserting that this is the most natural and easy, and therefore the most probable derivation, of any that has yet been offered; but, admitting the conjecture to be well founded, it assists no further in the illustration of the point under consideration,

* Drake's Antiq. Ebor.

† Ant. Itiner. ‡ Cæs. com. de bello Gal. § Corn. Taciti ann. lib. 12.

‖ Vid. Ov. Fast. lib. 1, 501. Or it might be so named from the Greek word τερω, terebro; on account of this altar being under ground. Whatever might be the *reason*, however, of its denomination, that a part of the Tiber was so called, and probably for the reasons assigned, is sufficient for our present purpose.

than as it tends to shew, that every thing in the immediate vicinity of Newark was Roman, and in the same proportion strengthens the probability of its having been a Roman station.

Camden carries its antiquity no higher than the time of Bishop Alexander, for he merely observes that "The Trent washes and divides "the Town of Newark, or New Work, from the new castle, which "shewy building, in a most florid style was erected by Alexander that "munificent bishop of Lincoln, who, to borrow the words of an ancient "Historian, being of a generous spirit, built this and another castle "at a vast expence; but because such kind of buildings seemed ill "fitting the character of a bishop, to obviate the reflection of such "works, and, as it were, wipe off the stain, he built as many monas-"teries and filled them with religious societies".

The earliest account of Newark, that can be obtained from any authentic records, is during the Saxon government, and subsequent to its having acquired its present appellation*. After the death of the Danish tyrant Hardicanute, Edward (commonly called the Confessor a native of the country, and descended from the ancient stock of Saxon monarchs, ascended the throne. It is well known he divided the kingdom into separate districts, over each of which he placed a nobleman with the title of Earl, having much the same authority and jurisdiction as in the reign of Alfred the Great. Of these districts some were larger, some smaller, according to their respective population and circumstances; while others appear to have been bounded only by the limits of the different kingdoms during the Saxon

* Vid. Dug. Mon. Ang.

heptarchy. Leofric* was at this time earl of Mercia, and possessed of the manor of Newark†. In this reign he and his pious lady Godiva‡ settled it, with that of Flatchurch, now called Fledborough, in the same county, on the monastery of Stow near Lincoln§. King Edward, with his Queen, Edytha, and many of the nobles of his court, were present at the consecration of this noble manor of Newark to the purposes of religion, and testified their consent to the Earl's agreement with Wulwi bishop of Lincoln; the principal purport of which was, "that the monastery of Stow should have priests and service in the "same manner as Saint Paul's church in London, and that the "lands given should be appropriated to provide food and raiment for "the brethren or friars; saving to the bishop himself, for his table, "all those things which Ætheric and Ædnoth, his predecessors, bishops "of Lincoln, used to have, and his right to two parts of all things "coming to that monastery, the remaining third being the property "of the priests".

King William I confirmed these donations to the monastery of Stow, at the instance of Remigius, then bishop of Lincoln, who built the monastery itself, and procured for it, partly from the crown, and partly from other persons of opulence, endowments to a very

* Leofric, eldest son of Algar the great earl of Mercia. During the life of his father he was earl of Leicester.

† It is probable, as this was the first reign after the Danish devastations, that New-erk about this time obtained its name in consequence of its castle being rebuilt by Leofric, before he settled it on the church.

‡ Godiva was sister of Therald de Burgenhall, sheriff of Lincolnshire.

§ Vid. App. No. 1.

large amount*. Stow was but a cell to the monastery of Eynesham in Oxfordshire, but seems to have been endowed with lands to such an extent, as to rival its superior. Robert Bloet, who succeeded Remigius in the see of Lincoln, gave other lands to the monastery of Eynesham in exchange for Stow and Newark, about the tenth year of Henry I†. Bloet lived about thirteen years after this exchange; but it does not appear that the newly acquired episcopal estate at Newark owed any of the fame, to which it afterwards attained, to this prelate.

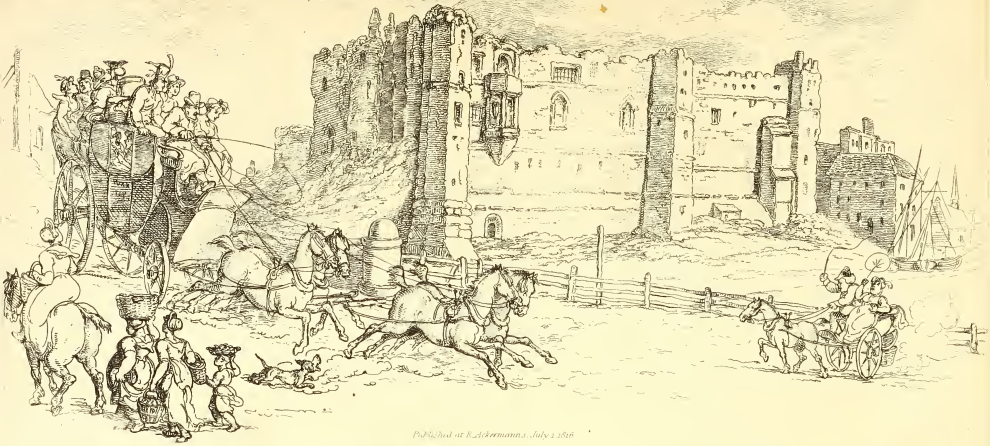
It appears by Doomsday book, that Bishop Remigius had in demesne in Newark seven carucats; fifty-six burgesses; forty-two villains; four bordars, having twenty carucats and an half. There were ten churches‡ and eight priests, having five carucats; seven freemen having five carucats and an half. There was one mill and one piscary. In Bloet's time the bishoprick of Ely was taken out of that of Lincoln, which the prelate very strenuously, though unsuccessfully, opposed: but, as some recompence for his loss, procured the palace of Buckden to be settled on the see of Lincoln§.

Bloet's successor in the see of Lincoln was the celebrated Alexander, who was consecrated in 1123. All the Monkish annalists, the

* Vid. M. S. in the Cotton Library, Brit. Mus. † Vid. Thorot. hist. Notts.

‡ The number of churches, said to have been in Newark, has puzzled antiquaries. Those who understand the account literally should support their opinion with some proof that the place was much larger than it is at present. Those who solve the difficulty by extending this description to the hundred must be as much below the mark, as the others are above it. If I may hazard a new conjecture, the word church is here used as synonimous with altar, of which more hereafter.

§ Vid. Will. Hist. Cathed.



Published at R. Ackermann's, July 1.1816

only historians of those times, concur in mentioning the magnificence and liberality of this bishop. One of them, recording the transactions of this reign writes — "Erant tunc duo in Angliâ Episcopi potentissimi et generosissimi, Rogerus Salesberiensis, et nepos ejus ex fratre, Alexander Lincolniensis*". Another celebrates him in the following verses :—

"Splendor Alexandri non tam renitescit honore,
Quam per eum renitescit honos, flos namque virorum
Dando tenere putans thesauros cogit honoris,
Et gratis dare festinans, ne danda rogentur.
Quod nondum dederit, nondum se credit habere,
Oh Deus, oh morum directio! Quo veniente,
Certa fides, hilaris clementia, cauta potestas,
Lene jugum, doctrina placens, correctio dulcis,
Libertasque decens, venère, pudorque facetus.
Lincoliæ gens magna priùs, nunc maxima, semper
Talis, et iste diu sit nobis tutor honoris"†.

The celebrated castle of Newark is said to have owed its erection to this prelate. If we are to understand the writers of that age literally, he was undoubtedly its founder. One says "Alexander episcopus super flumen Trente in loco amænissimo vernantissimum floridâ compositione castellum construxerat‡". And another "*construxit* super flumen Trent castellum maximum et fortissimum§". I incline, however, to think, with Dr. Stukely, that we are not to take their accounts in the literal sense of the words, but to understand

* Gul. Malm. lib. 2.
† Hen. of Huntingdon.
‡ Gul. Malm. lib. 8.
§ Rog. Hoveden.

from them that Alexander much enlarged, ornamented, and fortified the castle of Newark. Many reasons suggest themselves for this interpretation of the language of these historians. One of these has been observed by Dr. Stukely, which is that, even in its ruins, this castle exhibits at least *two* different styles of architecture, one much anterior in date to the other*; and that it is not probable, if Alexander had built this edifice from its foundations, this would have been the case. Another reason for this opinion arises out of the state of the arts at that period. It is well known that, for several reigns after the conquest, artificers from Normandy were procured to erect almost all the public buildings of the kingdom†. Alexander, being himself a Norman, would undoubtedly have gratified his national taste by concurring in the practice of the times‡. A very considerable portion, however, of the building in question is certainly not of Norman architecture; at least not of that polished description, which Norman artificers would have produced, so late too as in the reign of King Stephen. The more probable supposition is that the foundations were laid in the time of the Romans; that the superstructure, whatever it might be, was repaired by the magnificent and powerful Leofric, when he dedicated it to the service of God and his ministers; and, after the exchange with the monastery of Eynesham, which has been noticed, that Bishop Alexander enlarged its dimensions, ornamented its front§, and fortified it for his defence against the King;

* An architect will have little hesitation in pronouncing that this castle exhibits *three* entirely distinct styles Roman, Gothic, and Modern. The modern is of the age of Henry VIII and Elizabeth and comprises only a small part of the north end and the upper story of the west side.

† Vid. Stowe's survey of London. ‡ Godwin de Præsul.

§ Which is of a very different kind of architecture from the other parts, and a portion of which ight well enough be of the age of Stephen.

a practice then much in fashion by turbulent barons, and factious ecclesiasticks. Stephen, roused at length to act with vigour against those who opposed him, determined first to attack the church, most of whose prelates he either cajoled, or forced, into submission, till he got possession, successively, of all their strong holds. How he obtained the castle of Newark, we are particularly informed by Roger Hoveden, who writes that, after Stephen had given battle to the Scots, "Oxenfordiam petiit ubi res infamiâ notabilis, et ab omni "humanâ consuetudine remota comparuit. Rex namque Rogerum "episcopum Salesburiensem et Alexandrum Lincolniensem cum "pacificé susceppisset, violenter in curiâ suâ cepit, nihil justitiæ "recusantes. Ponens igitur Alexandrum episcopum in carcerem, "duxit secum ad Newercam. Ibi quidem construxit idem episcopus "castellum super flumen Trente fortissimum et florentissimum. Quò "cum venisset, indixit Rex episcopo jejunium non legitimum, astru-"ens, fide datâ, cum omni cibo cariturum donec redderetur castel-"lum*". Stephen, conscious of the disputable and precarious title by which he held his crown, foresaw that, if any revolution were to take place in favor of his rivals, it must arise principally from the turbulence and ambition of the priesthood: and it was therefore an obvious piece of policy in him to disarm all such as were peculiarly conspicuous for power or popularity. Alexander purchased his liberty by the sacrifice of the castle of Newark; and it continued some time in possession of the crown.

Robert de Chesney succeeded to the see of Lincoln in the twelfth year of King Stephen, and having no place of *residence* proper for his station, since the castle had been seized by the crown, built

* With this account agree Gul. Malm.; Mat Par.; and Hen. of Huntingdon. N.B. The last mentioned author dedicates his history to Alexander, bishop of Lincoln.

an episcopal palace at Lincoln, and purchased a house near the temple in London, which he settled on the see for the accommodation of his successors*. He founded the priory of St. Catherine near Lincoln† of the order of Sempingham, which he endowed, among other things, with "the mother church of Newark, with the houses "and land lying on the north east part of the said mother church, "with four bovats of land in the fields of the same, with the dwelling "houses and twenty acres of land in the heath, with a dwelling house "(belonging to the church) and two bovats of lands in the fields, with "two messuages in the borough, with the chapel of the apostles "Philip and James founded in the castle of the same town and "anciently given to the mother church, with the tenth penny of the "whole toll of the borough of Newark, except the fairs, and four "shillings out of land which one Malger then held in Newark‡".

The castle of Newark, it has been observed, after it was seized by Stephen, continued for some time in the hands of the crown. During the troubles at the latter end of the reign of King John, it was besieged by the barons who were in arms against their sovereign, under the command of Gilbert de Gaunt, whom the Dauphin of France had created Earl of Lincoln§: It was however resolutely defended, and, when the news arrived that John was approaching to its relief, the besiegers thought fit to retire, and Gaunt returned to his master in London. Not long afterwards the King actually arrived, not indeed to fight, but to submit almost without a struggle to the last of his enemies, if, in his troubles, death could with propriety be considered among the number. Various have been the accounts, and many the speculations, to which this event has, at different periods,

* Lel. Coll. † Dug. Mon. ‡ Thorot. antiq. Notts. § Mat. Par.

given occasion*. Why it should have been a matter of such anxious enquiry, it is not easy to imagine; since of the event itself, of the time when, and the place where, it happened, and of the consequences with which it was attended, no doubt has ever been entertained. The first report was that he died by poison. In those days it was thought almost impossible for any distinguished character to leave the world in the ordinary course of nature. Succeeding times tore off the veil of mystery and fiction, in which such common occurrences had been usually enveloped; and the most simple account of King John's death now appears the most probable. Vexed and tormented with the continual agitations of his kingdom; harrassed with the fatigue of a long march, he was taken ill of a dyssentery at his castle of Sleaford; and, from his having imprudently eaten a quantity of fruit, his disorder increased upon him at Newark, and there he died†, about the nineteenth day of October 1216‡.

* Vid. Pegge in Archæol. tom. 4.

† Almost all the ancient historians give the same account. Take that of Matt. Paris as a specimen. "Rex apud Abbatiam quæ Swineshead dicitur pernoctavit, ubi acutis correptus febribus cæpit graviter infirmari. Auxit autem ægritudinis molestiam perniciosa ejus ingluvies, qui nocte illa de fructu Persicorum et novi ciceris potatione nimis repletus febrilem in se calorem acuit fortiter et accendit. Summo inde diluculo ad Castellum de Slaford hospitaturus perrexit: Ubi maximâ corporis prægravatus molestiâ, in crastino vix ad castellum de Newerc, equo vehente pervenit. Quo in loco invalescente morbo consilium confessionis et eucharistiam suscepit.—His ita gestis, postea in nocte quæ diem Sancti Lucæ Evangelistæ proxime secuta est, ex hâc vitâ migravit".

‡ He was buried at Worcester by his own request, where his last will is extant. It is without date, but was evidently made in great haste and at the last extremity, during his illness at Newark. Such indeed seems to have been the acuteness of the disease under which he labored, that this instrument carries on the face of it every appearance of being unfinished. He first laments his inability, from the pressure of his disease, to enter upon a minute disposition of his affairs. He then proceeds to confer considerable general powers upon the executors of his will, and proceeds to direct the inhumation of his body at Worcester; which last mentioned direction he introduces with the word *imprimis*, from which one naturally concludes that some further instructions were intended to follow, but that they were prevented by the precipitancy with which death approached. Vid. App. No. 2.

A treaty of peace having been concluded between Henry III (the son and successor of John) and Prince Lewis, in 1218, by an article of which the latter was to quit the kingdom, such of the English nobility as had joined the French being left to the vengeance of their irritated sovereign, they seized and fortified the castle of Newark, intending, it should seem, to make terms with Henry. The Earl of Pembroke, however, earl marshall and protector of the realm during the King's minority, marched at the head of a considerable force, with which he surrounded them. The castle stood a siege of eight days, when the barons surrendered it, and threw themselves upon Henry's mercy. The King restored the castle and its appendages to the see of Lincoln, which was then filled by Hugh de Wells, chancellor of England*.

Whether it reverted to the crown by forfeiture, or by what other means, in the reign of Edward III, does not appear; but in the fiftieth year of that King it seems to have been used as a state prison; for Peter de la Mare, Speaker to the house of commons, was sent prisoner to this castle, at the instigation of the Duke of Lancaster, who, after the decease of Edward the Black Prince, influenced the royal councils. De la Mare saw through the ambitious designs of the Duke to secure the succession of the crown to himself, in prejudice to the issue of Prince Edward, and, having counteracted him in all his projects, became particularly obnoxious to that imperious nobleman†.

After this, however, the whole manor, soc, or wapentake of Newark appears to have continued, without alteration, to the Bishops

* Mat. Par. † Vid. Harl. M. S. Brit. Mus.

of Lincoln successively till the reign of Edward VI. Henry Holbeach was made bishop of this see in the first year of that monarch, and, though he only lived four years after his appointment, he alienated almost all the revenues belonging to the bishoprick: among the rest, the castle and manor of Newark, as also the palace of Buckden; all which he conveyed to the crown*. Buckden was restored to the see in 1551, and settled upon it by act of parliament for five hundred years†.

In the early periods of our history, before it was customary for the crown to grant charters of incorporation to cities and towns, the principal merchants and traders used to erect themselves into certain fraternities called guilds or gilds. The custom is supposed to have been of Saxon original, and is thus accounted for‡. It was the practice for every freeman of fourteen years old to find sureties for his keeping the peace, or be committed to prison. The neighbours in each district, to the number of ten families, entered into an association, and became bound for each other, either to produce any of their members who had violated the laws, or to make satisfaction to the party who had sustained the injury. That they might be prepared for the purpose at all times, they raised, by an equal contribution among themselves, a sum of money to constitute a common stock; and when one of their number had committed an offence and effected his escape, from this common purse due compensation was made for the mischief which had been done. After the Norman conquest these gilds began to assume a form of more authority, and to receive instruments of incorporation from the crown§. In Newark were many

* Thorot. antiq. Notts.

† Heron de rebus episcopal. ‡ Anderson hist. commercial. tom 1.

§ King John granted to the town of Nottingham *Gildam Mercatoriam.*

gilds, as appears by several conveyances of land in which they are parties*. Like churches, and religious houses, each of these fraternities had its patron saint. That which was dedicated to the holy trinity seems to have been the most considerable in this place. The brethren of it appear to have been trustees for most of the great charities bequeathed to the town previous to the reign of Edward VI.

The gild of the Virgin Mary seems to have been the next in dignity, by the number of grants in which their fraternity is mentioned. There was another by the title of the gild of the Holy Richard de Newark†, and another had for their patron St. Peter‡.

In the third year of the last mentioned King, Jan I, a charter of incorporation was granted to this town, under which it continued to be governed by an alderman and twelve assistants, till an advanced period of the reign of Elizabeth; when she renewed the charter of King Edward, continuing the same corporators, but greatly augmenting their privileges, among the rest giving them the power to send burgesses to parliament, as will be more particularly noticed hereafter. James I confirmed Elizabeth's charter, and so the corporation continued, till a period, the transactions of which will be discussed in a subsequent portion of this work.

* Vid. Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark, in a box inscribed *Useless Papers*.

† Ibid. The deed in which they are mentioned is dated 19 Henry VII. and runs in the words following: Rich. Mogot and Rich. Mechell, freemasons and guardians of the gild of Holy Richard de Newark, in the name of all the brethren and sisters of the same, release to William Waldron all right and title to a messuage in Barnby gate, which they had of the bequest nuncupative of Richard Rosyndale late of Newark.

‡ They are mentioned in a deed dated 1335 between Simon de Botisford and John Morton, the said Simon being procurator of this gild. Ibid.

THOUGH the number of Inhabitants, and consequently the number of dwellings, are encreased almost beyond credibility, even within the last two centuries, the ichnography of Newark appears to have been much the same, as it is at this day, from a period so early as the reign of Edward I. *Potterdike**, which is now the southern boundary of the town, it has been before observed, is probably even of Roman origin†. John Durant of Newark gave to Hugh de Shelton, son of Robert de Flintham, a messuage in *Balterton gate* in Newark, by deed dated the twenty sixth of Edward I. William de Scampton granted to Roger de Montfort and Margaret his wife, in the same year, all his right to a messuage in *Barnby gate* in Newark‡. These two streets form at this day the eastern extremity of the town. A sort of area, in the center of which stands an ancient cross (to be particularly noticed hereafter) and surrounded with buildings, must have constituted the south eastern extremity of the town, till it was extended further a very few years ago by two additional streets. In the thirty first of Edward III, Richard Brown of Newark released by deed to William de Storkum a messuage and two shops in *Middle gate* in Newark, a street still known by that name§. *Castle gate* we may easily believe has been a street under that denomination from the time that the castle was erected. The first mention, indeed, that I find of it in the repository, from which the other names of streets are taken, is in the thirteenth of Henry VIII, when Richard Hallam of Retford and others grant to Robert Brown a messuage in Castle gate, between the castle of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln and a messuage of the holy trinity on the south, the King's high way, called Castle gate,

* VID. ant. note page 7. † VID. ant. on the authority of Dr. Stukely.

‡ VID. Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark. § IBID.

on the east part, and the river Trent on the west*. In the first of Richard II, Robert de Burton (vicarius de Wigtoft) granted to William Ansell (vicario de Stoke) one messuage in Newark in the *Carter gate*†.

In 1335 (the ninth of Edward III) Simon de Botisford, clk., procurator of the gild of St, Peter, granted, with the consent of his brethren, to Rob. de Morton a messuage in *Stodemere street*, in Newark. It is unnecessary to those who know the place, to observe this is the Stodman street of the present times‡. In the twenty fifth of Henry VIII, Thomas Wheately of South Scarle released to Robert Markham and others, a messuage in Newark in a street called *North gate*§. Lastly, in the thirty second of Henry VIII Richard Whailey of Shelforth sold to William Molyneux of Hawton one messuage in *Milu gate* in Newark‖.

From these extracts it appears that most parts of the present town are of considerable antiquity. Mention of the names of many other streets are to be found in the repository already referred to, which are now no longer to be traced; but whether they be dilapidated, or have acquired new names, or are swallowed up in the recently extended limits of the old streets, it may be difficult, and is not very material, to determine¶.

* Ibid. This estate was afterwards left by the grantee in this deed for charitable uses, and was sold a few years ago under an act of parliament by the trustees. New houses have been built on the scite.

† Ibid. ‡ Ibid. § Ibid. ‖ Ibid.

¶ Among the number are Cook's Row; Coddington Lane; Delholm Way; and the Stede; unless indeed, which is not improbable, the last mentioned of these was what is now called the market place.

The frequent transfers of property in so considerable a town as Newark, and the difficulty of procuring very ancient title deeds, (not to mention the jealousy, with which the proprietors attend to any application for a perusal of them) make it very difficult to trace the changes of possession of any particular portion of such a place. One, however, very singular instance I am enabled, by the indulgence of a friend*, to give of the antiquity of an inn at Newark, known by the sign of the Saracen's head, from the time of King Edward III to the present day, through all its enlargements, varieties of improvement, and change of masters.

Schedule of deeds relative to the Saracen's head inn†.

1. A release to William Burnack of the Saracen's head inn; fourteenth of Edward III.

2. Deed of feoffment of part of the said inn by William de Leek, Simon de Leek, John de Leek, and Richard de Wakefield to Thurlby and Aylston; twenty second of Richard II.

3. Another by Thurlby and Aylston to Sir John Leek and Richard Wakefield; twenty second of Richard II.

4. A release from Roger Bildesthorpe to Richard Wakefield of his right in part of the Saracen's head inn; twenty second of Richard II.

* The late Samuel Twentyman, one of the aldermen of this corporation.

† From an autograph of John Twentyman an ancestor of the said Samuel Twentyman.

5. Deed of feoffment by John de Bildesthorpe and Emma his wife to Sir John Leek, John de Wakefield, and Richard de Wakefield, of the same premises; fifth of Henry IV.

6. Lease from Sir John Burnack to John Green of his great inn from the market place to Potterdike, rent eleven marks sterling: sixth of Henry IV.

7. Deed of feoffment by Richard Wakefield of his part of Saracen's head inn to certain feoffees; twentieth of Henry VI.

8. Grant by Thomas Wakefield of forty shillings rent out of his part of Saracen's head inn and other messuages in Newark to the Lord Abbot of Welbeck; first of Edward IV.

9. Lease by A. Frecheville to Richard Botteral of the Saracen's head inn for ten pounds yearly rent; first of Henry VII.

10. Conveyance by Ann Frecheville of the Saracen's head inn to —— Revel of Oggston; Henry VII.

11. Conveyance of one third of Saracen's head inn, by Martin Richardson, to Richard Lucas; twenty ninth Henry VIII.

12. Lease from John Revell of Shirland lodge to Hugh Byrkit and Elizabeth his wife of two parts of the Saracen's head inn and some land for twenty one years, except a certain shop, part of the same, in possession of John Twentyman; sixth of Eizabeth.

13. Conveyance of two parts of Saracen's head inn, by John Revell of Mansfield, to Peter Lucas, eldest son of Richard Lucas before mentioned; twenty sixth of Elizabeth.

14. Conveyance of a part of Saracen's head inn, next the market place, by Bryan Lucas, son of Peter Lucas, to John Twentyman; thirty second of Elizabeth.

15. Conveyance of remainder of Saracen's head inn, by the same, to the same; thirty fourth of Elizabeth.

This property continued in different branches of the family of Twentyman for many years. It was sold by the executors of John, in 1630, to Edward Twentyman, the Younger brother of John. After several mesne conveyances, in mortgage and otherwise, it came into the possession of John Twentyman of Newark, the nephew of Edward Twentyman the former proprietor, in 1674, by purchase. From him it descended to another John Twentyman, who sold it in 1720 to John Herring, who, the next year, 1721, rebuilt it and bequeathed it to his second son John Herring. This John settled it upon his widow, who (with the reservation of some detached parts next the market place, of which she still continues in possession) settled this property on her only daughter Arabella, the wife of the Rev. John Ridghill, who sold the same, in the year 1784, to James Clark the occupier; who conveyed the same, in a short time after, to Henry, duke of Newcastle; and his grandson is now the proprietor.

The antiquity of an inn, almost contiguous to that last mentioned, is also ascertained by the deed of Adam Creymars de Newark, and Amicia his wife; who give to Walter their son, and Johanna his wife, daughter of Roger de Mysterton, and Johanna his wife, all that house

known by the name of the *White Hart, in the Market stede of Newark, and passing backward to the Street called Carter gate in the same*, abutting, on the north, upon the house of Gregory Barton, and, on the west, on the shop of Robert Scuffin; dated fourteenth of Henry IV*.

In 1341, Henry de Edwinstowe and Robert his brother grant, by licence of King Edward III, to the prior and religious men of the priory of Newsted in Shirewood, the manor of North Muskham, and the appurtenances of all kinds, including villains &c., with two tofts in the parish of Newerck, and a certain inn *(hospitium)* there, known by the name of the Talbot *(Vertagus)*, to support two priests in the said religious house†.

July 12 in the thirteenth of Henry IV, Richard Atkinson and Emma his wife grant to Adam de Berkenstall, a messuage known by the sign of the Dragon, bounded by a tenement of John Bickerstaff on the south, the house of the prior of St. Catherine's on the North, the Delholme way in front, and the land of Hugh de Osmundthorpe at the back‡.

The antiquity of another inn in the town of Newark§, by the

* Vid Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark. By this description of the premises I should incline to think the house was considerably larger then than at this day, and that it comprised some of the shops and houses next the market place now let to different persons.

† Whether this be the same situation where is now a house distinguished by a similar sign is not to be ascertained, but it is more than probable, as many others we see are to be traced to a very early period.

‡ It is difficult to ascertain the exact situation of this house, but, from the description given of the surrounding premises, I conjecture it to have been in the hamlet of Osmundthorpe, and that Delholme way takes its name from the village of Holme at three miles distance, to which the way through that hamlet led.

§ The Swan and Salmon, vid. Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark.

description under which it is known at this day, is also handed down to us, by its being named as the southern boundary of a messuage, in Castle gate, conveyed by Richard Haslam, with Agnes his wife, and Agnes Moisley, to Robert Browney Esq., in the reign of King Henry VIII, the northern boundary of which is recited to be a house and yard next the castle of the Bishop of Lincoln, with the river on the west and the King's high way on the east. This deed is dated the twelfth of the last mentioned King.

THERE were anciently many small parcels of land, and rents issuing out of land, in Newark, which belonged to religious houses in the neighbourhood. The priory of Thurgarton had one tenement in Miln gate, and several small rents issuing out of others*. The priory of St. Catherine, near Lincoln, had the advowson of the vicarage of Newark, and several houses near to the church, especially to the west of it†. The monasteries of Shelford and Brodholme had several tenements here; as had some religious houses in Leicestershire and Yorkshire‡. A considerable portion of the town, however, belonged to those situated within it, but as they will hereafter be the subject of more particular investigation, it is unnecessary to detain the reader with any further enumeration of them in this place.

A very large collection of original grants, feoffments, and other deeds, by which different portions of their estates were conveyed to these societies, are in the possession of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark. Such as contribute to the illustration of any portion of *general* history, or throw any new light on that of Newark in particular,

* VID. Reg. Prioratûs de Thurgarton, in possession of the chapter of Southwell.

† VID. Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark.

‡ THOROT. antiq. Notts.

are extracted, referred to, or merely noticed, according to their value or importance. Some few, indeed, are introduced, without particular reference, merely for their antiquity, or the curiosities they contain*. Two or three run in the name of King William, without the addition of *secundus*, wherefore it is to be presumed, they are even as early as the time of the Conqueror. In the reigns of the two first Edwards they became more frequent, and in those of every succeeding monarch, till the conclusion of that of Henry VIII, they are numerous†.

The last public event to be recorded concerning the town of Newark, during the period under review, was the paving of the streets. An act of parliament for this purpose was passed in the twenty seventh

* The pedigrees of many families in early times might be extracted from these documents. Two stand particularly conspicuous among them, and must have been possessed, about the reigns of the Edwards, of immense property in the county of Nottingham: viz. those of Cartwright and Vavasor. Some degree of singularity is attached to the following instrument of a member of the former of these two families. "Pateat universis per presentes quod ego Thomas filius Gulielmi Cartwright "de Everton teneor Mag°. Ric°. de Beckingham Cur. Ebor. advocat. in dec. lib. sterling. solvend, "eidem Mag°. Ric°. vel ejus cert. Attorn. pres. script. deferenti apud Ebor. in fest. annunciat. "beatæ virg. Mariæ prox. futur. post datum presentium et nisi fecero concedo quod currant super "me et hæredes meos destrictio et pœna provisa in stat. domini Regis apud Westmonasterium edit. "ad explarat. stat. per dom. Reg. apud Acton Burnel edit. et provis. in cujus rei testimon. sigil. "apposui apud Ebor. oct. die Mart. anno regni regis Edw. Ang. tricessimo, Franciæ dec. sept."

† The names of the witnesses to one of the deeds by which some property at Newark is settled on one of these societies are too singular to be entirely passed over. William de Scampton de Newark grants to the brothers (fratres) of Kirkstede (supposed in Yorkshire) one selion of land in the fields of Newark, two tofts in Barnebye juxta Newerck, with rents issuing out of lands elsewhere for the sustenance of a chauntry priest.

TESTIBUS. Rob. Stuffin.
Johan. Assebollock.
Gul. Blunder.
Adam de Viride.
Johan. Mouse.
Hen. Leadbeter.

year of Queen Elizabeth. The work, however, appears to have proceeded very slowly, for it was not till the eighteenth year of James I, that the paving of the market place was begun, by one Henry Webster; and it was, at last, but partially effected, for there was no more than a causeway, six feet broad, from the house, late Hercules Clay's, at the west corner of the market place, to the south porch of the church*. At this time was a cross in the centre of the market place, near to which, in the pavement, were inserted the initials of Webster's name, and the date of his work, viz. H. W. 1619†.

* M. S. hist. of Newark. † Ibid.

MODERN

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NEWARK,

Viz. from the accession of the House of Stewart, to the present time.

CHAP. II.

In the composition of a topographical history, it is peculiarly incumbent on the author to direct his aim toward such a combination of interest and amusement, as may render his offering acceptable to the publick in general. In such works, indeed, it is usually, and justly, supposed to be a task of more than ordinary difficulty, for the writer to adapt his information to the different tastes of his various readers, whose favor and patronage may be equally desirable, while their sentiments and habits are at a wide distance from each other. He who is induced to open a book of this description from local attachment to the subject of examination, or for the mere purpose of beguiling a leisure hour, requires little more than

general description concisely given, historical facts judiciously selected, anecdotes pleasingly narrated, and inferences legitimately drawn; without having his patience exhausted by the perusal of original documents, abstruse notes, and elaborate digressions.

The rigid antiquary, on the other hand, wishes for little else than the dry detail of Stowe or Thoroton, and can extract, for himself, from Dugdale or Tanner, as correct a history, as Camden or his continuators ever compiled.

This observation naturally occurred to the author, who, in the pages immediately preceding, felt it necessary to give the opinions of so established a literary character as Dr. Stukely, in his own words, because they must have been injured by any attempt either at compression or embellishment; and who, for a similar reason, is about to give, in the ensuing chapter, several little collections by different hands, respecting the same period of general history, and each in the particular phraseology of the times in which it was written. Travellers, tourists, composers of journals, and compilers of abridgments, have only the *palates* of their guests to consult; but the historian, and especially the topographical historian, must appeal to the understanding, and endeavour to satisfy the *judgment*, of his reader; and this will generally be best effected by exhibiting the materials, of which the entertainment is composed, in their original and genuine form. In these remarks, it is hoped, those who peruse the following pages may find a sufficient apology for such repetitions, as, without them, might have appeared useless or offensive; and for the insertion at length of such separate communications, as might, otherwise, have been thought unworthy of their place in the narrative.

Some cursory observations were made, in the preceding chapter, respecting the early magnitude of Newark, and some conjectures were hazarded in order to ascertain its boundaries, from an enumeration of the streets of which it formerly consisted, as their appellations are to be collected from ancient grants, feoffments, and other conveyances. Soon after that period, which I have chosen for the point of division between its ancient, and its modern, history, Newark appears to have received no inconsiderable accession to its domain, especially towards its northern extremity.

North-gate, which now makes a part of the town, appears in former times to have been only a hamlet*; for it is, in many places, called North-gate *juxta Newark*. I received the following account of their respective limits, not long ago, from a native of the place†: "North gate, anciently so called, extended from the Bar-gate "(which was situated in the narrow part of the street, at the end of "Castle gate) to a bridge, called Goat bridge, which was over a "stream that divided North-gate from Osmundthorpe, the name of "that part of the street, which lay still farther north than North-gate. "These were both vills, and hamlets to Newark. To them belonged "almost all the fields; the town of Newark having but a very small "territory on the south, and west sides, of it. North-gate and Os-"mundthorpe had a chapel of their own, near the Goat bridge, which "divided them, situated nearer the river. How these two hamlets "came to be so completely swallowed up in the town of Newark, it "is not very easy to decide; unless it were after the civil wars of the "last century, when, the proprietors of North-gate and Osmundthorpe

* Thorot. Antiq. Notts.

† From an autograph of Thomas Heron Esq., late of Chilham castle, in the county of Kent, formerly of Newark, and lastly of Stubton in the county of Lincoln.

"not being willing to incur the expence of inclosing and fortifying "their property, the buildings were nearly all destroyed; the garrison "and besiegers taking each their turn to demolish them".

"King Charles I (1 July, second year of his reign) gave a charter, "in which it is recited that his town of Newark upon Trent, in the "county of Nottingham, was an ancient and populous town; and "that the aldermen and assistants, inhabiting the said town, have "had, and enjoyed, divers liberties, franchises, immunities, and pre-"eminencies, as well by the charters of King James and Queen "Elizabeth, and divers others, his progenitors and predecessors, late "Kings of England, as also by divers prescriptions, usages, and "customs, time out of mind; and that he was informed that, by reason "of the situation of the said town upon the river Trent, the traffick "of the said town continually encreased, and by reason of the vast "plenty of corn and fruits and other commodities, growing in the "country thereabouts, which were carried by water for the supply of "other parts of this his realm; and by reason of the great concourse "of passengers to the said town, travelling from his city of London, "and other southern parts, into his kingdom of Scotland, and other "parts of the north; the said town was become much more populous "than in time past, and required some more special method of "government; the King, of his special grace, did ordain, constitute, "and grant, that the said town should ever after be, and remain, a free "town of itself, and that the aldermen and assistants and inhabitants "of the said town and parish, by whatsoever name or names they had "been incorporated, or whether they ever were incorporated or not, "should for ever be, and remain, one body corporate and politic, by "the name of the mayor and aldermen of the *town* of Newark upon "Trent, in the county of Nottingham, and did thereby name Henry

"Gill the first and original mayor of the said town, and did name "John Brownlow, John Noble, Thomas Jenison, Christopher Haslam, "Peter Smith, John Jenison, Thomas Hobman, William Middlebrook, "John Stanidge, Henry Clifton, Christopher Wilson, and Robert "Outram the first and original aldermen: to have, within the said "town, a good and discreet man, learned in the laws of England, to "be recorder".

"NEWARK possessed great trade before the unfortunate sieges of "that place in the rebellion against Charles I. It sustained three, "and would not be taken. Such an interruption to their trade was "very ruinous to it. This town possesses very considerable estates, "which enable the inhabitants to carry on splendid public works, of "which the town hall, lately built, is a noble monument, as are also "the pavement of the streets, and the navigation of the river. King "Charles II, 4 April, twenty ninth year of his reign (1677), gave a "charter to this town, thereby ratifying the former charters, and "created the town a free borough, and the inhabitants to be one "body, corporate and politic, by the name of the Mayor and Alder-"men of the borough of Newark upon Trent, in the county of "Nottingham; and granted, to the said Mayor and Aldermen, that "there should be two burgesses for the said borough to serve in par-"liament, to be chosen by the Mayor and Aldermen and all the "inhabitants who pay, or ought to pay, scot and lot, in the said "borough; and did thereby declare and grant that the limits and "jurisdictions of the said borough should extend into, and through "the parish of Newark, of which, it seems, North-gate and Osmund-"thorpe were become a part; and the whole castle of Newark and "scite thereof; and all those water-mills called Newark mills, the "castle and mills being in the parish of Stoke, called East Stoke, or

"Stoke near Newark; and granted to the said Mayor and Aldermen "to have a Custos Rotulorum, and thereby named Henry, duke of "Newcastle, to be the first and original Custos Rotulorum of the said "borough; and granted to the said Mayor and Aldermen the advowson and right of patronage to the rectory of the church of "Winthorpe".

"King James II, upon his system of new modelling corporations "in order to have such a return of members as should secure a parliament to his purpose, granted a new charter, 28th February, first "year of his reign, (1685-6, this should, doubtless, have been the "*second* year; it was easy for the ingrossing clerk to make a mistake, "as the date had so lately changed from the first year to the second, "and such a charter could not be granted three weeks after the accession) to the borough of Newark, by which he gave the return of "members to the Mayor and Aldermen, Freemen, and Freeholders "of forty shillings a year. In this charter William Martin was "appointed Mayor, Henry Saville Esq., John Morris, Isaac Sherwin, "William Twentiman, William Hobman, John Girton, Richard Reed, "William Rastall, and Alexander Clark, Aldermen; Robert Lord "Lexington, Recorder, with power to appoint a good and discreet "man, learned in the laws of England, to be his deputy; and John "Hobman Gent., Town clerk. The Aldermen were removeable by "privy seal".

"The King, unable to establish his measures, and his affairs growing desperate, issued a proclamation (1688) for restoring to corporations their ancient charters, liberties, rights, and franchises. This "charter, granted by him to the borough of Newark, was thereupon "delivered up, and the corporation resumed their offices under their "former charter".

"In Osmundthorpe was a very fine house, called The Spittal, "belonging to the Earls of Exeter, and considered as the Dowager "house. This house was burnt and destroyed at the time of the "siege, as was a street or lane of houses opposite to it, the name "whereof I have forgot, which crossed from Osmundthorpe to the "parallel road from Appleton gate, and from thence a road crossed "the fields (at that time open) over Beacon hill to Coddington. The "Spittal and opposite street, not being rebuilt, it may be presumed, "the cross road became useless, for that part of the lane, east of a "middle road called Lover's lane (which, at the north end, abutted "upon it, and is lying between Osmundthorpe and the road from "Appleton gate) was enclosed, and is a part of the *field* called *The "Nursery*. The fact has been examined as to this field. The fields "(a very few small enclosures near the town excepted) were open, "and it was at the latter end of the last century, that the enclosing "of the fields began, which has, since, become almost general".

"Anciently the river Trent passed near the town of Newark, "about three hundred and forty five yards distant from the castle, "and opposite to it, where the bed of the old river is very apparent, "and is, to this day, called *the Old Trent*. Where the main stream now "runs by Averham, Kelham, and Muskham, was a small brook, "which not being sufficient for the purposes of the family of the "Suttons, who formerly resided at Averham, a cut was made from "the Trent, near Farndon, to the brook, which gave a turn to the "whole current, probably aided by the obstruction which the mills "at Newark must be supposed to occasion; it then forced its way "and formed that channel where it is now seen. There were carriage "bridges over the brook at Kelham and Muskham, maintained by "the respective owners of those estates, and they were obliged to

"build bridges over the new and extended river; a heavy, but una-
"voidable burden".

"An attempt was made by Sutton of Averham to throw this
"burden, as to the bridge at Kelham, upon the Bishop of Lincoln.
"A prosecution was instituted against the Bishop, which was tried
"in the court of King's bench, at York. It appeared, in evidence,
"that the Bishop, riding out towards Kelham, and observing work-
"men repairing the bridge, considered it as a great hardship on
"private property, and gave thirty shillings, in alms, towards the
"work. This was the basis of the suit; the cause was dismissed *sine*
"*die*".

"The bridge at Kelham being in decay, and the owners of the
"estate refusing to repair it, a prosecution was instituted at the suit
"of the inhabitants of the county, who being parties, the cause was
"tried at Leicester assizes, by a special jury, who determined that the
"proprietor of the estate at Kelham was liable to support the bridge
"and it has ever since been supported by the owners of that estate.
"This controversy, I believe, was in the time of Charles II. I have,
"formerly, seen papers respecting these suits".

"The turning the course of the river, involved the family at
"Averham in a suit with the miller and inhabitants of Newark, and,
"by a decree (or subsequent proceedings in the time of Queen El.
"on former suits, as I apprehend), the owners of Averham were
"obliged to build a weir of certain strength and dimensions across
"part of the new river, near Farndon, and for ever maintain the same,
"to throw some share of the water into the Newark branch; which
"weir is called the *Upper weir*. The Newark mills were a part of

"the estate of the manor, and the inhabitants were compellable to "grind at the lord's mill. I have seen old proceedings, in one or "more law suits, brought in support of this right".

"The river which, at this day runs under the walls of the castle, "improperly called the *Trent*, is the *Snyte* or *Devon*. The Snyte "(now called Smite) takes its rise at a spring called Holwell mouth, "in the lordship of Holwell in Leicestershire, near the high road from "Leicester to the vale of Belvoir. The river Devon takes its rise "above Belvoir castle. The Snyte is the broader river, the Devon "of more certain current; the Snyte being sometimes, in summer, "nearly dry. These two rivers unite at a point adjoining the lordship "of Shelton, Cotham, and Flawborough in Nottinghamshire, about "half a mile above a bridge, over the Devon, called Wensaw or "Winsaw bridge. At the conflux the Snyte loses its name in that of "Devon. From Markham bridge the Devon divides the parishes "of Newark and Farndon, where, at a small distance, meeting the "branch of the Trent from the upper weir near Farndon, they take "their course in the old bed of the Devon, by the side of the town of "Newark, and under the walls of the castle; till they meet the main "stream of the Trent below Newark, at a point in the Island called "the Crankleys, where the conflux forms a very fine reach".

"The notion of the people of Newark, that the course of the river "was turned by the besiegers, is most extremely erroneous: an "event of such magnitude, and of such consequence to the town of "Newark, must have been much better understood, with the extra- "ordinary circumstances necessarily attending it, by the inhabitants "of the last age, than is, in the least pretended. The main current "having been turned, rendered it more practicable for the besiegers "to dam the channel that remained; and it appears by a drawing,

"made by the principal engineer of the rebels, that such a dam was "made by General Pointz; from whence, it is probable, the story of "the course of the river being turned, took its rise; the same drawing "shews that the main river then run, as at present, by the villages; "and that the dam was in the Newark branch, below the upper weir. "The dam probably served as a bridge of communication from his "quarters at Farndon, to the Scots' quarters in the island, as well as "to distress the garrison".

"There is a curious traditional story of a very extraordinary "deliverance of Alderman Hercules Clay and his family, by a dream. "By his will he gave the sum of two hundred pounds to the corpora- "tion, in trust, to pay the interest of one hundred to the vicar of "Newark, for a sermon to be preached on the 11th of March, annu- "ally, the day on which the event happened; and of the other to "be given, in bread to the poor, on the same day. This is understood "to be in commemoration of his extraordinary deliverance. The "preacher constantly introduces this subject; and the dreams re- "corded of the ancients are not forgot".

"A chart of the platform of the redoubts, forts, and fortifications "about the town of Newark, at the time of the siege, copied from "a drawing taken by the chief engineer of the besiegers, which I have "seen, was published by Buck; in which he has introduced this story "of the dream".

"The hall on the north side of the market place, the property of "the Lord of the manor, is the moot hall of the hundred, for holding "of the manor courts. It is called the *King's hall*, no doubt so "called since the exchange with the Bishop of Lincoln. It has very "ignorantly been called the county hall; this must have arisen from

*The supposed course of the BOMB that being pointed at the GOVERNORS HOUSE, fell on ALDn HERCULES CLAY'S from which his personal & memorable deliverance by a DREAM is piously perpetuated by an ANNUAL SERMON and ALMS of his own donation. As a Latin inscription upon his Marble Tomb in the south-east angle of the Church amply testifies.

FIG 1 From an original Silver Coin there is of this shape and Stamp, Value one Shilling, Ninepence and Sixpence.

FIG 2 Ancient Seal found on the Site of the Friary

FIG 3 A Shilling coined at Newark.

E. View of Newark Castle

FIG 2.

FIG 3.

NEWARK GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

A Scale of Furlongs.

Pearches.

TRENT

RIVER

Kelham

Edenburgh

This way the K. come into y. Scots.

The Scots quarter

Arelham

Farnton

Coll. Gen.ll Pointz quarter

DEVEN R.

A Spie sent to Montross Executed

NEWARK TOWN

Winthorp

Coll. Hen. Graies quar.

The way to Collingham

Debenham

Boston

London

Kings line

Mulborough old line

Backels.

Leicester

Coddington

BEACON HILL

Coll Theo Graies quarter.

Lincoln

Coll Rosseters quarter

Ballderton

THE FIRST LINE OF CIRCUMVALATION

Hawton

FIG 1.

A Coll Gen.l Pointz quarter in the field
B Coll Rosseters quarter in the field
C Coll The.o Graues quarters
D Coll Hen Graues quarters
E The Scots quarters
F A Skence formerly the Newarkers.
G Two Works made by the Scots
H Where Muscombe brudge stood.
I Where Kelham brudge stood now a brudge of boats.
K A Ford in the River staked over
L A Check to turn the Water to Newark.
M A Dam made over the River by Gen.l Pointz.
N The Water Mill for Corn
O The Corn Mills
P Powder Mills.
Q Two Dams made by the Newarkers to hold up the Water
R The Brudge over the Trent fortified with an Iron Turnpike
S An out work of the Newarkers.
T Newark Castle.
V Kings Skence.
W Coll. Graues Skence.
X An old Work of the Newaskers. of y.e Yland
Y A Redoubt of y.e Scots w.th a breswork passing over y.e corner
1 Two Brudges made of Boats
2 A Redoubt of the Scots.
3 A Redoubt of the Scots.
4 Three Works of y.e Scots.
5 A Flank'd Redoubt of the Scots
6 A Work of the Scots
7 Queens Skence
8 A Redoubt of Gen.l Pointz.
9 Gen.l Pointz aproaches as far as the prick'd lines.
10 Coll. Rosseters aproach as far as the prick'd lines.
11 Coll Rosseters Battery the sayd line
12 The aprouches and Works made upon Balderton lane from
13 Rosseters Skence upon the line.
14 Crafords Skence upon the line.
15 Graies Fort
16 Molls horn Works.
17 The Redoubts & Bulwarks upon y.e line of Circumvalation
18 The Redoubts & Bulworks upon y.e line of Circumvalation
19 Two Works of the Scots near the ford at Arelham
+ The Governor's House standing A.D. 1615 in the west angle of the Market-place.

E. View of Newark Castle from the Old Bridge

AN *exact* Plat-form *of all the* Redoubts, Forts & Fortifications *which were about the* Town *of* Newark *upon* Trent *in* Nottinghamshire *when it was unhappily Besieged the 6th day of March 164⅗ by the* Earl *of* Leven, Cap. Gen.l Pointz, & Gen.l Rosseter *Commanders in Chief of the* Scotch Army & *the form of all the* Entrenchments, Batteries & Approaches *raised & carried on by them, against it till it was Surrendered on the 8th of May 1646. Taken by their Chief Engineer during that transaction from whose Drawing this is correctly Copied & has been compared with the remains of the said Place by* Sam.l Buck *June 1725.* R. Clamp delin. 1646. S. Buck sculp. 1726.

"the liberty given by the lord of the manor to the county justices to "hold their sessions there, who, to accommodate it to that purpose, "fitted it up as a court, at the county expence".

A desire to prevent any interruption in the thread of the little history of Newark, which has just been cited, has led to an anticipation of detail, a forestalling of events, which it was scarcely possible to avoid. Let us, however, now recur to the period from which this part of our enquiry takes its date, the accession of the house of Stewart, in order that the progression of those eventful years, in which the town of Newark has been particularly interested, may be successively and distinctly marked.

On the decease of Queen Elizabeth, March 24th, 1602, James VI, king of Scotland, was proclaimed king of England, and set forward on his journey to London on the fifth of April. He arrived at Newark on the twenty first day of that month, where he was received by the corporation, and addressed by the alderman of that day*, Mr. John Twentyman, in a long latin speech†; with which his Majesty was so well satisfied, that he conferred upon the ora or the office of purveyor of wax for the King's household, in the counties of Nottingham, York, Lincoln, and Derby‡. When the King was about to leave the town, he commanded the alderman to repeat his speech. Having asked him his name, and being told that it was Twentyman, the King replied, some what sharply, "Then by my saule mon thou art a traytor;

* The town was then governed by an alderman and twelve assistants.

† From an autograph of John Twentyman, lately in possession of his descendant, Samuel Twentyman, one of the aldermen of the Corporation of Newark.

‡ Ibid.

the Tweedsmens pulled down Redkirk in Scotland". Notwithstanding this, however, the learned alderman's latin speech had so won upon the king, that he became a great favorite, and was always near his royal person in his numerous hunting excursions to Newsted abby, and other places on the forest of Shirewood*.

During James's stay at Newark, he was lodged in the castle, where the corporation entertained him; and, among other demonstrations of loyalty, presented him with a gilt cup. Here it was that he first manifested those exalted notions of prerogative and kingly power, which he was but too successful in inculcating afterwards into the mind of his ill fated son. A cut-purse, being detected in the fact, was condemned, by a warrant from the King, to be immediately hanged, without trial or further process†. From Newark James proceeded to Belvoir castle, to Burleigh, to Hinchinbroke, (where he was magnificently entertained by Sir Oliver Cromwell), to Royston, and so to London, where he arrived on the third day of May, making the ancient palace called Theobald's, at that time the house of Sir Robert Cecil, the place of his first residence.

Newark makes a conspicuous figure in the fortunes of King James's son and successor. It has already been observed that, at a very early period of King Charles's reign, he granted to this town a charter, by which the corporators obtained more honorable appellations, and more extensive privileges, than they had before enjoyed. They afterwards shewed themselves extremely worthy of these distinctions, by their loyalty and bravery; for with them both Charles and his friends, in all the distresses of his calamitous life, found a constant and secure assylum.

* Ibid. † Echard's hist. of Eng.

The multiplied imprudences which led to the convulsions of this reign, and concluded with the melancholy catastrophe of Charles's death, are too well known to stand in need of repetition; but the following instrument ought to be recorded in every history, which bears relation to the county of Nottingham, not only as a considerable curiosity still remaining within it, but as an irrefragable manifestation of those evil counsels, by which Charles was misguided, even from the commencement of his reign; and which eventually produced those struggles, in which Newark bore so considerable a part. It is entitled "Secret instructions from Charles I to the commissioners of the loan "in the county of Nottingham*".

The history of these secret instructions is shortly this— after Charles had dissolved his second parliament, upon finding that he could obtain from them no supplies for carrying on the war, he had recourse to a proclamation; whereby he required all his subjects to contribute toward the necessities of the state, according to that proportion, in which his former parliament had voted him subsidies. To raise these contributions, commissioners were appointed under the privy seal for every county, to whom public instructions were addressed for the levying of the money; which levies were declared to be "not the subsidies intended to be given by parliament, but "a free gift from the subject to the sovereign, upon weighty and "pressing occasions of state". Beside these public instructions, which were very generally distributed, there were as many private ones issued, as there were commissions in England; every commission for each county receiving one. The following was addressed to one of those appointed for the county of Nottingham. It is pretty strongly

* In possession of the Mayor and Corporation of Nottingham.

illustrative of that artifice and duplicity, which have been so commonly urged against the conduct of this ill-advised monarch.

"INSTRUCTIONS which his Majestie's commissioners for the loan of money to his Majestie throughout the kingdom are exactly and effectually to observe and follow.

LONDON:

Printed by Bouham Norton and John Bill, Printers to the King's most excellent Majestie, 1626.

Instructions which our commissioners for the loan of money unto us, in our town of Nottingham, are exactly and effectually to observe and follow.
CHARLES R.

FIRST. With all speed, after the receit of this our commission, yee shall assemble yourselves together, and upon conference and advice between yourselves, yee shall determine in what manner yee will proceed to the execution of this our commission in the several parts and divisions of this our towne. And before your parting from this first place and time of your meeting, you shall yourselves, for a good example to others, lend unto us these several summes of money which are hereby required of you to be lent, testified by the writing of your names with oure hands, that when yee shall in oure name require others to lend, they shall discern your owne forwardnes, and that yee do not moove others to that which yee forbeare to doe yourselves; the Lords and others of our privie councell attending our person having already done the same, by the subscription of every of their names. And, before your parting, you shall cause so many of those

of that town to appear before you, and proceed with them according to these oure commission and instructions.

Secondly, And because we would expedite this service, and ease you of importunitie, and leave no way to the partiall information of others, in the under or over valuation of men's estates (which is often subject to much errour) we have thought this to be the most indifferent and equall way of conjecturing at every man's ability to lend, by taking those rates for our guide, at which they were assessed in the bookes of the last subsidie, and to require the loane of so much money only, as the entire rate and value comes unto, at which they are there rated and set; as namely, hee that is set at one hundred pounds in lands, to lend us one hundred pounds in money; and so after that rate for a more or lesse summe; and he that is set at one hundred pounds in goods, to lend us one hundred markes; and hee that is set ten pounds in goods, to lend us twenty nobles; and so pro rata for a greater or lesser summe. And where there are bearers or contributors, they shall assist the subsidie man.

Thirdly, When yee have agreed betweene yourselves of the severall daies and places of your sittings, and which of you shall attend it at every place of your meetings in the several parts of this towne (which wee would have you to appoint as speedily as may be, and to attend without intermission) you shall send your warrants under your hands, or under the hands of two of you at the least, to the high constables, petty constables, and other officers, of and in those severall divisions, personally to warne all such persons who were assessed for the last subsidie, or to leave such warning in writing at their dwelling houses, that they fail not to give you meeting, at the times and places appointed by you, and that those officers to whom your warrants are directed, fail not to give an account unto you of

their service therein. And such as have been warned, and do not appear before you at the time and place appointed, you shall send for by warrant, and bind them over to appear before the lords and others of oure privie councell.

Fourthly, That at every of those meetings, when there is a convenient number assembled, you use all possible endeavours to cause every of them willingly and cheerfully to lend these summes unto us, opening to them the necessitie, and unavoidablenesse of this course, and setting before them, that oure honour, the reputation of this nation, the true religion, and common safety of us and oure people, and of oure friends and allies, are all engaged in this common cause; that there is now no time of disputing, but of acting that which concerns oure common defence, and assuring them, that this course which is at this time enforced by necessitie, and to which no ordinarie rules of law can be prescribed, shall not bee drawen into example or president.

Fifthly, That if yee shall meete with any objections or scruples raised, which may be impediments to this oure service, that yee use all diligence to remove them, and satisfie them; and if any shall object or whisper, that if this way of raysing money take place, then no parliament shall hereafter be called; that yee satisfie such, that the suddenes and importance of the occasions are such, as cannot possibly admit of that delay, which the summoning, assembling, and resolutions of a parliament do necessarily draw with it; and that it is farre from oure heart to make any such use of the love of oure people; but we are fully purposed to call a parliament, as soone as fitly wee may, and as often as the commonwealth and state occasions shall require it; and that by their affections shewed unto us in this

way of necessitie, they shall the sooner invite us to the frequent use of parliaments being confident in the hearts of oure people.

Sixthly, That yee appoint the daies of payment of the summes of money to be lent unto us, to be within fourteen daies, and perswade such as shall bee able, to pay it at one entire payment, the better to accommodate oure great occasions, which are present and pressing: but to such as in your good discretions yee shall thinke it more convenient, yee may accept of the one-half at fourteene daies, and the other halfe to be payd within three moneths next after the said fourteene daies.

Seventhly, That you treat apart with every one of those who are to lend unto us, and not in the presence or hearing of any others, unlesse you see cause to the contrary in your good discretions; and as every one giveth consent, that you cause him or her to set his or her name or marke to a booke, roll, or liste to bee made by you, testifying their assent with a marke or distinction for the times of payment accorded unto; and if yee shall find any, who either shall denie to lend unto us, or shall make delayes or excuses, let them know they thereby incur oure high displeasure; and if they persist in their obstinacie notwithstanding that, then yee shall examine such person upon oath, whether he hath been dealt withall, perswaded or practised with, to denie or refuse to lend, or to make excuse for his not lending, who hath so dealt with him, and what speeches or perswasions he or they have used, tending to that purpose: and yee shall also charge every such person in oure name, upon his allegiance, not to disclose to any other what his answer was: and if any shall refuse to lend, or refuse to take this oath, you shall bind him over to appeare before us, or oure privie councell, to answer his contempt.

Eighthly, Yee shall shew your own affections and zeale to this businesse and to oure service, in your effectuall dealing with all men freely and cheerfully to runne this course, and in using your powers, favors, and credits which every of you have in the towne, amongst the gentlemen, freeholders, and others, to advance this businesse, that it may come off cheerfully and roundly. And that you yourselves by any means discover not any coldnesse or unwillingnesse to the service, whereby any others to their discouragement may gather that you have no heart to the worke, although for form's sake you must take it upon you, being employed therein; but that in your own persons yee heartily and really intended it as a worke of infinite importance to oure service, and the service and safety of the commonwealth.

Ninthly, That in your treating with your neighbours, about this businesse, you shew your own discretion and affections, by making choice of such to begin with, who are likely to give the best examples; and when you have a competent number of hands to the roll or liste of the lenders, that yee shew the same to others as they come before you, to lead them to lend in like manner.

Tenthly, Yee shall observe and discover by all good wayes and means, whether any publiquely or underhand be workers or perswaders of other's dissent or dislike from this course, or to hinder the good disposition of others to lend unto us; and as much as yee may yee shall hinder all discourses about it: and yee shall certifie oure privie councell in writing of the names, qualities, and dwelling-places of all such refractory persons with all speed, and especially if yee shall discover any combination or confederacie against these oure proceedings.

Eleventhly, Yee shall let all men know whom it shall concern, that we are well pleased upon lending of these summes required, to remit all that, which by letter in our name was desired, upon the late benevolence, as a free gift; and if any have already payd to oure use any such summe, that the same be accepted for so much, as in part of this loane; and if it exceed the summe desired to be lent, that the overplus shall be repaid unto them without fee or charge; and in like sort, where it shall be equall, no further summe shall then be required. And this being made to appeare unto the collector or collectors of this loane, either by certificate of such person who collected the said benevolence, or privie seales, or otherwise, it shall be sufficient warrant to the parties that are to lend, to defalke accordingly, as also to the collector for not requiring or collecting any more.

Twelfthly, Likewise if, sithence the last parliament, any have received privie seales, oure pleasure is, that if they have not yet payd in any monies thereupon, that they, agreeing to the loane of the summe required, be excused of the payment of the privie seales: and if they have already payd into oure exchequer, or to any collector, or to oure use, any such summes of money upon those privie seales, if the same be lesse than the money now desired to be lent, it shall be accepted in part of payment thereof, if it be more, then the surplussage thereof, upon demaund shall be repayd without fee or other charge; and in like sort, where the privie seale shall be equall with the summe hereby desired to be lent, there the privie seale to be accepted for the loane; and these oure instructions, together with your certificate thereof, shall be a sufficient warrant for the same.

Thirteenthly, If yee either know or finde any able person not set in the last subsidie, that yee deal with every such inhabitant in the same manner, and according to the same proportion, as is held

with other subsidie men, according to your judgements and best discretions; and insert their names and summes in the said booke, roll, or liste, amongst the others of them; but yee are not to admit of any suit to be made, or any reasons to be given for the abating of any summes, the time and the instant occasions not now admitting any such dispute, which would disturbe and protract the service; but where you shall finde poverty and disabilitie, there to use a discretion when it comes to be collected.

Fourteenthly, That yee appoint such and so many fit and able persons to be collectors of the summes of money within this towne as you shall thinke fit, of whom you shall take good bonds for true paiment of the summes they shall receive. The collectors are to pay the moneys into the receit of our exchequer, without fee or reward, to be paid by them within fourteen dayes after the receit hereof; and as soone as yee have finished this service (which we require you to performe with all possible diligence and speed) yee are to certifie unto our Privie Counsell the names of the collectors (who shall have such allowance made unto them by the Lord Treasurer as shall be fit) and the names and summes of the several persons who thus shall lend unto us, together with the said booke, roll, or liste thereof.

Fifteenthly, Yee shall deliver to every collector, nominated by you, a perfect transcript under your hands, or under the hands of two of you, of the names and summes of every person promising and undertaking to lend unto us, and the collector who receiveth the moneys, shall upon the receit thereof, deliver an acquittance for the same, or so much as he receiveth, which shall be a sufficient warrant for the repayment thereof unto the lender, and a sufficient testimony that hee hath paid the same; and every such collector, within the fourteene dayes before limited, is to pay in the moneys within his

collection as aforesaid, or return in under his hand, in writing, the names of all such as refused or neglected to pay unto him the summes expressed.

Sixteenthly, And if any of the commissionners shall be absent from the execution of this service (which we hope will not be) that the rest of you the commissioners certifie their names who shall make such default; as also the names of all such who upon these summons doe not come and attend you.

Seventeenthly, And we do hereby explane and declare that the charge given by the said commission, or by these our instructions upon faith and allegiance, to attend this service, be not meant or extended to any of our privie counsell, for that they are dailie employed otherwise in our service. Nor to any Peere of this realme not resident in the county where he is named a commissioner; nor to any other, that by our special direction is otherwise employed in our service. And these our instructions wee require and command you upon your faith and allegiance to us, to keep secret to yourselves, and not impart or disclose the same to any others.

These instructions for the ease of transcribing, and the speedier despatch of the service are ordered to be printed, but no more copies to be made or taken than shall be delivered to the commissioners, upon dividing themselves into several parts of the county for execution of the commission".

All aids from the subject, without the authority of Parliament, under whatever denomination obtained, having been exhausted, and

Charles having no resource left for the support of his authority, but arms, the county of Nottingham became the theatre of his exploits, and the town of Newark the very focus of his exertions.

The most accurate and minute account of his transactions among the midland counties was drawn up at some early period of this century by a native of the county of Nottingham, resident at Southwell; as it appears, of the name of Savage.* It agrees in general, though not entirely, with the current of historical accounts relative to the events of those times, This I shall transcribe as the basis of the history of Charles's wars; occasionally, however, interrupting it by the introduction of other documents, collected from various repositories, either more minute in details relative to Newark, or more particularly illustrative of the principal subjects of discussion, but all equally ancillary to the chief object of investigation.

Coritani Lachrymantes is the quaint title, under which Mr. Savage's little history appears. I present it to the reader exactly as I received it, neither vouching for its authority, nor commenting on its contents. I have not ventured even to alter its orthography, though that is not only more than commonly uncouth, but exceedingly unequal.

* This account of the civil wars appeared in the first edition of the author's history of Southwell. It was obtained so short a time before its publication, that little leisure was allowed for a very minute enquiry into its authenticity. It is a duty incumbent on him now to state that more deliberate investigation has not enhanced the value of the work in his opinion. He has reason to believe it was put into the shape, in which it now appears, considerably after the time when the events happened, and was drawn up principally from traditional reports, handed down in family letters. It is valuable where it coincides with other historical testimony, because it relates more minute transactions, but some superstitious stories with which it is interspersed, are at best Apochryphal.

"CORITANI LACHRYMANTES, beinge an historicall account off the Civill Wars in this and the neighbouring counties.

On the 12th day off July, 1642, was layd the foundation off that terrible Civill War, which has drayned England off its best blood, and and brought so many calamities on every part off the kingdome, that it is hard enough to say, which has suffered most. Nottinghamshire was the first place where the King sett up his standard, and all thorough the war he seemed mightily disposed to reside within it, and to take great part in its concerns. Off the towns hereabouts, Southwell was his favourite one, and therefore it is no wonder that it grieved him sore to see it become in process off time the residence off his enemies. But how much more heavily it would have satt upon him if he had lived to see the palace destroyed and the church profaned, we may well suppose. On the 12th off July the two houses voted an army under the command off General Lord Essex. It was now time for the King to think off securing himself, so while confidential persons were carrying on a correspondence with the Governour off Hull for the delivering up off that place, which att last miscarried, his Majestie, with two persons off the names off Howard and Barclay, travelled thorough some off these middle parts, and particularly took a view off Doncaster, Newark, Southwell, Nottingham, and Leicester. Finding the affections off these parts entirely in his favour, he determined, from that time, if he should be driven to necessitie, to sett up his standard att Nottingham, which indeed was a convenient place. When he had made such observations as his affairs required, he returned to Beverly, and soon after to York, where he kept his court. There he published his first declaration on the 12th off August, and also a proclamation requiring all his lovinge subjects to repair to him

at Nottingham on the 22d, by which day he would sett up his royal standard, Haveing appointed the Earl off Cumberland supream commander off Yorkshire, and under him Sir Thomas Glenham, the King came to Lincoln on the 16th, to Newark on the 17th, to Southwell on the 18th, and so on to Nottingham on the 19th. Here he erected the royal standard on the 22nd, but there was hardly an armie sufficient to form a guard for the royal person. The country came in very slow, and every thing wore a melancholy aspect, while daylie accounts came off the success off the parliament levies. Many evil presages were said to be observed att the time off setting up the standard, but what affected peoples minds more than any thing off this sort was, that the royal standard had not been raised many hours before it was blown down. It is surprising what a general damp off sorrow satt on every face after this accident, as if they understood it for a warninge, that the cause should never prosper. The tempest continued so great, that it was the 25th before it could be sett up again, and even then not in the same place, for att first it was erected on the high tower off the castle, and now in a field hard bye. The Parliament armie was att Northampton, and five times the King's strength. For the sake off gaining time in this dangerous situation, the King consented to send a message to the Parliament. It was long before his friends could prevale upon him to take this step, and he was, att last, perswaded to it only because he thought he might reap some benefitt from their haughty refusal off his propositions, and so it turned out. The Earl off Southampton and Sir Jo n Colpepper, who were his messengers to the houses, were ill treated, and the most insolent answer sent to his message. Now was the critical time for deliberation. Some thought the King's affairs were so lowe that it was impossible to stand their ground against the Parliament armie, and therefore advised his Majestie forthwith to take down his standard, recall his proclamations, and hasten up to London, and throw himself on the mercie of

the houses. This advice the King could never relish, and I believe he would rather have lost his own life than have done it. This made him attend more to those who were for his continuing in arms, in hopes either that the Parliament would not be able to raise supplies off their owne authoritie, or that the eyes off the kingdome would soon be opened, or they would see that the royal cause and the advantage off the publick were inseparably united. Off these some were for retiring to York again, where all the countie were att the King's devotion, and from which place he might easily make his escape into Scotland, in case of necessitie. To this his Majestie objected, on two accounts; first, that it would look like a flight and dishearten his friends; and secondly, that he had such a dread of the Scots, as one might almost at this day think was ominous. The imperiousness and insolence off the Parliament, as he had been foretold, now began to do the King's affairs good service. The levies went on fast, many recruits came from Lincolnshire and Staffordshire, and an extraordinary number for a single town, from Newark.* Att last, a great supplie came from Yorkshire, which made his forces have something the appearance off an armie. Att this juncture came Prince Maurice and Prince Rupert, the King's Nephews, to his assistance. His Majestie perceiving the good effects off his seeming moderation, determined, before he should leave Nottingham, once more to send propositions to the Parliament, which haveing done, and being much invited into Wales, where it was said the whole principaltie would rise in his favour, he sett forward on the 13th off September with his little armie, amidst the acclamations off the countrie. He halted att Derby, to lett the recruits off that countie join him, which they did in prodigious numbers. From there he marched toward Shrewsbury, where an action soon happened between some off

* This coincides with all other historical accounts.

the Parliament horse, under the command off Col. Fiennes, and the King's, under that off Prince Rupert, where the latter was successful and mightily increased his reputation as a General. His Majestie now marched, after beating the enemy at Edgehill, and taking Banbury, to Oxford, which he made his head quarters, and so it remained the rest off the troubles. The absence off the King, and the armie under his immediate command, however, did not prevent this countie from feeling the calamities off warre. The rebels had proposed to make Newark their principall station in this part off the world, thereby to keep up a communication with their friends in Lincolnshire, which were in some parts very numerous. But the Marquis off Newcastle, who got intelligence off their design, put a stout garrison into it in the winter off 1642, who did great service in separating the forces off the rebels in the south parts off Lincolnshire, from those under Lord Fairfax in Yorkshire, and keeping both parties in awe.* Being disappointed in their design upon Newark, Grantham became the head quarters off the Parliament armie. The Marquis off Newcastle, who alwayes knew the exact state off the enemie's strength, and was never once deceived, before the garrison att Grantham were prepared to resist, sent the Lord Cavendish with some horse to surprise them,

* The particulars of this are thus related in Mr. Twentyman's M. S. before cited. "Two troops of horse came from Lincoln under the Parliament Generals and faced the town upon Beacon Hill. Edward Twentyman who had been an ensign in the army, having an old drum in the house, caused one Edward Foster a youth, to beat an alarm, whereupon the inhabitants came together with forks and spits and such other weapons as they could procure, and resolved to defend themselves. Advice, in the mean time, was sent to the Marquis of Newcastle, who dispatched some troops of horse to their assistance. The trained bands where also called in, and they made a garrison of part of the town, leaving out Milngate and Northgate, in the latter of which was the Earl of Exeter's house. These fortifications were very mean and low, and the ditch dry, which might be leaped over. Sir John Henderson, a Scotchman, was Governour of the town; General Ballard of the Parliament forces. They attacked the town in several places, but were repulsed, and when they drew off, they imputed their miscarriage to the treachery of Ballard".

which he did effectually, and took near four hundred prisoners, with all their ammunition and arms. The royal cause was thought now to grow brighter every day, so the Queen, who had hithertoe been only advancing her husband's interest by sending arms and ammunition from Holland, and such officers as the Prince off Orange would permit her to engage, now determined to come to England, and do as her predecessor in similar misfortune, Margarette off Anjou, had done, inspire the royal forces with courage and resolution by her presence. And it must be allowed, she notably fulfilled her intention, for though many thought the King's too great stiffness att first with his Parliament was oweing to her ill advice, and therefore much blamed her, yet we cannot but admire att her perseverance afterwards, in relieving her husband's distresses, and supporting by her courage his declining fortunes. She landed att Burlington Bay, on the coast off Yorkshire, the 22nd off February, and was conveyed to York by the brave Earl of Montross, who came from Holland for that purpose, with 1500 horse.

The first auspicious circumstance that attended her Majestie's arrivall, was the return off Sir Hugh Cholmondeley to his allegiance, who delivered up to her by way off peace-offering the castle off Scarborough, off which place he was Governour for the Parliament. This part off the kingdome was now mighty quiet, except, indeed, the antient city off Litchfield, which was taken and garrisoned by the Parliament armie, under the command off the Lord Brooke and Sir John Gelle, but was soon afterwards besieged and retaken by Prince Rupert. Stafford also was taken by the Earle off Northampton, and garrisoned for the King. Soon after this followed the victorie off Prince Rupert over the Earle off Essex att Chalgrave Field, where the great patriot Mr. Hampden was slain; and likewise one gained by the Marquis off Newcastle over the Lord Fairfax near to York.

Next followed the battle off Lansdown, where the Royal forces gained another victorie, and that was followed also by another att a place hard bye. Such was the success which seemed every where to dawn upon the King's affairs, and shine upon the Queen's arrivall. She was all this while acting with great vigour and prudence for her husband. Haveing raised so considerable an armie att York as to secure her person against any forces the enemie could bring into the field, she began to march with it thorough Yorkshire, part off Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and Warwickshire, in order to joyn the King. The first place they stayed att in this march was Newark. Here she remayned several dayes, as it was said, to enjoye the companie off the Lord Charles Cavendish,* off whom her enemies reported she was fonder than it was right for a virtuous woman to have shewn herselfe. The courtesie off her behaviour while she stayed att Newark brought a great increase to her forces, insomuch that she had not arms sufficient for the men.†

From Newark the Queen and the Lord Cavendish proceeded to Southwell, where they remayned two dayes with their armie, in doubt

* "Col. Cavendish was the son of William earl of Devonshire, and a person of such a manly figure, winning presence, polite parts, and personal courage, that he was the love and admiration of all that conversed with him or beheld him, insomuch that when he was brought into this town to be interred, the people would not suffer him to be buried, till for some days they had viewed his body with their eyes and embalmed it with their tears. When his body was removed to Derby thirty years after, fresh lamentations were made for him by all that knew him, so unwilling were they to part with the reliques of a person, who while living had been the ornament and defence both of the town and country round about". *Anony. hist. of Notts.* 1724.

† When the Queen was about to leave Newark, the ladies of the place pressed her to remain with them till her forces had taken Nottingham. Her Majesty replied that she was under the command of the King, and was going to march elsewhere by his orders. That at the same time that she lamented not being able to comply with their request, she rejoiced in being able to set them an example of obedience to their husbands. *Echard's hist. Eng.*

whether to advance to Nottingham, or passing it to joyn the King. Despatches from his Majestie att length determined the question, and they went directly to Burton upon Trent, which they took by storm. Here the Queen is sayd to have parted with her favourite Cavendish very heavily. She proceeded to meet the King, which she did att Edge-hill, while he returned to his command near Newark. Not long after this, he was killed att the head off his regiment by the famous Oliver Cromwell, who now first began to be noticed. He had been sent with a few troops to make head against the Lord Willoughby, who had just secured Gainsborough, and was acting very vigorously for the parliament in Lincolnshire. The 12th day off July, 1643, it was, that the death of this gallant young Lord happened. His remaynes were carried, att his own desire, to Newark, where they layd some dayes, and were then interred amidst the lamentations off the loyal inhabitants, to all whom he had much commended himself by his learning, courage, and courteous manners. He was indeed in all the qualities of bodie and minde a most extraordinary youth. The soldiers followed him as a father rather than as their colonel, so that what other commanders effected by discipline, he was able to do by the affection his troops bore towards him. Cromwell did great service to the Parliament in these parts about this time, for besides the killing off Colonel Cavendish, which was in itself an unreparable loss to the King, and defeating his armie, he beat above twenty troops of horse near Grantham, and very soon after, 11th Oct. sixteen regiments off horse near Horncastle, under the command off Sir William Widdrington. Hull, Lincoln, and Gainsborough, where now secured to the Parliament, and all the Lincolnshire troops lett loose under the Earle off Manchester to joyn Fairfax, who, assisted by the Scots, which had now entered England, was too much for the Marquis off Newcastle. The only garrison off force, which still held out for the King, in these parts was att Newark. The inhabitants here were all

loyal, the fortifications strong, and the garrison well supplied. The numbers in this place where alwayes from four to five thousand foot, better than five hundred horse, and all the inhabitants able to bear arms did so. The walls were in good condition, its four famous gates well guarded, and plenty off cannon on its walls.* Sir John Henderson, a brave and honest commander, had charge off this garrison. The Scots haveing taken Newcastle, Durham, Tynmouth, and Sunderland, and Fairfax haveing also taken Selby, they resolved to besiege York, with their united forces. To them also came the Earl off Manchester and Cromwell. These armies amounted together to near thirty thousand men. The Marquis off Newcastle, who had thrown himselfe into York with all his foot, defended the place with vigour and success for six weeks, but being so closely pressed, and no prospect off relieffe arriveing from Lord Goreinge, whom he had sent away with four thousand horse, before he threw himselfe into York, in hopes that he might be able to joyn some other off the King's forces, and so raise the siege; he sent despatches to the King, acquainting him with his desperate situation, and requesting relieffe. So much difference off opinion prevaled among his Majestie's Council, that many dayes elapsed before any measures were taken in consequence off this advice. Att length Prince Rupert was detached with orders to relieve Newark, Latham-house in Lancashire, where the brave Countess off Derby had been besieged by the Parliament forces above four months; and lastly, York. He performed all these services with expedition, and besides, took Bolton, Liverpool, Newcastle, and several places off inferiour consequence. When the Prince came before Newark, it had been besieged so long that it was reduced to very great straits. It was encompassed by three armies, one under Sir Michael Hubbard, who had his quarters att Balderton, a village about two miles to the

* Thirteen pieces of ordnance and two bombs were fired in the course of every night against the town by the besiegers. *From the autograph of J. Twentyman.*

WILLOUGHBY HOUSE

south off it. Sir John Meldrum with another force lay close by the side off the town to the north west att a place called, The Spittle; and there was another under the Lord Willoughby off Parham, att a hill about a mile from the town to the east. These commanders had intelligence off the Prince's march, but heareing att the same time how inferiour his force was, they could not believe he had a serious intention off relieveing Newark. This confidence lost them the place. When the Prince came within six miles off the town with his horse, he resolved to wait there for his foot comeing up, and contrived to send intelligence to the garrison off his situation. They were nearly starved, and the Governour under continual apprehensions that the townsmen would do some desperate act to relieve their distresses. Since the arrivall off the Prince's armie in the neighbourhood, the enemies lines were drawn so much closer, that it was almost impossible to acquaint them with his apprehensions, without the intelligence being intercepted, and as the Prince had desired to know from the Governour what course he would have him pursue in his attack upon the enemie, it was off the greatest consequence that the instructions he should send him might not be known to them. The Prince had provided him with a character under which they were to correspond, but haveing sent two messengers with this and the news off his arrivall, and onely one off them haveing got into the town, the Governour was afraid lest the enemie should be in possession off the other, and therebye become acquainted with his intelligence, if it should be intercepted. He sent att length the following message, which he thought would not be understood, even if the character in which it was wrote should be, by any body but those it was directed to, nor dared he to trust the messenger with any knowledge off the intelligence he carryed, for so many deserted every daye, when they had opportunity, that he did not know how to trust any one. The words off the letter were these — Let the OLD DRUM on the north side be beaten

early on the morrow morninge.— By the Old Drum was intended Sir John Meldrum, and by daye on the morninge off the 21st off March, the Prince, without wateing any longer for the comeing up off his foot, attacked the forces under that commander with his horse, while the garrison made a successfull sallie. Apprehending, no doubt, that the royal armie was greater than had been represented, and not beinge prepared for so sudden an attack, Sir John Meldrum's partie was soon beaten and surrendered upon articles.* This battle was fought directly under the walls off the town, near to the north gate. By this victorie above four thousand arms, eleven pieces off brass cannon, and threescore barrels off powder fell into the hands off the Prince, which were a mightie seasonable relieffe. It is strange that all thorough the war there was alwayes a complaint of the scarcitie off powder on the King's side. Such a terror did this battle strike into all the Parliament forces on this side the countrie, that the Lord Willoughby marched away with all the speed he could, the garrisons at Gainsborough, Lincoln, and Sleeford were soon abandoned by the Parliament troops, and nothing was to be heard but rejoiceings for his Majestie's success. The Prince left the arms behind him which had been taken from the enemie, for they were much wanted, many loyal Gentlemen off the town and countie being desirous to bear arms and assist in defending that import pass, Newark, if they could be had. Haveing no time to loose, the armie marched away as soon as the troops were sufficiently refreshed. By the time they arrived before York, that garrison had been besieged nine weeks, and was on the eve off a capitulation. The Earle off Leven, with the whole Scotts

* The parliament generals drew up their horse into one main body and two wings under the brow of Beacon hill. Their infantry were esconced near to the Spittle, where they had a bridge of boats over the river. The Prince coming from Coddington-wards charged one wing with fury, and then retired up the hill, the wing retiring to the main body. He presently returned and charged the other wing, and they did as before on both sides. Upon the third assault the Prince came with his whole force upon them and totally routed them. *Ibid.*

armie; Fairfax, with the old Yorkshire troops, that had served under him from the beginning off the troubles; and the Earle off Manchester, with a fine new raised armie from the southern parts, were lyeing before it. Att the very report off the Prince's approach these three renowned Generals ingloriously raised the siege, and the Prince, with the whole force that came to the relieffe off the garrison, got safely into the town. If he could have been contented with this advantage, and not put all to the hazard off a battle after havinge succeeded so well, the Parliament had never after held up their heads, but he was alwayes for outdoing his instructions. With an armie, not much more than halfe the number off the enemie, he followed them, and determined to give them battle. But the laurels he won att York, he now lost on Marston Moore. The Marquis off Newcastle, who had opposed as far as he could, the inclination off the Prince for fighting, retired in disgust abroad, as from a devoted countrie which he saw was about to be ruined by precipitant counsels. Prince Rupert went with the shattered remains off his armie into the west, and all the north submitted to the Parliament. About this time the Queen beinge brought to bed at Exeter off her last child, Henrietta Maria, and Essex threatening that place with a siege, she retired to France, and never after saw her royal consort. The remainder off this year there was little done in this part off the world, the seat off the warre being in the western counties; but, early in the spring, it was thought adviseable entirely to shut out the King from the northern parts off the kingdome, and accordingly, Newark, which was the onely strong place that stood in the waye off this designe, was again besieged in form by a numerous armie. This place was destined to feel the weight off the enemies exertions during the whole off the warre. It was many times severely cannonaded, but to no purpose. However, in the summer of the next year, it had been so long blockaded, that the miseries of want began to make great havock in the garrison. Its

situation, however, was no sooner known to the King than a detatchment was sent, by Prince Rupert, who was now chief commander off the Royal armie, to its relieffe. Sir Marmaduke Langdale was the commander off this expedition, which, indeed, he led on with great braverie, fighting his way all the road from the west to Newark. The first battle happened near Northampton, where the Royal armie was victorious, and took and killed above a thousand off the rebels. Near Leicester they engaged again with the same success. Att Melton Mowberry, a third battle was fought, in which neither side had much advantage. Att length they arrived before Newark. Sir John Henderson, who had been sometime Governour off this place, had been called into the field upon other service, and the garrison was commanded by Sir Richard Byron, who made up for his not beinge Sir John's equal in the art off war, by his great perseverance and steaddy courage. The King's forces drew up before the enemies works, on the south side off the town, att a place called the Queen's Sconce, where they remained several hours before they gott any intelligence from the garrison, what means they were to take for the relieffe off the town. No news arriving before evening, and the night beinge very dark, some regiments off foot were ordered to make a circuit round the town by the east side, and so on by the north till they gott opposite the castle, and near to the river. This they did without any alarme, and the garrison were not less surprised than the enemy to observe this in the morninge. Taking advantage, however, off the consternation this occasioned among the besiegers, the Governour made a sallie with all the men he could spare. They divided into two parties, and while one joyned their friends, they espied beyond the river, the other fell on the flank off that body who were facing the grand partie off the King's troops. While these were warmly engaged, the other division, who had joyned a part off the garrison, gott all the provision and arms which was brought for them without difficultie or

molestation into the town. This place beinge well supplied with every thing it wanted to enable it to stand a siege without danger, Sir Marmaduke and his armie marched northward, where their assistance was much wanted to other garrisons, which were no better off than Newark had been. The blockade off Newark did not continue long, so that the troops which had been confined in it above a yeare were att last set att libertie to doe notable service to the King in other parts. The parliament had strong garrisons att Grantham and Nottingham att this time, as also troops at Southwell, Shelford, and Belvoir Castle. The garrison of Newark attacked all these places att different times, and alwayes with more success than their numbers might give reason to expect. At Southwell they cut in pieces a whole regiment, they obliged the troops at Shelford to retreat to Nottingham, and once, by a well concerted march, had like to have taken Nottingham itself by surprize.

Leicester was the place of the greatest moment to the parliament in all these parts, under the brave Governour of the name of Pye. Fairfax was now laying siege to Oxford with a large armie, and nothing seemed so like to draw him from that, as making a necessitie for his relieving some other. Accordingly the latter end of May, 1648, Leicester was compleately invested by Prince Rupert and Sir Marmaduke Langdale with the horse. The garrison in this place, was so strong, so plentifully supplied, and so well commanded, that tho' the great guns off the royal armie soon battered down a part off the walls, they began to despair of taking the place, but a large partie off horse being sent by the Governour off Newark to their assistance decided the fate off Leicester; for these troops, being fresh, were dismounted, and attacked one side off the town, where a breach had been made, while the remainder of the royal forces, by seeming to meditate the greatest effort on the contrary side, deceived the garrison,

and so surprised them. The town was sacked, and twelve hundred men made prisoners off warre, with no great loss to the King's armie. The King himself was att the siege off Leicester, but finding it not likely to be taken, immediately went to Newark to consult with his brave Governor Byron, in whose advice he placed the greatest confidence, what was next to be done. His Majestie was alwayes ready to give up his opinion to others, and so many contrary ones prevaled now in his camp, that he knew not which way to proceed. News, however, arriving that a general attack was to be made in a few hours, and that there was no doubt of success, his Majestie hastened back to Leicester, where he arrived time enough to be present at the sacking of the town. He continued there several dayes, giving orders for the fortifications to be repaired, and intending to make it the centre off his exertions for some time to come. It was at this time intended to attempt the recovery off the north out off the hands off the parliament, and it was thought while there was a strong garrison att Leicester, and another att Newark, to keep in awe the middle parts off the kingdom, and separate the forces off the parliament, that expedition might be undertaken with safetie. But providence determined otherways. The garrison off Oxford haveing made a desperate sallie, and destroyed all the enemie's works, Sir Thomas Fairfax raised the siege and marched to Northampton to look out for the King, whose armie, long fatigued by action and a vigorous siege, they thought would be an easy conquest, and might thus end the warre att one blow. On this intelligence the northern expedition was layed aside, and the armie, consisting off less than five thousand foot, and about as many horse, were ordered to Daintree, whither the King went with a thorough resolution of fighting. The next day, however, to the surprize of Prince Rupert and all the rest off the armie, this design was given up, and the former one off going to the north resumed. The occasion of this alteration was said to be some presages off ill

fortune which the King received, and which were related to me by a person off Newark att that time in his Majestie's horse. About two hours after the King had retired to rest, some off his attendants, hearing an uncommon noise in his chamber, went into it, where they found his Majestie setting up in bed, and much agitated, but nothing which could have produced the noise they fancied they heard. The King, in a trembling voice, enquired after the cause of their alarm, and told them how much he had been agitated in a dream, by thinking he saw the apparition of Lord Strafford, who after upbraiding him with unkindness, told him he was come to return him good for evil, and that he advised him by no means to fight the parliament armie that was att that time quartered att Northampton, for in it was one whom the King should never conquer by arms. Prince Rupert, in whom courage was the predominant qualitie, rated the King out off his apprehensions the next day, and a resolution was agen taken to meet the enemie. The next night, however, the apparition appeared to him a second time, but with looks of anger. Assured him, that would be the last advice he should be permitted to give him, but that if he kept his resolution off fighting he was undone. If his Majestie had taken the advice of the frendly ghost, and marched northward the next day, where the parliament had few English forces, and where the Scots were becoming very discontented, his affairs might, perhaps, still have had a prosperous issue; or, if he had marched immediately into the west to join the Lord Goreinge, who had there a good bodie off horse, he might afterward have fought on more equall terms. But the King, fluctuating between the apprehensions off his imagination and the reproaches off his courage, remayned another whole day att Daintree in a state of inactivitie. Att length the former got the better, and on the 13th off June he determined to march northward the next day. Att night word was brought him that the enemie were within eight miles. Still, however,

keeping his resolution, they marched the next morninge, but had not gott far before the armie under Fairfax was upon their rear. There was now no alternative. The King made a judicious disposition off his little force, but was beat by the intemperate pursuit off a part off the enemie's left wing by Prince Rupert. This was called the battle of Naseby, fought on the 14th off June, 1645, which put the finishing stroke to the King's affairs. After this he never could get together an armie fit to look the enemie in the face. He was often heard to say, that he wished he had taken *the warning*, and not fought at Naseby; the meaning of which nobody knew but those to whom he told this appearance at Daintree, and they were afterwards all of them charged to conceal it. After this battle the royal forces separated. The King, with about two thousand five hundred horse, went through Cheshire into Wales, where he stayed some time, till the beginning of August. Sir Marmaduke Langdale went with about the same number to Newark; those being all that could be got together after the defeat att Naseby. In September, Bristol surrendered to the parliament, not long after, the King's troops under the command of the Earl of Litchfield, were defeated before the very walls of Chester, and immediately after this, came the news that the brave Montross, with the last considerable armie that appeared in the field in favour off King Charles, was entirely routed in Scotland; Berklay Castle in Gloucestershire, and Devizes in Wiltshire, followed the example off the other garrisons, and surrendered to the parliament. Newark still held out for the King, and it was almost the only place of strength and consequence that did so. Thither the King, with the wreck off his armie, repaired in the beginning of October. Here he determined to remayne, and make the best terms he could with the parliament, since all his efforts to overcome them proved ineffectual. He had quarrelled with Prince Rupert, and believed himself to be betrayed by him. Sir Richard Willis, who had succeeded Byron in the govern-

ment off Newark Castle, had taken the part off the Prince too warmly, and was removed*. These dissatisfied leaders, with many inferiour officers who had attatched themselves to their fortunes, receded from Newark, and took possession off Belvoir Castle. The unhappy monarch was now reduced to absolute despair. Proscribed by his parliament, hunted by his people, deserted by his relations, and without a frend that he could trust. Irresolution alwayes accompanies a declining fortune. The determination to remayne at Newark was given up as speedily as it had been adopted, and without any reasonable object in view, this miserable Monarch began to march northward. He got to Tuxford the first day, and to Welbeck the second. Here he received an account that a larger armie from Scotland than England had yet seen, were on their march to Newark, having subdued all opposition in the north. Doomed to be the sport of fortune, and not knowing where to wander, he turned back but could not bear the thoughts off seeing Newark, which had been the latest and cruellest scene off all his troubles. He retired himself, with his guards, to Southwell. He sent the Lord Digby and Sir Marmaduke Langdale, with one thousand five hundred horse, to force their way into Scotland, to Montross, in hopes his fortunes might there revive in the absence of the Scotch armie. The remainder of the troops he ordered back to Newark.

The day after his Majestie arrived att Southwell, walking about the town, as it was his practice to do, he went into the shop off one James Lee, a fanatical shoemaker. Finding his person was not known, he entered into conversation with Crispin, and in the end was measured for a pair off shoes. Lee had no sooner taken his Majestie's foot into his hand to measure him, than eyeing him very

* Sir Richard Willis was governor a short time after Sir Richard Byron; but was soon removed, being a lewd and debauched person. *Ibid.*

attentively, he was suddenly seized with a panick, and would not go on. The King, surprised att his behaviour, pressed him to proceed, but Crispin absolutely refused, saying, he was the customer himself had been warned off in his sleep the night before, that he was doomed to destruction, and those would never thrive who worked for him. The forlorn Monarch, whose misfortunes had opened his minde to the impressions off superstition, uttered an ejaculation expressive off his resignation to the will off Providence, and retired to the palace, which was the place off his abode. News soon reached him, that the horse which were gone northward under the Lord Digby and Sir Marmaduke Langdale were entirely defeated. Three armies were now pressing forward to surround him, the Scotch under their General, the Earl of Leven, were marching, according to their treatie with parliament, to invest Newark. Pointz, with a large detatchment off the rebel forces from Chester, had got as far as Nottingham on the same errand, and all the Lincolnshire troops were att Grantham, under the command off Rossiter. The King once determined to have remayned att Southwell, and delivered himself into the hands off Leven, whom he believed to be personally attatched to him in gratitude for old favours, particularly for haveing made him an earle, off which he had been very ambitious, when his Majestie went to Scotland in 1641, to redress the grievances complained off by that nation. His frends, however, disswading him from this, and news arriveing that the garrison off Nottingham had been informed where he was, and were comeing in pursuite off him, he instantly departed for Newark, where he had not been gone two hours, when two hundred horse came from Nottingham to have taken him.

He remayned att Newark three dayes settling the disorders off the garrison, and confirming the Lord Bellasize in the government off it. The enemies forces being every day drawing nearer, the difficultie

off escapeing became continually greater, so in the night off the 3rd off November, with about five hundred horse, he marched out off Newark, and, and proceedeing close by the river Trent for some miles, slipped between the forces under Pointz, which were stationed from Kelham southward, and those under Rossiter, which were posted from the Beacon Hill on the east side of the town towards Farndon on the south. His Majestie arrived at Belvoir before morninge, where the Governour only being apprized off his approach was ready with some more horse and guides to conduct him on his way to Oxford. He passed by the enemie's garrisons in the castle of Burleigh on the Hill and Rockingham, and got to Daintree, where the Oxford horse meeting him, conducted him safe to that citie. Every armie which the King had brought into the field was now destroyed, except that under the Prince of Wales in the West, whose defeat soon followed, and his royal Highness escaped abroad.

The garrisons surrendered one by one, scarce one off consequence holding out but those of Oxford and Newark. The former was invested by the grand armie off the parliament under Fairfax, the latter by the Scots, assisted by the English forces before-mentioned. The head quarters of the Scotch General was at Kelham, their lines extended on one hand to the river Trent, where the road into the north crosses it, on the other about a mile. One part off the parliament armie lay att and about the village off Balderton, where were the head quarters off the English, and the other in the villages to the east and north off the town, especially att the place called the Spittle, and att Windthorpe in the road to Lincoln*. In the beginning off this year

* Before the last siege of this place, the King's army decaying and not being able to keep the field, many betook themselves to the strongest garrisons. Here was built a Spittle, a very noble and strong work which the townsmen kept, and built up an house of three or four bay of building in the middle of it, and called it the Royal Sconce, or King's Sconce. There was another very

Mounseer Montreuille had been sent by the French court att the instance off the Queen of England, to negociate with the leaders in parliament on behalf off the King. His Majestie placed but little confidence in this minister, till finding his affairs desperate, and that he had no other person on whom he could relye, he sent a pressing letter to him to renew his treatie with the parliament, and make any terms he could. That he would consent to any thing, except the destruction of church government, but the continuance off episcopacy, being a point off conscience with him, and believeing that providence had afflicted him with all his late calamaties as a punishment for the concessions he had made in that matter to the Scots, he would on no account give it up. Montreuille found the committee off the two kingdoms intent upon this very point, and indeed determined to come into no terms without making it a preliminary article. Montreuille, with all the dexteritie off his countrie, perceiveing he could not serve the King by these means, had recourse to another; which was to sowe jealousies between the parliament and the Scotch commissioners, which he did so much as to make most people think, and even the King himself believe, that his Majestie would be called in as umpirer. Considering the Scotts as the weaker partie in this contest, least any concession from them should put an end to the dispute, itt was resolved to put an advantage into their hands, which should make them, at least, equal to the parliament. This was no less than the King putting himself into their keepeing. The possession off his person, it was thought, would give them a degree off superioritie, and be a ready way off inducing them to join the loyalists. Montreuille left London full off this plan towards the middle off March, 1645-6, and went to the King att Oxford, where haveing settled all matters

noble work at Miln-gate end called the Queen's Sconce. The loyal townsmen kept the King's Sconce and were formed into a regiment, Edward Twentyman being first Captain. It was a strong garrison and kept the enemie at a great distance. *Ibid.*

with his Majestie as to the concessions he was willing to make, and taken his instructions thereon, he proceeded to the committee off state, as they called themselves, who had taken possession off the palace att Southwell soon after his Majestie left it to go to Newark. He arrived at the inn known by the name off the King's Arms*, on the 26th off March, and the next day entered into a treatie with the Scotch commissioners. Every one now began to hope for a favourable end to all the troubles, for the greatest harmonie appeared between them and Mounseer. He dined many times with them in the palace, and he invited them again to his apartments in the inn, being very convenient to entertain them, being on the left hand off the gate going into the yard off the same, and far from other companie. What passed between them was never known till afterwards, and though it turned out in the end that the Scotts commissioners had not bound themselves to any thing under their hands, yet so fair were the promises they made, that Montreuille perswaded his Majestie to put himself into their hands, and accordingly haveing escaped from Oxford in disguize, he arrived on the 4th of May att Montreuille's lodgeings at the King's Arms att Southwell, to the great surprise off the Scotts, who, notwithstanding what had passed, could scarce be brought to believe the King would trust his person in their hands without any conditions."

Here I shall take the liberty of breaking, for a while, the thread of this historian's narrative, in order to introduce some others, which give a more particular account of this extraordinary flight of King

* This Inn is still remaining, though with a different sign, the removal of which however lately for repairs, discovered the old one of the King's Arms, cut in stone and placed immediately over the gateway. The King's arms probably became an unfashionable device (or indeed might be prohibited during the republick) and was therefore superseded by the Saracen's head; under which description this Inn has ever since continued.

Charles from Oxford, and his more extraordinary confidence in the Scotch committee. The first of these is a letter from Dr. Stukeley, addressed to a neighbour of his, and communicated to the author by the Doctor's grandson*.

"To my worthy friend and next neighbour Noah Curtis, Esq. Lord of the manor of Wulsthorp.

Stamford, May 3rd, 1746.

It is this day just one hundred years since King Charles I lodged at Stamford, in his journey to the Scots army before Newark. I took a pleasure in addressing to you this account of that memorable event. I have drawn it up more exactly and particularly than it is to be found elsewhere. It takes in somewhat of Wulsthorp, your elegant retreat; where, like other geniuses, you spend your agreeable hours in contemplation and rural delights. A proper degree of solitude is one of the most refined pleasures of human nature, which all regular minds find out and admire. Then to review the scenes of former times, especially what relate to the place we are in, is one considerable point of the entertainment, equally pleasant and useful: if these sheets give you any small share of it, they will answer my purpose.

On the 16th of August, 1645, the King was at Welbeck House in Nottinghamshire, with a flying army, the seat of the Marquis of Newcastle, from thence he went to Southwell, and on August the 25th lay at Newark. This immediately after the fatal battle of Naseby. On the 26th he lay at Belvoir Castle, where Sir Gervas Lucas was Governor for him; 27th at Stamford, at the house next

* Mr. Fleming of Dinmore Priory in the county of Hereford.

to the Red Lion, then Alderman Richard Danald's. Mrs. Bentley of my parish, who is of a great age, a little while ago had a piece of gold which the King gave to her husband's mother for washing his linen. He lay in the chamber with a bow window next the street, and in commemoration of it the King's Arms was done in plaister work upon the gable end: the front of this house was lately pulled down and rebuilt of stone, but the chamber remains.

In the following year he lodged again at Stamford, in my house, when he went privately out of Oxford to throw himself into the hands of the Scotch, of which this is the history.

In the beginning of the year 1646, King Charles's affairs were in a sinking condition: he was cooped up in Oxford ever since November; the enemy drawing round him on all sides, the French deluding him with false hopes of succour. Sometimes he had thoughts of drawing a body of five thousand men together, and making a bold push; more desirous to lose his life in some signal attempt upon the foe, than to accept such hard conditions as he found he must obtain by treaty.

Monsieur Montreville, sent by Cardinal Mazarine to London, was an honester man than his master designed him to be; he endeavoured zealously to extricate the King out of his difficulties. The Parliament had refused answering the messages, or treating with him any otherwise than by sending bills to him, which he was required to pass. He had pressed earnestly for coming to London, in order to treat in person, and they had refused him. Mr. Montreville, finding the English parliament and army not tractable, tried the Scotch commissioners at London. Though he could not entirely work them up to his purpose, yet he made a bargain with them provisionally,

that they should send a party of five hundred horse to Harborough to meet the King on that day se'nnight, and conduct him to the Scots camp before Newark, in case his Majesty thought fit to commit himself to their hands. After some difficulty Montreville got a pass from the Speaker, to go into Scotland, by way of Oxford, he giving security not to return to England. On April the 1st, he set out from London to go to the committee of State, which was with the Scotch army, to try if he could not better mould them to his mind; but it was necessary to take Oxford in his way, to confer personally with his Majesty, that he might know his resolution. Accordingly, on April the 2nd, he waited on the King, who was determined to come into any tolerable measures with the Scots, except altering the form of church government; in that he was inflexible, and resolved to suffer the last extremity rather than submit to it.

The Parliament had at this time intelligence from the Governor of Reading, that the King had a design to come to London suddenly. On Friday April the 3rd, Montreville left Oxford, and went to Southwell, where the Scotch commissioners were now sitting in the episcopal palace. On Tuesday April the 7th, the King sent to Dr. Hudson his chaplain, the ejected minister of Uffington, to his lodgings in Christ's Church, and bid him prepare himself for a journey: and expressed a dissatisfaction, that there should be a rumour in the town of his designing to go to the Scotch army. That he had acquainted only his nephew Prince Rupert and the Duke of Richmond with it, and did not think they would impart it to any other; commanded him to go the next morning to Harborough, and if need was to the Scots at Southwell. And that Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Secretary Nicholas should furnish him with instructions that night for his journey. Now the Doctor had before learned the King's intentions, for the Duke of Richmond was weak enough to discover

the secret to his wife; and she to her maid, who told it to the Doctor. About eight o'clock that night, Dr. Hudson waited on Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Secretary Nicholas, and they told him he must of necessity be at Harborough the next night; where he would find Monsieur Montreville and five hundred Scottish horse waiting to conduct the King. They ordered him to tell Montreville, that the King did not come himself in person, because he had never received a letter from him since he left Oxford, whereby he might be assured of the Scotch horse waiting for him; but that if the Scots were there, the King would immediately come to Harborough upon the first notice from Montreville, by the Doctor. They ordered that if the Scots were not at Harborough, he should go to Montreville at Southwell. At this time General Fairfax sent three thousand horse to Col. Fleetwood to strengthen Oxford.

Dr. Michael Hudson was a Westmoreland man, was brought up a servitor at Queen's College Oxford, where he afterwards became fellow. About 1630, he entered into orders, and became rector of Uffington by Stamford, in the gift of the Duke of Buckingham. He was ousted from his living on his refusal to read the parliament's declaration, and being of a martial disposition, he followed King Charles's fortune in war. He was made Scout-master-general to the army under the command of the Marquis of Newcastle. By this means he got a complete knowledge of all the roads in the northern parts of the kingdom. After Edgehill battle he retired to Oxford. In Feb. 1642, he was created D. D. and made one of his Majesty's chaplains. The King used to call him his plain dealing chaplain; and indeed he was an honest, undesigning man, though of great penetration, unwearied diligence, and untainted loyalty. He told his mind freely to the King, when others would not, or dare not; as is the common case in the service of princes.

Dr. Hudson set out from Oxford on Wednesday April the 8th, and went to Harborough, full forty miles through bad roads. When he came there he found neither Montreville nor the Scots. The next day, April the 9th, he went to Southwell where he found Montreville, who had divers times conferred with the Scots commissioners who sat there in the Archbishop's palace; a very noble structure; which was afterwards demolished by the rebels, as some say, for the sake of selling the materials.

Montreville lodged at the King's Arms inn, at the upper end of the chief street. He had found the Scots ready enough to receive the King, but jealous of being suspected to have made any compact with him, for fear of the English. After much cavil, they agreed to receive his Majesty upon terms of security to the persons, honors, and consciences, of his Majesty and all his adherents: but this they refused to give under their hands. Montreville drew it up in the presence of the commissioners agreeably to their words, in the French language, on April the 10th. They consented he should set his hand and seal to it, and that it should be considered as binding upon them, though they would not subscribe it. Montreville sent this instrument to the King by Dr. Hudson. The Doctor, however, after this found so much chicane and tergiversation in the Scots, that he dissuaded his Majesty from venturing his person in their power, but the letter miscarried. On Monday, April the 13th, it was that the King wrote to the Marquis of Ormond in Ireland, to apprize him of his resolution to go to the Scots army.

Montreville, it seems, remonstrated with the Scots against their duplicity, and told them he had dissuaded the King from coming to them. Then they altered their tone, and appeared very desirous of his Majesty's presence. Of all these transactions Montreville gave

the King notice, always persuading him rather to be reconciled, if possible, to his English subjects, than trust himself with the Scots. The King, as may be supposed, was in great perplexity. Every day brought news of some fresh disaster, some castle taken, or some garrison lost. The King offered to Brown and Ireton, who commanded armies in the neighbourhood of Oxford, to put himself into their hands, if they would pass their words to conduct him to the parliament; but they both refused. Ireton wrote word of it to the parliament.

Sometimes the King thought of going privately to London, as he had still an opinion that the city were inclined towards him. Most of his friends advised this measure, and it was universally expected he would have put it in execution. However, at all events he was determined to quit Oxford, lest it should be taken, and he should fall into the hands of the army of independents, from whom he expected the most barbarous usage.

Having taken his resolution, and Dr. Hudson being returned from Southwell, the King pitched on him and Mr. Ashburnham, a groom of the bed-chamber, for his attendants, and appointed the meeting, to prepare for their departure, at Mr. Ashburnham's chambers on Sunday evening, April the 26th. In the mean time his friends were differing in opinion among themselves. Secretary Nicholas, who saw nothing but danger take what course he would, was for staying and waiting for events, as, if he perished at last, he would perish honorably with arms in his hands. On the 25th, commissioners appointed by the King and parliament met, but to no purpose; all overtures from his Majesty to come to London being rejected.

On the 26th, at twelve at night, the King came with the Duke of Richmond to Mr. Ashburnham's chambers, according to appointment

It was the fashion in those days for people of distinction to let a lock of their hair grow on the left side of the face; this, with a part of his beard, his Majesty had taken off at this time by Mr. Ashburnham. Dr. Hudson was sent to call the governor Sir Thomas Glenham, who, arriving with the keys about three o'clock, the King, with his two attendants, set forward, giving strict orders that no port should be opened of five days. Dr. Hudson was dressed in a scarlet coat, as an officer, the King road as servant in a Montero cap, with a hat upon it, and cloak-bag behind him.

When the King left Oxford, he had formed no settled resolution whither he should go, but was to be decided by events. He once came as near London as Brentford, with a design to throw himself upon the loyalty of the citizens. The Scots were very desirous he should get to the sea, and by that means go to Newcastle to the Scotch army that lay there, as that would remove all suspicion of their nation making a bargain with him. In this, as in every other instance of moment, the King was irresolute, and at last determined for the worst. He passed through Marsh Balden, Dorchester, Bensington, Maidenhead, Slough, Uxbridge, and so to Hillingdon, where they baited several hours at one Teasdale's, a friend of Dr. Hudson's. Here it was debated whether they should not go strait to London. They made all the enquiry they could respecting the disposition of the city, and read all the papers they could get, at that time called books. By these they found it was the general expectation of the kingdom that his Majesty was gone to London, nay some said he was in London, and treating with the parliament. Such was the general joy occasioned by this report, that the vigour of the enemy was every where slackened, and there can be no doubt but if the King had seized this fortunate moment, and complied with the advice of his friends, he would have been joyfully received by the city; but it was

an undertaking too critical for his timorous disposition. There was to be a muster of the city forces in Hyde Park at this time under Major General Brown. General Essex being in the field, who was thought to be no way inimical to the King, it was once determined by the travellers to go directly to this army, and that the King should throw himself upon them, and, it is said, they actually got as far as Brentford on this expedition; but hearing of some orders which had been issued by the Parliament for seizing the King's person if he came to London, his resolution forsook him, and either his ill fortune or his fear determined him to go northward. After they had passed Harrow on the Hill it was agreed to go by St. Alban's to Royston, instead of going into Essex, as had been at first intended. A mile beyond St. Alban's, a gentleman, riding on a good horse, came full speed after them, which made them suppose they were discovered. The King and Mr. Ashburnham turned out of the road, and Dr. Hudson waited to see who the stranger was. He turned out to be very drunk, which had occasioned his extraordinary speed; so, leaving him to proceed, the three travellers joined company again, and proceeded to Wheathamstead, where they lay. At five in the morning of the 28th, they went to Baldock. Here it was resolved the Doctor should go to Southwell, and the other two to Downham in Norfolk. They breakfasted together at Gravely by Stevenage, the Doctor received the King's instructions for Montreville at Southwell, as also a warrant to Lord Bellasise, the Governour of Newark, for the surrender of that place to the Scots, in case they would declare openly for him. Here the travellers having parted, the King and Mr. Ashburnham going to Downham, Dr. Hudson to Southwell. He lay the first night at Melton Mowbray, the second at Sir Henry Hudson's, and came to Southwell early on Wednesday morning. Here he found the Scots commissioners ready to acquiesce in the terms before mentioned for the King's security, and that of his friends, but absolutely refusing to set their hands

to any thing. Montreville believed them sincere, and wrote a letter persuading the King to trust them, but rather to deliver himself up to them at Newcastle than here. With this advice also the Scots themselves agreed, and considering that Montross was reducing Scotland very fast to the King's obedience, it was certainly the wisest plan to be nearer him. The Doctor returned on Friday, taking Montreville's servant as far as Stamford, where he called at the House of his friend, Mr. Wolf, for a few hours, and than continued his journey by Thorney and Wisbeach to Downham, where he found the King at the White Swan. On Saturday the Party determined to leave Downham, but the King's escape from Oxford and disguise being now rumoured about, it was thought necessary he should change his dress. Accordingly having provided a clergyman's dress, he was equipped in that, and being called Doctor was to pass for Hudson's tutor. They sent for a barber to shave the King, who found great fault with the cutting of his hair. They have still at Downham many memorials of these transactions. They shew several pieces of the King's hand writing with a diamond on glass, and they call the place where he walked to look for Dr. Hudson's return from Southwell, the King's Walk. Having exchanged horses with some friends at Downham, and the King having changed his dress at a little alehouse about a mile distant, they made all the enquiry they could for a vessel to take them from Lynn to Newcastle, but not finding one immediately, and recollecting the difficulty of getting by sea, without a warrant from the Parliament, they resolved on proceeding as expeditiously as might be to Southwell. Accordingly they went by Southry, Erith, and Stukely, to a village called Coppingford in Huntingdonshire. A Mr. Skipwith of Downham had provided the King with his disguise, and had directed them the road they were to take. He was very soon after taken up by the Parliament officers, and severely examined about the King's escape. Coppingford was at this time the seat of a Montague. Here the King rested

all Sunday, till the evening, when he set off for Stamford, and arrived at Mr. Wolf's house there at nine o'clock. They staid all Monday, very agreeably entertained.

The Wolfs, or Wolphs, were long a considerable family at Stamford, and great Royalists in this time of confusion. They are descended from Ulphus, the fourth son of King Harold, by Agatha sister to Edwin and Morcar, the sons of Algar the great Mercian Duke. Both Edwin and Morcar had great Estates in Lincolnshire, about Stamford, which, indeed had been the seat of the Mercian Kings.

Ulph, or Wolph, lived at, and gave name to, the town of Wolsthorpe. Earl Edwin's vast estate was given by the Conqueror to his nephew Alan Earl of Brittany, founder of the Honour of Richmond, whose head (now an obscure village) Drayton, was the seat of this Earl. This part of the Honour of Richmond afterwards became the Soke of Kirton, and was begged of Queen Elizabeth by the great Burleigh. Earl Morcar's residence was at Casterton, and a wood near that place still retains his name, being called Morcar's wood.

Ulphus was banished by the Conqueror, but recalled by William Rufus, and ended his days in peace at his town of Wolsthorpe.

But to return to our subject. The grandson of the Alderman Wolph, who entertained King Charles, died lately at the age of eighty, and from him I have frequently heard the story of the King's visit, and all the circumstances of his journey, as he received them from his grandfather. Between ten and eleven o'clock on Monday night, the King and his two companions set off through Mr. Wolph's back gate, on their road through the Stennit or Stone-gate towards Alling-

ton, and so over the Trent at Gotham to Montreville's lodgings at the King's Arms at Southwell, whither they arrived on Tuesday morning, May 6, 1646.

This inn is still remaining, though the sign is changed. On the south side the gateway, was an apartment consisting of a dining room and a bed room. This apartment Montreville occupied till the King came, when he gave it up to him. The inhabitants still talk of it as the King's bed chamber. The King sent for the Scotch commissioners before dinner, and dined with them in this inn. Here he gave himself up to them, and in the afternoon went under an escort of their army to Kelham, and so to General Leven's head quarter's, at a place called by them Edenburgh, not far from Kelham Bridge, between that and the bridge over the Trent leading to Yorkshire. When the King made himself known to the General, he, with great hypocrisy, pretended to be much surprised. The next thing done was to send him to Kelham house, under a pretence of doing honour and providing for him proper accommodations, but in reality for the purpose of keeping him a close prisoner, which they did till they basely sold him to the parliament for four hundred thousand pounds. The peace of three kingdoms was in the hands of the Scotch, and of course a happy opportunity for them to do their nation honour, but they abused it to their eternal shame and reproach. Montreville, Ashburnham, and Hudson were all acquainted with the perfidious treatment the King experienced from the Scots, and were themselves forced to fly abroad for safety. Montreville, for his zeal to Charles, fell under the displeasure of his own master, Cardinal Mazarine, which soon put a period to his life. Dr. Hudson, still persisting in his attachment to the King, formed various schemes for his escape from the Scots; May 23, an order of parliament was sent to the Scots, at Newcastle, to deliver up Dr. Hudson, but he got off. After various adventures,

imprisonments, and escapes, two years after this, he raised a body of men, and garrisoned Woodcroft House in Northamptonshire. He was joined in this expedition by a Col. Styles. The forces employed against them, burned down the gate, entered the house, and took most of the royalists prisoners. Dr. Hudson, with some few, went up to the top of a tower, and defended themselves courageously. At length, on promise of quarter, they surrendered. But they were determined to murder the Doctor, so threw him over the battlements; he caught hold of a spout, and hung there by his hands, till a soldier with a halbert cut them off, and the skin off one side of his face. In this condition he endeavoured to cross a mote that surrounded the house, but the soldiers prevented him coming to the bank, and knocked him on the head in the water with their muskets, June 6, 1648. One Walker, a soldier, then in the parliament service, cut out his tongue, and carried it about with him as a trophy. The soldiers would not suffer the body to be buried, while they remained in the neighbourhood, but it was afterwards interred at the neighbouring church of Bennington.

May 3, 1746. W. STUKELEY".

This account is the most particular and minute I have met with, respecting the transactions of this period, and contains, indeed, several circumstances not to be found in any of those that have been already published. The material facts are corroborated by the following confession of Dr. Hudson*.

* Vid. M. S. S. Baker, Public Library Cambridge, vol. xxxiv, p. 411.

N. B. It is observed in a marginal note that the copy of this confession, as published in Rushworth's collection, is very incorrect.

Dr. Hudson's confession before a Committee of Parliament.

"Upon Friday, Ap. 22, the French agent departed from Oxon, and went toward Southwell. The next day, Ap. 23, was told that the King intended to go to the Scottish army on Tuesday after, being Ap. 26. Upon Sunday, April 4, I went to Secretary Nicholas to know the truth of this, and he seemed not to know any thing certainly, but withal told me it was the King's pleasure I should wait once a day on him, for he did believe the King would acquaint me with something very shortly. Upon Tuesday the King sent for me in the morning, and bid me prepare myself for a journey, and was very much troubled that there should be any rumour in the town of his intention to go to the Scots. He told me, that he had indeed acquainted his nephew Prince Rupert and the Duke of Richmond with it, but thought they would not have imparted it to any other. In conclusion, he commanded me to prepare to goe myselfe, the next morning, to Harborow, and see, if need were, to the Scottish quarters; and that Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Secretary Nicholas should furnish me with instructions that night for my journey, and so about eight of the clock that night, they told me I must of necessity be at Harborow next night, and there I should find Mountrell and five hundred of the Scottish horse, waiting to receive the King; and wished me to tell Mountrell, that because the King had received never a letter from him, since his departure from Oxon, to assure him of the Scotch horse waiting for him (according as Mounser and the Scotch commissioners had concluded at London, and as Mounser had thereupon undertaken to the King at Oxford) the King would not adventure his person, but had sent me to let him understand the reason why he came not. But yet if the Scotch and he were

there, that then the King, upon notice from him by me, would come to Harborow with all possible speed. My further instructions from Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Secretary were, that if I found none at Harborow, I should go to Southwell to Mountrell. On Wednesday, I went from Oxford to Harborow, and found neither Mountrell nor Scot. Upon Thursday, I went to Southwell, to Mountrell, who told me the Scots, notwithstanding their former promises, absolutely declined the meeting at Harborow, because it would be a manifest breach of peace between them and the parliament, but that they could not give me full answer to Montrell's demands before Monday following, being April 12. Upon Saturday I departed from Southwell, and returned again upon Wednesday after, for the Scots absolute answer, being Ap. 14. Upon Friday, Ap. 16, Mounser told me, they had concluded to send a partie of horse to Burton upon Trent, and a small partie besides to Bosworth to receive the King, but could not go any further for fear of occasioning some jealousy in the parliament. Upon Sunday after, I came back to Oxford, and related all the former passages to the King, &c. ".

Then a debate, whether the King should go to the Scots; or throw himself on the parliament; and, if it were necessary, perish honorably rather by the parliament army, than by any bargain the Scots might think fit to make, when they were possessed of his person. The King, contrary to the advice of all, determines on going to the Scotch, and goes from Oxford at three o'clock in the morning of Monday, 26th Ap. The King, attended by the deponent and Mr. Ashburnham, went through Balden, Dorchester, Maidenhead, Uxbridge, Barnet, St. Alban's, and to Whethamsteed. Here the company separated; the King and Ashburnham went to Downham in Norfolk, while the Deponent went to Southwell to conclude the treaty with the Scots through Montrell. This business was concluded, and the

Deponent returned with the consent of the Scotch commissioners to the King, whom he found at the sign of the White Swan at Downham, on Friday night. The examination then proceeds,

"I came to the King on Friday night and related all, and he resolved next morning to go to them, and soe upon Tuesday morninge we came all to Southwell to Montrell's lodgings, where some of the Scotch commissioners came to the King, and desired him to march to Kellom for security, whither he went after dinner. That night they procured an order from the King, to the Lord Bellasis, for the surrender of Newark, that they might make the more speedie repaire to Newcastle. While the King staid at Kellom they pressed him to some things contrarie to the former propositions, at which the King was much displeased. On Thursday we marched along with the Scottish army, as soon as ever the articles of Newark were agreed, toward Newcastle, whither we came upon Wednesday after, and met more commissioners from Scotland, &c."*.

How conscious the Scots were of dishonesty in the part they were acting respecting this affair, appears on all hands. They endeavoured,

* The articles of capitulation were signed by the following Commissioners on both sides.

Commissioners of both kingdoms.	*Commissioners for Lord Bellasys.*
Alex. Popham.	Marm. Darcye.
Fr. Thornhalgh.	Thos. Ingram.
John Hutchinson.	Ger. Neville.
Hen. Grey.	Brian Palmer.
John Scott.	Ant. Eyre.
Rich. Thornton.	Sam. Fanshaw.
Arch. Douglas.	Jonathan Atkins.
Gilb. Carr.	Hugh Cartwright.
Phil. Twisleton.	Ant. Gilbye.
Jos. Archer.	Edw. Standish.

Confirmed this 7th day of May, 1646. J. Bellasyse.

by every possible precaution, to make the King's coming to them appear wholly an act of his own, without any previous concert with them. For this purpose it was, that they would have prevailed upon him, through the medium of Montreville, rather to have gone to the army near Newcastle, than have come directly to the commissioners at Southwell. The parliament, however, were not to be so imposed upon. May 6th, they determined that Ashburnham, Hudson, and all such as went with the King, should be sent for as delinquents, and that the commissioners for the parliament, residing near Newark, should acquaint the Scots General with this resolution, and also make a narrative of the manner of the King's coming. To this the Scots General returned a very singular answer. It is preserved among Rushworth's Collection, and affords a striking instance of the duplicity which attended all the measures of the Scots, in their treaties with both the contending parties.

"Right Honorable. The earnest desire which we have to keep "a right understanding between the two kingdoms moves us to ac- "quaint you with that strange Providence with which we are now "surprized, together with our carriage and desires thereupon. The "King came to our army yesterday in so private a way, that after "we had made search for him upon the surmizes of some persons "who pretended to know his face, yet we could not find him in sundry "houses. And we believe your Lordshipe will think it was matter "of great astonishment to us, seeing we did not expect he would "have come in any place under our power. We conceived it not fit "to enquire into the causes that persuaded him to come hither, but "to endeavour that his being here might be improved to the best "advantage for promoting the work of uniformity for settling of reli- "gion and righteousness, and attaining of peace according to the "league and covenant, and treaty, by the advice of the parliaments

"of both kingdoms, or their commissioners authorized forthat effect. "Trusting to our integrity, we do persuade ourselves that none will "so far misconstrue us, as that we intended to make use of this seem- "ing advantage for promoting any other ends than are expressed "in the covenant, and have been hitherto pursued by us with no less "conscience than care. And yet for further satisfaction, we do "ingeniously declare, that there hath been no treaty, nor capitulation "betwixt his Majesty and us, nor any in our names. And that we "leave the ways and means of peace unto the power and wisdom of the "parliaments of both kingdoms. And so far as concerns us, as we have "a witness in Heaven, we are confident to make it appear to the "world, that there is nothing more in our desires then in all our reso- "lutions and proceedings to adhere to the covenant and treaty. Our "gravest thoughts shall be taken up in studying, and our utmost "abilities employed in acting those things that may best advance "the public good, and common happiness of both kingdoms, wherein, "by the help of the Most High, we shall labour to use so much ten- "derness and care, that we hope it shall soon appear, that our actions "have been the issue and result of honest and single intentions. "And further we cannot (in a matter of so deep consequence and "common interest) but seek your Lordship's advice; for which effect "we have also written to the committee of estates of Scotland, with "intention to move by your joint councils and resolutions, that we at "last, after a seed time of many afflictions, may reap the fruits of "truth and peace. In this confidence we remain, your Lordship's "humble servants,

LEVEN. HUME.
BELCARRIS. GLENDOWYN.
R. of FREELAND. LOTHIAN.
DUMFERLING. SIR T CARRE.
JOHN JOHNSTONE."

Let us now return to the Southwell historian's account of the remainder of the Civil Wars.

"Nothing could be worse than the condition off the King from this time. He was soon taught by the Scots that he was in a state off captivitie from the time he put himselfe into their hands. Notwithstanding all the artifices they used to make the parliament believe he came to them by his own free choice, and without their invitation or consent, they feared least the truth should be suspected, therefore determined to move him northward with as much expedition as possible. The evening he came to Southwell, notice was sent to the officers off the army before Newark, who came before morning to the committee at Southwell. Here they held a councill, when it was determined to march away with his Majestie to Newcastle. Accordingly for the greater safetie off his person as they pretended, but, in truth, least he should repent off what he had done, they carried him forthwith to Kelham, where was the head quarters off their armie. From this time his Majestie found himselfe entered upon a state off thorough captivitie, in which he experienced afterward no other varietie but that off frequently changing his jail and his jailers, till the time off his unhappy execution. The day after he arrived at Kelham, Newark was delivered up by his command to the Scots. The brave Governour, Lord Bellasize shed tears when he received his Majesties commandment to surrender, and so unwilling was this loyal town to desert the interest off their King, that the citizens, with the Mayor at their head, beseeched the Governour on their knees to disobey the orders.* Thinking they might be extorted by threats, he hesitated

* One William Baker was mayor. The townsmen, conducted by him, waited three several times on the governor, assured him of their strength, both in provisions and ammunition, and pressed him much to disobey his Majesty's orders. The Lord Bellasis sent the King word of the resolution manifested by the loyal Newarkers, but his Majesty still continuing his command that the garrison

for a short time*, but receiving a second message from his Majestie, he was obliged to comply, but received very honourable conditions†. Immediately after this, the principal officers, with the chief part off the armie, and the King's party marched to Newcastle. The commissioners remained at Southwell till they received instructions from their frends in London, which arrived six dayes after the army had marched to Newcastle. A few of the troops who were left to protect them, did notable service before they left the place, for before their masters were well departed, they stripped the palace off the lead that was upon its roof, and every thing else they could sell for a penny. Newark Castle suffered partly the same fate, from those that were already gone with the King. His Majestie's government was now at an end, the last exercise of his royal authoritie being that off sending to Montross in Scotland, and Sir Thomas Glenham at Oxford,

should surrender, as obedient subjects, to their great grief, they gave up the virgin garrison of Newark upon Articles. M. S. S. Twentyman.

* His Majesty's letter was in the words following.

"Bellasyse,

Such is the conditions of affairs at the present, that I can give no hope at all of relief, nor of better conditions than those I sent you last night, wherefore the best for my service will be that you conclude upon them with all expedition; the chief reason being that according to my design I am necessitated to march with the Scotts army this day northward, but cannot move till this agreement be consented to by you.

Charles Rex".

From an Autograph of Edw. Bettinson of Newark. In possession of the Author.

† By these articles all Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Clergy, within the Garrison of Newark, were allowed to march out with their horses, arms, and servants; and to send for their goods within three months, on condition only that they went to their own houses, where they were to remain unmolested while they should do nothing to the disservice of the parliament. Such as chose to go beyond sea, were to be provided with passes for that purpose, any time within three months from the date of the surrender.

Ibid.

to make no further opposition to the parliament. Till he did this, he was treated with civilitie, but haveing given the power out off his hands, he found, when it was too late, that he was a prisoner in the worst sense off the word. When he had spent eight months in vain hopes and fruitless propositions att Newcastle, he was delivered up for a sum off money to the English parliament. The parliament in their turn, were obliged to resign him to the armie, and the armie, after two years imprisonment, brought him ignominiously to the scaffold. Some little time before his death, he was flattered with the fairest hopes off being restored to his crown and kingdom that he had ever been since the beginning off the war. No less than five armies all att once sprung up in his favour in different parts off the kingdom. One in Wales under Langhorn an old parliamentarian general, but lately returned to his allegiance. One in Kent, under Goringe. Another in the north under Sir Marmaduke Langdale. A fourth, under the Lord Holland, in the south. And a fifth, consisting off near twenty thousand men in Scotland, under Duke Hamilton. The parliament now began to think all was lost, and so confident is his Majesty said to have been that these riseings, many of them under officers that had fought against him, shewed the general inclination off the people, that they were tired with the long continuance off the war, and were willing all to return to their dutie, that he boasted to those about him, that what he had long foreseen was come to pass, namely, that he should be called in to arbitrate between the contending parties, who could not live without a King. It soon appeared, however, that this earnest of success was but as the sunshine before a storm. Cromwell was appointed by the tyrants att Westminster to oppose the Scotch armie and the northern forces, but not till he had suppressed the riseing in Wales. Haveing soon accomplished this, with a success that deserved a better cause, he marched northward with all his forces,

and expecting the Scotch armie would take their passage thorough Yorkshire, where they knew many were well affected to the King, he bent his course toward Newark, but hearing by the way that they were determined on marching thorough Westmoreland and Lancashire, he turned more westward, and came to Southwell. He intended to take up his residence here, till he should be informed off the exact motions off the Scots, and receive advice from Lambert, who was with a small armie watching their motions in the north. He intended to have taken up his residence in the palace, but finding that it had been rendered unfit by the Scotch soldiers, he contented himself with that apartment att the inn which had been before occupied by Montreuille and the King. The soldiers were dispersed about in the town and neighbouring villages, and the church he made a stable for his horses. And now he gave us some taste of that which was to happen, when he should be chief Governor, for the soldiers profaned every place and every thing that should have been held sacred by christians. The house off God was defiled with the most abominable railings against the lawful King and his government, the monuments were broken, and the graves off the dead were opened to search for treasure. The palace was stripped off what little the Scots had left, and the few ministers off the gospel residing in the town were dayely scoffed att. Att length the general hearing that the Scots had certainly taken the road off Westmoreland and Lancashire, marched with great haste to meet them, by the way off Mansfield through Derbyshire, and so to the borders of Lancashire. It is well known now, that the Duke of Hamilton designed no good to his Majestie by this attempt, but only hoped in the end to make himself King. For this reason he so disposed matters, that the English troops should first engage Cromwell's armie by themselves, by which means he knew they must be so beaten, that he should have nothing to fear from them, whose assistance he could not refuse, but did not wish to

have. This fell out as he expected, for Sir Marmaduke Langdale was engaged and beaten by Cromwell's armie, but when the Duke thought to have had an easy victorie over him with his great forces, and so have transferred the crown to his own head, or have suffered the King to wear it as his gift, his troops began to fly before the enemy on all sides. He accused his own officers of treacherie, but however that be, he was soon taken prisoner and sent to bear his royal master companie, whom he had never faithfully served, and never sincerely wished to serve, till he had no longer power or opportunitie. All the forces that had taken up arms for his Majestie were by this time beaten and dispersed. The general had now nothing to do but to put the crown on his own head, but this he never dared to do, though he cut off that which ought to have worne it, and swayed the sceptre with more absolute authoritie than any rightfull King before his time.

Haveing recorded so far the tears off mourning, let me now speak off the tears off joye, which were shed most plenteously on the return off that most righteous instrument in the hands off Providence, General George Monck, from Scotland to restore the King to his rightfull inheritance, and the constitution to its ancient form.

Haveing disposed all things with admirable wisdom and secrecy in Scotland, on the last day of December, 1659, this gallant commander, with four regiments off horse and six off foot set forward for the deliverance off the kingdom. Jan. the 4th, he arrived at Morpeth in Northumberland, where he was wellcomed by the sheriff and gentlemen off the countie. Jan. the 5th, he reached Newcastle, where he was agen complimented by the magistrates off that town, who declared their only hope was in him. Here he remayned three dayes to settle every thing for his future progress. On the 8th he

arrived att Durham, and on the 11th att York, where he remayned five dayes. Here he entertayned the Lord Fairfax, and many gentlemen off the countrie very courteously, and was entertayned agen by them. Here it was that he determined on the time and manner off conducting that enterprize he had so long been meditating, namely, restoring the royal familie. In this he was heartily seconded by the Lord Fairfax, who was now well convinced that a kingly government suited the genius off the people, and that there would be no peace until that was restored. Haveing concerted all matters to this end, and haveing provided for the safetie off the north, by sending back two regiments into Scotland, and leaveing one in Yorkshire, he sett forward with the remaynder on the 16th, and arrived att Mansfield in Nottinghamshire on the 18th; passing through Southwell on the 19th, he was congratulated by my good frend Master Monpesson in a copie off verses. Much being sayd in these respecting the blessings off kingly government, and they being accepted and looked upon with extraordinary grace; all men from that time thought upon it as certayn that his intendement was to bring in the royal familie. He proceeded to Nottingham through the deepest snowe in the memory off man, and so on to Leicester, where he was met on the 22d by the commissioners from the parliament, With them he journeyed to London, by way of Saint Alban, where he was wellcomed by most off the counties that he had not passed thorough. Here some off his troops, which had been left behind att Newark on account off sickness, joyned the armie, and he marched on to London to perfect that good deed for which his memorie will be blessed for everlastinge. Amen and Amen".

From a friend*, to whose information I have been much indebted for many particulars, I received the following confirmation of the

* Rev. E. Crofts, rector of Brandon, before cited.

concluding scene in this account. "When General Monk marched with his army from Scotland to London, he passed through Southwell. The inhabitants, who heard of his coming, assembled themselves in the church yard, at the side of the wall, and followed him down the streets with their cries, 'God bless you general, heaven prosper you with success in your good designs'. They had greatly lamented, with the downfall of monarchy and episcopacy, that of their own church, and they flattered themselves, not without good reason, that he was going to restore all things to their old condition in church and state".

The mere marching of an army through this country might, perhaps, have been considered as an event of too little importance to claim our attention, if the circumstances attending it, as far as the authorities go, did not tend, in some degree, to clear up a point of general history much agitated; viz. whether it was Monk's original intention to restore King Charles's family; or whether, in so doing, he was guided by events, and the influence of other persons.

The introduction of the following detached pieces, in strict chronological order, would have so effectually interrupted the foregoing narrative, that it has been thought better to reserve them for this place; confiding the application, and the connection of their contents with the particular periods of King Charles's reign, to the reader's recollection and judgment.

The author is principally indebted for them to one of the ancient M. S. histories of Newark, now in the possession of one of its inhabitants, which has, indeed, passed through many hands, but which, appears to have been composed on the spot, at no great distance from the date of the several events which it records; and ever since

carefully preserved, from generation to generation, as a relick of no ordinary value*. The account is, in general, agreeable to that given by Lord Clarendon, though varying in some particulars. A few detached parts of it may, perhaps, have before crept into print; but, probably, none of them in so genuine and authentic a form, as that in which they are here presented, if any reliance is to be placed on that sort of internal evidence, which cannot be easily described, but which is immediately perceptible to those, who are in the habit of reading with the eye of an antiquary or an historian.

His Majesty's speech to the Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders, of the county of Nottingham, at Newark, July, 1642†.

GENTLEMEN,

"YOUR honest resolutions and affections to me and your country, for the defence of my person and the laws of the land, have been, and are, so notable, that they have drawn me hither only to thank you. I go to other places to confirm and undeceive my subjects, but am come here only to thank and encourage you. You have made the best judgment of happiness by relying on that foundation, which the experience of so many hundred years hath given such proof of, the assurance and security of the law. And assure yourselves when laws are altered by any other authority than that by which they were made, your foundations are destroyed; and though it seems at first only to take away *my* power, it will quickly swallow up all *your* interest. I ask nothing of you (although your

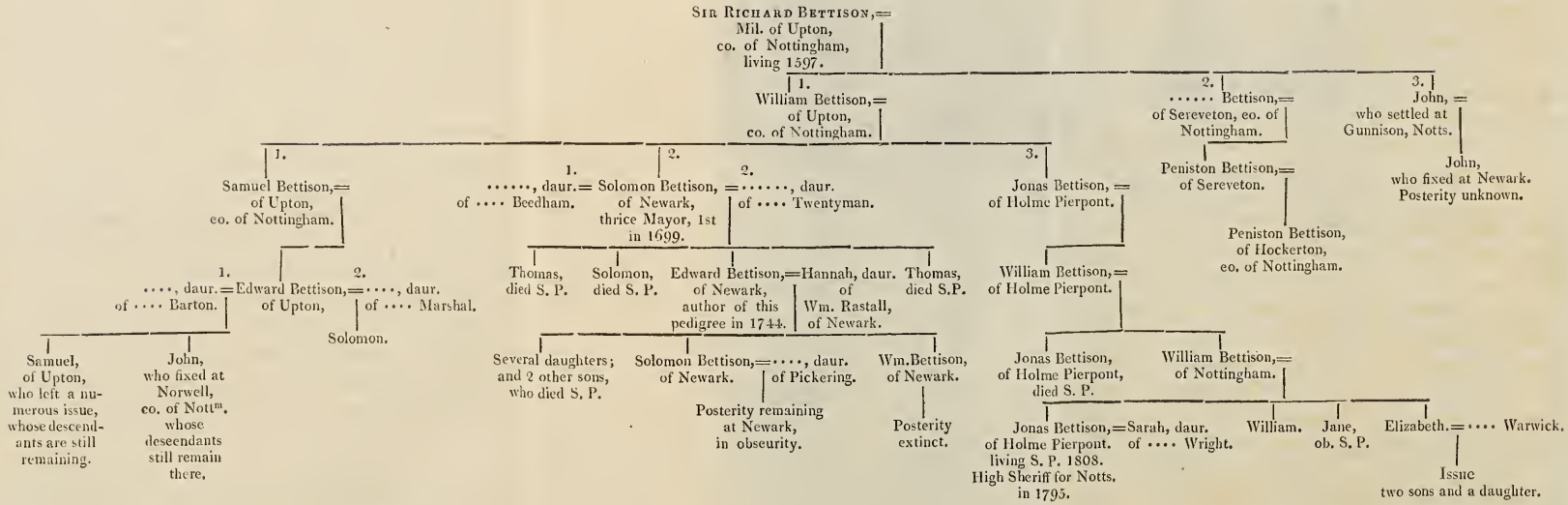
* IT was handed to the author by a descendant of the Bettison family, who it has been observed were for the principal part of two centuries, of great consideration in the town of Newark.

† M. S. History of Newark.

PEDIGREE OF BETTISON.

This is a transcript of an ancient Pedigree in possession of the Bettisons of Newark, communicated to the author by a female of the family, to whom he has before acknowledged himself indebted for some of the articles contained in this volume.

Of this family was Sir Richard Bettison, of Wimbleton in the county of Surry, created Baronet by Charles II, 1666.



demeanour gives me good evidence that you are not willing to deny) but to preserve your own affections for the religion and laws established: I will justify and protect those affections, and will live and die with you in that quarrel."

Copy of a letter from the Queen to the King. 1643.

"My dear heart, I received just now your letter by my Lord Saville, who found me ready to go away, staying but for one thing for which you will pardon two days stop, it is to have Hull and Lincoln. Young Hotham having been put in prison by order of the parliament, is escaped, and hath sent to 260* that he would cast himself into his arms, and that Hull and Lincoln should be rendered. He is gone to his Father and 260† writes for your answer, so that I think I shall go home Friday or Saturday and shall go lie at Werton, and from thence to Ashby; where we will resolve what way to take, and I will stay there a day, because that the march of the day before will have been somewhat great, and also to know how the enemy march all their forces of Nottingham, at present being gone to Leicester and Derby, which makes us believe that it is to intercept our passage. As soon as we have arrived I will send you word: at this present I think it right to let you know the state in which we march and what I leave behind for the safety of Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire. I leave 2000 foot and wherewithall to arm 500 more; 20 companies of horse; all this to be under Charles Cavendish‡ whom the gentlemen of the country have desired me not to carry with me against his will, for he desired extremely not to go. The enemies have left

* The Earl of Newcastle. † The same.

‡ Brother to the Earl of Devonshire, slain in 1643, buried in Newark church, but since removed to All Saint's Church, Derby. Vid. ante.

within Nottingham 1000. I carry with me 3000 foot, 30 companies of horse and dragoons, 6 pieces of cannon, and 2 mortars. Harry Germyn commands the forces that go with me, as colonel of my guard; and Sir Alex. Lesley the foot under him, and Gerard the horse, and Robert Legge the artillery, and *her she Majesty* generalissimo, and extremely diligent with 150 waggons of baggage to govern; in case of battle have a care that no troop of Essex's army incommode us; for I hope that for the rest I shall be strong enough, for at Nottingham we have had the experience, one of our troops having beaten six of theirs and made them fly. I have received your proclamation or declaration which I wish had not been made, being extremely disadvantageous for you, for you shew too much fear, and do not what you had resolved upon — Farewell my dear heart.

From Newark the 27th of June, 1643."

"Transactions which took place in 1643, 1644, *and* 1645, *and in which the Newarkers were especially concerned."*

"Newark, which was a very important garrison, as it had not only subjected this little county (the town of Nottingham only excepted, which was confined within its own walls) but had kept a great part of the adjacent county of Lincoln under contribution, was now reduced to great streights. The Marquis of Newcastle having withdrawn his forces from about that place into the north to stop the progress of the Scots who then were invading England, Sir John Meldrum with a great body of horse and foot drawn out of Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Lincolnshire, with additions of others from Hull, sat down before the town with a full confidence to take it; so that they were compelled to beg relief from Oxford. His Majesty sends Prince Rupert with 4000 horse and 1000 foot to

attempt the relief of Newark; which being lost would cut off all possible communication between Oxford and York. The garrison consisted of most of the gentry of the county and the inhabitants ill supplied with any thing but courage and excellent affections. At the approach of his highness, Meldrum drew off to his chief work at Spittle or the ruins of Exeter House, (which house and all Norgate being burned by order of the prudent governour Sir John Henderson at the first siege) where they had drawn all their regiments, cannon, and ammunition. The Prince advanceth up Beacon Hill*, at the descent whereof he espies four bodies of horse standing in readiness to receive him; and charging and routing these horse drove them quite out of the field beyond their own work, foot and cannon, some into the island and others to Muskham Bridge, pursuing them with that expedition that he besieged them in their own intrenchment at the Spittle with his horse, before his foot came within four miles. In all these places the parliament's forces defended themselves very gallantly, but having lost the prime of their foot by the frequent sallies of the Newarkers before the Prince's coming, and being now further pressed by the Prince before, and by the governour Sir Richard Byron behind, they were forced to demand a parley, and enter into articles, which were granted far too favourable to the Parliamentarians; insomuch that little was got by them for the King, and his enemies were set at liberty to join their friends elsewhere, even with a sort of triumph; for they took with them their arms, colours, and horses; leaving nothing behind but their ammunition and artillery, which they could not carry away with them. This treaty consisted of five articles. Newark being thus relieved on the 22nd of March, the Prince soon after marched to the relief of the Earl of Derby, who was besieged in his own house at Latham in Lancashire. December 22nd, Colonel Eyre took two troops of horse

* A Hill so called, about a mile eastward of the town.

at Upton belonging to the garrison at Nottingham, having with him little more than half the enemy's numbers, and brought them, with their arms, horses, and colours, safe to Newark. Soon after this another detachment from the garrison at Newark, took a fort at Nottingham bridge; but though a very gallant action, no advantage accrued from it. About the same time a party of Newarkers, headed by Colonel Molyneux seized a committee of parliamentarians at Wirksworth in Derbyshire; while another marched to Barton upon Humber, and there seized several considerable persons and a large booty in money, jewels, arms, &c. During this year no great battle was fought, or considerable place taken, but the Newark horse had their share in the honour of the day. In storming Leicester they did notable service; and were on the left of the royal army in the fatal battle of Naseby. They took Welbeck House, where they made 200 prisoners, and took 3 pieces of cannon.

In 1644 an extraordinary incident took place; it was during the second siege of Newark. One Clay*, a tradesman of eminence in the market square, dreamed three successive times that his house was in flames. At the conclusion of the last dream he got up much confused, and caused his whole family to leave the house, very soon after which a bomb from Beacon Hill fell on the house and set it on fire, passing through every floor. In the same siege a cannon ball was fired from the same place and passed through the steeple of the church†, but did no material damage. A third shot, designed for the house of the governour fell on the house of Alderman Baker; and a fourth on that of Mr. Christopher Wilson.

* Hercules Clay. The history of this extraordinary transaction, recorded on his monument will be found more at large in a subsequent chapter.

† The hole remains to this day.

In 1645-6 Jan. 1st, the Newarkers made a most gallant sally upon Poyntz's quarters at Stoke, and killed and took above 200 of his men; but the most effectual one was on the first of April in this year, when they killed and drowned several hundred of the enemy's best men, and took so many prisoners that it caused a great sickness in the town because of their numbers.

On Saturday the 19th day of May*, when the castle might yet have held out many months, was this maiden garrison, by order of the King, delivered up to the Scots. Soon afterwards his Majesty was brought to the scaffold, and this ancient monarchy became a commonwealth.

Behold the frailty of all human things,
How soon great kingdoms fall, much sooner kings".
H. C.

"*List of Noblemen and Gentlemen slain in his Majesty's service in or near Newark.*

Earl of Kingston, between Newark and Gainsborough; Colonels Beton and Herne the same.

Lieutenant Colonel Markham of Allerton, as also at the same time Colonel Cavendish, between Newark and Gainsborough.

Colonel Leake, son to the Lord Deyncourt†, near to Newark.

* It is elsewhere among these papers said to have been surrendered on Friday the 18th. It is not material on which day this event took place; but the different statements might be easily reconciled without difficulty, by supposing the surrender to have been agreed upon on Friday and executed the next day.

† Afterward Earl of Scarsdale.

Lieutenant Colonel Pavier, between Newark and Lincoln.

Colonel Stanhope governour of Shelford house, son of the Earl of Chesterfield; who with Major Clifton, Captain John Clifton, and 200 others, were slain by the merciless enemy, after they had entered the house.

Colonel Ferdinando Stanhope was killed at Bridgeford.

Mr. Carey, Mr. Jennyngs, and Mr Latham, all persons of some note or distinction, were also slain near Newark.

Captains Anthony Awd*, Thomas Cole, and Pelham, were killed at Newark during the last siege.

Baron Done, allied to the Prince of Orange, was also slain near Newark, and buried in the vault of the church there.

Sir Troilus Turberville, captain of the King's life guards; Sir Ingram Hopton, & Sir Charles Bowles; Major Thomas Whitmore; Sir John Ramsey and Captain Smith; all belonging to the garrison at Newark, were slain in different engagements in its neighbourhood.

And here mention should not be omitted of that memorable gentleman volunteer, Mr. Gawen Rutherford, who deserves to be had in everlasting remembrance for his loyalty; for having had 29 children by one wife, he trooped under his 27th child, who was a commander for his Majesty at Newark".

* *Qu.* Should not this name be Ord, a loyal family in the north, many of whom were in his Majesty's service?

"*Copy of a letter from the Commissioners' quarters at Newarke, relating the manner of the surrender thereof to the parliament, on Friday, May* viii, 1646*.

"Worthy Sir,

"You had in my last the copy of the articles of the surrender of Newarke, since which I give you this further accompte of the performing what was there agreed to, it being ours one day sooner than was expected from them. For whereas the agreement was by the commissioners of both kingdoms for the parliament of England, the governour hath bin so ready to hasten it, that yesterday (May 8) the Lord Bellasis sent to Major General Poyntz to have it then surrendered, which by reason of the sicknesse being so hot in Newarke, he desired to hasten, as also the other Lords and Gentlemen with the Ladies and Gentlemen did much desire to be speeded as much as could be, longing for their inlargement, which occasioned the surrender a day sooner then by the articles was agreed. And truely it is become a miserable stinking infected towne. I pray God they doe not infect the counties and townes adjacent, which is the care of the commissioners that way be taken to prevent. Yesterday the commissioners came up to see them march out of Newarke. They carryed not much out of the towne, for they had but very few carriages. We have gathered together four thousand armes already, and there are many more, which by reason of the sicknesse in divers places, the officers dare not yet venter to fetch out, nor make that

* From a M. S. in the Library at Tatten Park, the seat of William Egerton, Esquire, communicated by A. H. Eyre, Esquire, of Grove, and entitled by the Author "Great mercies continued, or yet God is good to Israel." It does not appear who was the writer, as his initials only are subscribed; but it bears internal marks of authenticity.

diligent search which will afterwards be made, so soon as with safetie we may.

We have taken Sweet-lips, the great gunne which they much esteemed of, and eleven more great pieces, two mortar pieces and divers drakes and other small pieces, and forty barrels of gunpowder, with great store of match, bullets, and all sorts of ammunition.

Those of Newark garrison, from the greatest to the least doe all of them generally seem to be much discontented at their hearing that the King had delivered himself up to the Scots, and are much troubled at the hearing of it thereof; which makes many of them to repent that ever they were engaged in the service being like men in amaze at the hearing of it. And when 800 of them had marched out with the Lord Bellasis the Governour, and it was expected that they should name to what garrison, they would not nominate any garrison to march to for the further service of the King in the design against the parliament.

But as all the rest that came out of Newarke, who were above one thousand more, so they went away every one to their own homes; so that I confesse I know not where they could have easily found out any garrison unbesieged to march to, according to the articles; so they did not take care to put themselves into any other prison in that service in which they have received so little satisfaction. The governour hath been very punctual and the conditions very exactly observed. They labour much to compound with the Parliament.

The countrie thereabouts are all summoned to come in with spades, shovels, pickaxes, and other necessaries on Monday next, to assist in demolishing of the workes of Newarke, which are very many,

strong, and formidable. I believe they will come in very joyfully to that worke which tends to so much and great an ease to all those parts as they have found by wofull experience, since they felt the oppression of that garrison and others, of all which they are now cleare, and all will be buryed in the ruins of this, which they are forthwith to levell.

Doctor Deane, Doctor Hurst, Doctor March, and divers other malignant clergymen were in Newarke, who with the gentrie, as Alderman Atkinson, and the rest of the malignant* townsmen and others, are very sad in the towne, so as they walk away in a mournfull posture, the troubles of those parts being now most troubled in their own thoughts.

The Scots are marched northward with all their whole body of horse and foot, the horse march before with the King, and with them Lieutenant General David Lesley. They march along with great rejoycing that they have the King with them. I believe that a party of Horse will goe before with the King towards Newcastle. They say they have dealt plainly with the King since he came into their army.

We have taken great care to prevent the souldiers from plundering, though some of them did very well remember how they were stripped at Spittle.

* The word '*malignant*' was a term of reproach, with which each party, during the Civil Wars, was particularly fond of reproaching the other. In all the documents from authority, as well as in all the private correspondence of those times, we continually meet with it. In a contest of so serious a complection, as that between the unsettled prerogatives of the Crown, and the undefined liberties of the subject, must have been, there can be no doubt but much *malignity* was discoverable on both sides, but at this distance of time, when we can review the subject with some degree of phlegm, it demonstrates the folly of party zealots calling each other names.

The governor hath had very great care of all things in Newarke, to see that nothing should be imbezzled, and hath shewed himself very noble, there is a great change by which God hath given us experience of his great power in bringing down the hearts of the proud and haughty. Our commissioners have endeavoured to continue all amity and loving accord with the Scots, who I believe will grant to have his Majesty disposed of as both kingdoms shall agree, and in the mean while to remain with General Leven's army, where he shall dispose of him, and General Leven hath carried on all things since he came to the army with great wisdom and moderation, and it is said that he is much troubled what to doe to please both kingdoms in the matter of giving account about the King.

Newarke is now open and free againe, and the tradesmen are preparing to furnish their shops, our souldiers have already bought divers things of them, and the country have a free market, but it cannot be expected to be much whilst the sicknesse is in the towne, but to God be the praise, who hath done this great worke for us, to deliver this strong hold of the enemies into our hands. I pray God that others (so oppressed) may have the like mercy, and peace and truth be settled among us, which is the prayer of your humble servant,

S. R.

A list of what was taken in Newarke, May 8, 1646.

One great piece of ordnance called Sweet-Lips.

Eleven great pieces of ordnance more. Two mortar pieces.

Divers Drakes and small pieces. Four thousand arms gathered; divers arms not taken in. Forty barrels of gunpowder.

Many thousand weights of bullets and lead, match, and other ammunition, proportionable and plentifull.

Little fresh meat, onely poultry and that very scarce; salt meat some plentie, but much of it tainted and not fit to be eaten.

Butter and cheese some store; beere and wine many barrels; corn good store; fewel for fire very little."

"*A list of the Lords, Knights, Colonels, and chiefe of the Gentry, that marched out of Newark to their own homes, to submit to the ordinances of parliament.*

LORDS.	GREAT CLERGYMEN.
Lord Bellasis, governor.	Doctor Farmer, chancellor of Lincoln.
Lord Davencourt.	Doctor Dean of York.
Lord Laxington.	Doctor Hurst, — and others.

KNIGHTS.	CHIEF OFFICERS.
Sir John Burrell.	Major General Eyre.
Sir Guy Palms.	Colonel Gilby.
Sir Charles Dallison.	Colonel Trollop.
Sir George Hennings.	Colonel Herne.
Sir Robert Fredway.	Colonel Darsy.
Sir Jarvis Skroop.	Colonel Atkins.
Sir Phillip Constable.	
Sir Thomas Ingram.	

KNIGHTS.	*The most malignant Aldermen of the Town were*
Sir Bryan Balmes.	The Mayor of Newark*.
Sir Jarvis Neville.	Alderman Atkinson.
Sir Simon Fanshaw,	Alderman Standish,
and others.	and others."

During the siege of Newark, King Charles established a mint in the castle, where great quantities of plate, which were brought in by the neighbouring gentry, were converted into money for the payment of his troops†. The coin consisted of half crowns and shillings. The form of them was singular, being a lozenge. On one side was the crown, with the initials C. R.; on the reverse the inscription Obs. Newark. 1645‡.

Soon after the surrender of King Charles, the parliament ordered all the places of strength, in the midland counties (which were still supposed to be friendly to the royal interests) to be dismantled. Among this number were the castle of Newark; the palace, and even the church, of Southwell. Their orders respecting the castle were literally fulfilled; in the palace of Southwell the freebooters of the parliament army had left little to be done; but its fine old church was saved by the intercession of Justice Cludd (as has been noticed in the history of that place) by his interest with the governing powers of the time.

* William Baker.

† This was not the first instance of a mint being established in Newark Castle. Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln, had a charter from the Crown for coining money at Newark, while its Castle was in his possession. Vid. Gough. Add. Camd. Britt.

‡ So many engravings of these have been published on other occasions that it has not been thought necessary to repeat them here.

Among the corporation papers (so often cited) are several receipts and warrants by officers of the town, which, though affording little room for observation, and of but small importance to the general history of the place; yet, as bearing reference to the various inferior occurrences of the times, and in some point of view or other, connected with the interests of different families in the neighbourhood, would, perhaps, afford entertainment to those who might wish to be more minute in their investigation of its former inhabitants.

The only circumstance which remains to be noticed, about this period, is that the town of Newark gave the title of viscount to Robert, Baron Pierpoint, in the reign of Charles I, which his successors, the Earls and Dukes of Kingston, enjoyed till all their titles became extinct in 1773. That of viscount, it is scarcely necessary to observe, has been since restored in the person of one of the descendants of the family.

During the commonwealth, and the protectorate, there are few events relative to Newark worthy of being recorded*. the inhabitants

* A commission to Nathaniel Dickinson, (an ancestor of the compiler of these pages, and mentioned in the pedigree of Dickinson, in the history of Southwell) with a few fragments of letters written by Oliver Cromwell to the Lady Cleipole respecting the affairs of the neighbourhood, both in possession of the Author, scarcely form an exception to this position. The commission runs in the following words;

Oliver Cromwell, Esquire, Lord Lieutenant Generall of Ireland, and Captaine Generall of all the Land Forces of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England:

To Natthaniel Dickinson Lieutenant.

By virtue of the power and authority to me directed by the parliament of England, I doe hereby constitute and appoint you lieutenant to Robert Swallow's troope of horse, in the regiment whereof Commissary General John Cleipole is Colonel. These are therefore to make your present repayre unto the said troope, and, taking charge thereof as lieutenant, duely to exercise your inferior

retained their affection for the royal cause, but prudently acquiesced

officers and souldiers of the said troope in armes. And to use the best care, and indeavour to keepe them in good order and discipline, commanding them to obey you as their lieutenant. And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from tyme to tyme receive from myselfe and your superior officers of the army, according to the discipline of warr.
Given under my hand and seal the 20th of July, 1651.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The only letters which remain nearly perfect, are without any direction, but from the contents, are supposed to have been addressed to the Lady Cleipole, and run in the following words, and seem to bear reference to the above commission.

Dearest Love.

As there is more joye over one sinner that repenteth him of his sinnes, than over ninety and nine juste persons that needeth no repentance, so doeth my heart heave with great rejoicings for that it hath pleased the Lord to call to his glorious worke thine undoubted friend Nathan, with other the men of Lincolnshire. My prayers shall not be failing to God to keepe them in the waye of godlinesse and the furtheringe of the great worke that is in hand, to the glorie of the Lord and the salvation of these estates, to the doeing of the which I am called by his especiall grace. I send thee dear heart the commisions thou ——— but minde me I look to thine authoritie for the keeping them in the faithfull waye rather than to any change in their understandinge, for I fear me the old leven is still in their hearts, so I say look to and keep a good watch over those changelings, that before thou ——— commissions ——— thou ——— minde, I repent me not of the trust I put in thine especiall prudence, so God take thee in his keepynge till I see thee which must not bee untill this siege bee up, thy lovinge O. C.

I thank God I can give my sweet heart a good account of her lovinge Father, and howbeit I doe not so oftentimes as is desired bye me send unto thee how itt is with me, yet I nothing doubt of youre prayers in my behalfe that I may accomplishe the glorious worke put upon me for the good of these poor kingdoms and that I may in all things walk as becometh a servant of the Lord. May my poor service be accepted of the saincts and may they direct my goings in the way. I never had more need of their guidings than at this season. Pray for me and counsell thy frends to doe so likewise. Mine ——— albeit I fear me some of them love me not over well, not seinge the worke the Lord hath put upon me, I mean some of thy cousin Natt's house. My blessing to his little babe, let me heare if thou take it into Northamptonshire with thee, where I will see thee if time permits. When ——— Deane or Ayscough ——— I am still ailinge with the fever and ague. Hoold is a foolish pretender and did me no service, but I could much like to see Patterson again. Bembrigge meets me at Buckland. Fare thee well sweet heart this Easter Eve. O. C.

in the government of the day. After the restoration they afforded one, among a very few solitary instances, of Charles's attention to his father's friends, in the new charter granted by him to the corporation, which has been already noticed: but, beside this, I do not, even to the inhabitants of Newark, the most loyal among the loyalists of those times, find a single record of royal bounty. That he delayed discharging even the debts contracted by his father, with the neighbouring gentry for the supply of his garrison, is but too disgracefully manifested by the following petition*.

"THE *second* petition of Robert Lord Lexington, Thomas Williams, Bart. Sir John Digby, Sir Hugh Cartwright, ——— Knightley, John Cooper, Robert Mellish, and Thomas Holders, Esquires.

MOST humbly sheweth that your petitioners did, with great humility, present unto your Majesty a *former* petition, in which they did †——————— garrisoning the town of Newark upon Trent.

YOUR royal father of ever glorious memory ——— as well by his commands as by his royal letters ——— commanding us not only to expend what we had of our own, but as much more as our credits would extend unto, for the use of the garrison, which we readily obeyed in regard of the great ——— his Majesty was pleased to give us by his letters, and especially one of the 13th of January, directed to the Lord Byron, then governour of the said garrison, and to be communicated to us, which said letter, with the former petition, was presented to your Majesty, which you was most graciously pleased to read, and then thereupon promise your petitioners to consider of some way to disengage and to reimburse the therein

* M. S. in possession of the family of Bettison of Newark.

† IMPERFECT; in many parts the same.

expressed debts of *L.*15000, and did accordingly recommend your petitioners to Mr. Secretary Nicholas to take care of their petition, that some way might be found for their relief and satisfaction; now so it is, that nothing having been done in the same, may it please your sacred Majesty, nothing have been granted towards the relief of your said petitioners, some of them still being in prison for these engagements, and others of them being in like danger, they humbly pray your Majesty would be pleased to grant unto them a lease for 99 years of lands and grounds disparked together with all your right and interest in the forest and chase of Needwood, disparked and in common in the counties of Stafford and Derby, and part of your dutchy of Lancaster, as the same stand and were divided by survey in the year 1648, betwixt the commons and the late rebel and usurper Oliver Cromwell, under yearly rent of *L.*100, which is as much improvement to your Majesty's revenue, and your petitioners hope in some time that it may ——— towards the *L.*15000 they disbursed and stand indebted. &c. &c.

And your petitioners will ever pray &c."

The amount of these different debts, noticed in this petition, and the persons who contracted them on behalf of his Majesty King Charles I, we are informed by the following schedule.

"*A SCHEDULE of several sums of money borrowed upon bonds and otherwise, by his late Majesty's commissioners of the county of Nottingham, and expended in the defence and preservation of the garrison of Newark, according to his Majesty's command, whereupon they became liable for the same, and are paid by some of the commisioners.*

Debts upon bond which are paid.

	L.	*s.*	*d.*
To Mr. Barrett	530	0	0
Mr. Chambers	1500	0	0
Mr. Clay	636	0	0
Mr. Trueman	320	0	0
Mr. William Cook	100	0	0
Mr. Newton	1000	0	0
Mr. Alderman Johnson	840	0	0
Mr. Christopher Wilson	200	0	0
Mr. Rooksby	200	0	0
Mr. Stones and Fisher	200	0	0
Mr. Alderman Baker	156	0	0
Captain Hawley	132	0	0
Mr. Shipman	100	0	0
Mr. Marshall	100	0	0
Mr. Pasey	800	0	0
Mr. John Martin	100	0	0
Mr. Atkinson	600	0	0
Mr. Wilkinson	50	0	0
Mr. Bolles	150	0	0
Mr. Trass	100	0	0
Mr. Cam	100	0	0
Carried forwards	7914	0	0

"*Debts upon bonds which are paid, continued.*

	L.	*s.*	*d.*
Brought forwards	7914	0	0
Earl of Scarsdale	1500	0	0
Mr. Stanhope	400	0	0
Mr. Zouth Wild	120	0	0
Mr. Rawsons	40	0	0
Mr. Alderman Wilson	100	0	0
Mr. Robert Martin	31	0	0
Mr. Alderman Standish	100	0	0
Mr. Peter Dickenson	136	0	0
Mr. Alderman Standish	51	0	0
Mr. Draper	650	0	0
Mr. Thomas Goodson	40	0	0
Colonel Errington	100	0	0
Mr. William Reason	53	0	0
Mr. Mason	50	0	0
Total	11285	0	0

Debts upon bond which are not yet paid, viz. in 1661, *Feb.* 14*th.*

Sir Guy Palmes	200	0	0
Sir Gervas Clifton	168	0	0
Sir Hugh Cartwright	200	0	0
Mr. Alderman Smith	20	0	0
Mr. Alderman Smith, more	70	0	0
Mr. Alderman Hanks	75	0	0
	733	0	0

The Total of the debts upon bond, as they were affixed to the petition presented to his Majesty, Feb. 14th, 1661. } 12018 0 0"

" *Debts contracted and acknowledged by the said commissioners, which are yet unpaid and demanded by several persons, as follows,*

	L.	*s.*	*d.*
Mr. Langham demands	150	0	0
Hays the baker	40	0	0
John Hoyes	20	0	0
Mr. Palmer	60	0	0
Mr. Brown	300	0	0
Mr. Geo. Cartwright	131	0	0
Mr. Nich. Atkinson	200	0	0
The Lord Byron, for several sums disbursed for the garrison	500	0	0
Sir John Digby, for money disbursed by him about the powder mill	320	5	9
Sir Hugh Cartwright, for arms delivered by him into the garrison	458	9	4
Sir Hugh Cartwright for corn delivered by him for the garrison	300	0	0
The total of the debts without bonds but acknowledged and subscribed by all the commissioners to be due and unpaid	2479	15	1
The total demand by our petition ..	14498	3	2"

Beside the great charges, not only in law suits about the said debts, but also by long imprisonment of some of the said commissioners who were sued for most of the said debts, both in chancery and at common law, they having been disabled to pay the same, by

reason of the sequestration upon their estates, and their heavy compositions for them.

And besides that, interest has been paid ever since, and is yet paid for most of the greatest debts abovesaid, but neither charges nor interest is accounted in any of these particulars, but onely the principal debts.

This is a true copy of all particulars delivered, together with a petition, February 14th, 1661, as signed by

H. C."

Whether the numerous plots and conspiracies, that we have been taught to believe disgraced the reign of Charles II, all in reality existed; or whether the reports of them, so industriously propagated, were only the contrivances of ministers, to render those, who disapproved the measures of the court, odious, and to secure extraordinary support from parliament, will ever remain subjects of controversy. In the year 1663, however, many persons were tried for various supposed treasonable practices, and many more were imprisoned: among the latter was Colonel Hutchinson of Owthorp near Newark*. His case was singularly illustrative of the despotism of the government. Old and infirm, and particularly out of health, he was hurried, in a dark night, by a party of horse under the command of one Cornet Atkinson, without open accusation or written warrant, from his house at Owthorp to the goal of Newark, where he was detained for several days. Sir Francis Leek, and Cecil Cooper, were the

* Vid. Harlei. Miscel. Tom. 3. At this time one Twentyman is mentioned to have been the master of the principal inn at Newark, the Saracen's head; and one Tomson of the next in rank, the Talbot, in both of which houses as well as in the common goal Col. Hutchinson was at different times imprisoned.

active agents of the government in this disgraceful imprisonment, though the latter of the two mixed the humanity of a gentleman, in his treatment of the prisoner, with the violence of a determined courtier. Colonel Hutchinson appears to have been entirely innocent of any improper practices, and to have been protected by the Marquis of Newcastle. However even the authority of that nobleman could neither prevent his being extremely ill treated by the mayor of Newark, during his imprisonment there, nor his being sent afterwards to the tower of London on suspicion.

The charter which King James II forced upon the corporation of Newark has been already noticed, but not sufficiently; as the names of all the corporators under it are not enumerated in Mr. Heron's account, and as there are other matters in it not unworthy of observation. This charter appointed William Martin to be mayor till the feast of St. Michael following; Henry Saville Esquire, John Morris, William Basseldine, George Birbeck, Robert Morris, Isaac Sherwin, William Twentiman, William Hobman, John Girton, Richard Read, William Rastell, and Alexander Clark, aldermen for life, *unless removed for ill behaviour, or any reasonable cause.* Such are the words of the charter. Robert, Lord Lexington it appoints recorder *for life*, and John Hobman, town clerk, *during good behaviour;* it gives a power to the recorder to appoint a deputy for the time being. Then comes a provision, that any or all of these corporators and their successors, shall be *at all times removeable at the King's pleasure under privy seal.* It next gives the power of chusing two representatives to parliament to the mayor, aldermen, freemen, and freeholders of forty shillings per annum. In other respects it nearly follows the words of the charter of Charles II*. The most obvious reason for James's determination to narrow the right of

* From the original charter in possession of the author, W. D.

election in the borough of Newark, and for his appointing to all the offices of the corporation, without leaving any thing to the choice of the mayor and aldermen, was to procure the return of such persons to parliament, as he thought most likely to second the measures he had it in contemplation to pursue. These, probably, were the great objects in the King's mind; but it is reasonable to conclude from the particular favor shewn to Robert, Lord Lexington, above that given by any former charter to the recorder, and this done to the manifest dishonor of the Marquis of Newcastle, that there were some private concurring incitements, peculiar to James, or to those who advised the measure*.

From the revolution of 1688 to the present time, there have been few events in the fortunes of Newark, which would interest the reader of to day, or gratify the curiosity of future generations; could I flatter myself that to such these volumes would descend. Considerable bequests, under the title of charitable donations, have sometimes given rise to warm altercations respecting their application; and the exercise of the elective franchise has occasionally interrupted the tranquillity of the place From these, and these only, with the enumeration of a few improvements of yesterday, can the historian of very modern times extract materials for filling up a long and dreary void. A separate chapter being set apart for the commemoration of the donors themselves, and for the account of their donations, it is intended, at present, only to observe upon them, as far as they have influenced the prosperity of the town, the manners of its inhabitants

* There was a very curious and valuable correspondence between the stewards of this Robert Lord Lexington and the corporation of Newark, in possession of the late Rev. James Clay Roosby, of Croom in the county of York, respecting some beneficial leases which the said corporation were to grant to his lordship of certain lands, on certain conditions; which plainly manifested him to be the principal adviser of the particulars of the new charter. This correspondence is irrecoverably lost, as the author is informed.

and the progress of its trade. With respect to the elective franchise, it has been erroneously supposed that the town of Newark never had the honor of being represented in parliament, till it was empowered to elect burgesses by the charter of Charles I. The preamble to that very charter seems fully to infer the contrary, if there were no other evidence to ascertain the fact*. But we find from unquestionable authority, that so early, at least, as the year 1592, one Holles opposed Sir Gervas Markham as a candidate to represent the town of Newark in parliament†; and so violent was the contest that the Earl of Shrewsbury, who was the confidential agent of government for managing their interests in the midland counties, and lived at Hardwick, on the edge of Nottinghamshire, thought it necessary to address a letter to Lord Burleigh, apprising him of the probability of a battle between the friends of the respective candidates‡.

The first contest, after the granting of the charter by Charles II, immediately followed the grant itself. The subject of dispute, in that instance, seems to have been merely the validity of the new charter, and the consequent right of the inhabitants of Newark to elect burgesses under its authority. A majority of the house of commons

* It runs in these words; "Whereas our town of Newark upon Trent, in our county of Nottingham, is an ancient and populous town; and the aldermen and assistants, inhabiting the said town, have had and enjoyed divers liberties, *franchises*, immunities, and pre-eminencies, as well by the charters of our late father James, late king of England, of blessed memory, as by the charter of our late sister, Lady Elizabeth, late queen of England, and by the charters of divers others our progenitors and predecessors, late Kings of England, &c. Vid. app. No. 2.

† Vid. Talb. Papers, vol. i, Herald's coll. cited in Lodge's illustrations of British history.

‡ Ibid. In the same letter, Lord Shrewsbury complains that at the election of knights for the shire of Nottingham, where Sir Thomas Stanhope and Mr. Thomas Markham opposed Sir Charles Cavendish and Mr. Phillip Strelley, Sir T. Stanhope brought all his tenants to the meeting armed, in order to breed a riot, and that the concourse of people was so great that the shire hall would not hold them; wherefore they retired to the castle court at Nottingham to hold the election.

determined in favor of the charter, and the right of the inhabitants conferred by it, as to the elective franchise*.

In the year 1699 three candidates offered themselves to represent this borough in parliament. Sir Francis Molyneux, John Raynor, and James Saunderson, esquires. Sir Francis Molyneux and Mr. Saunderson were returned by the mayor. Mr. Raynor petitioned the house of commons. The house referred the case to their committee of privileges and elections; and upon the 11th day of January, 1700, Sir Rowland Gwynn, the chairman, made his report. The resolution of the committee, with which the house agreed, declared Mr. Rayner the sitting member, and Sir Francis Molyneux not to have been duly elected. The house further resolved "that the Mayor, Aldermen, and all the inhabitants within the said borough, who pay, or ought to pay, scot and lot, have a right to vote in the election of burgesses to parliament for the same". They then committed Edward Hobson, the returning officer of the borough, to the custody of the serjeant at arms, for his irregular conduct; in which custody he soon after died†.

Till 1727 no contest for this borough is on record, and even then a very feeble opposition seems scarce to deserve that name‡.

No struggle, therefore, for the election of burgesses for the town, of any material importance, seems to have taken place, after the last cited resolution of the house of commons, till 1751. Previous to this period the Dukes of Rutland and Newcastle had acquired considerable influence in the town of Newark, and from time to time nominated the members; whom the corporation and inhabitants

* Vid. journals of the house of commons.

† Ibid.

‡ Vid. Fraser's reports.

very submissively accepted. Some recent offences, however, offered by one of them, induced many of the inhabitants to enlist under the banners of their very opulent vicar, Doctor Bernard Wilson, in this year; and to support a relation of his, of the name of Cracroft, in opposition to the candidates offered by the two noble personages before mentioned. The struggle, indeed, proved unsuccessful; but was followed by another, under the same influence, in 1754, in support of a candidate of the name of Delaval. This attempt proved as ineffectual as the former, though both were warmly supported, and both elections carried by a very inconsiderable majority.

The most passive acquiescence in the nomination of the peers seems, again, to have taken place till 1774, when an ill-concerted opposition was suddenly made by a very respectable candidate*, and soon terminated in his defeat. In 1780 a more formidable one was set on foot by a wealthy inhabitant of the town, and a member of the corporation, of the name of Forster. The majority was against him; but so strong were the suspicions, at the time, of its being unfairly obtained, that he presented a petition to parliament. On a subsequent discovery, however, that the witnesses to prove his case were rendered incompetent by law, the petition was withdrawn. In 1790 three candidates for representing this borough again appeared. A Mr. Paxton, a man of large fortune in Wales, but well known to some reputable persons in Newark and its neighbourhood, was offered by the popular party. The number who polled for him exceeded that of the most favoured of the other candidates by 57†, according to the old construction of the charter, and the received interpretation of the resolution of the commons in 1700. The returning officer‡, however, thought fit to put a new construction on them both, and

* Colonel Sibthorpe, the present member for Lincoln.

† Vid. Frazer's reports. ‡ Henry Milnes, mayor of Newark.

rejected all voters whose names did not appear on the poor rates. Paxton petitioned the house of commons; a committee of which, on the 22nd day of March, 1791, gave their sanction to the mayor's interpretation; and determined, by seven against five, the chairman not voting, that the right of election, for the borough of Newark, is in "the mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants, actually paying scot and lot".

In 1796 Mr. Paxton again offered himself on the popular interest, in opposition to Mr Thomas Manners Sutton*, the recorder of the borough; and one Mark Wood, a wealthy inhabitant of the county of Carmarthen. On the canvass, and during the first hours of the poll, the majority appeared to be in favor of the popular candidate; but, without *publicly* assigning any reason for his conduct, Mr. Paxton very early declined the contest, and the other candidates were, without further controversy, declared duly elected.

A subsequent chapter is dedicated to the particular commemoration of the benefactors to the town of Newark; but as some of their donations have had no inconsiderable influence on the political controversies of the place, it will be necessary for the illustration of that view of our general subject, which we are now taking, in a small degree to anticipate an enumeration of them here.

Among these stand most conspicuous Thomas Magnus, archdeacon of York, in the 23rd year of the reign of Henry VIII; Robert Brown of Newark, esq., in the 24th of the same King; and William Phillipot of Newark, merchant, in the 3rd and 4th of Phil. and Mary. In the instruments of donation, by which these persons had settled great estates for charitable purposes within the town of Newark, they had

* Now his Majesty's solicitor General.

made the members of certain gilds, within the same, their trustees. These gilds, as we have already seen, had been dissolved, and were succeeded by a corporation, under a different title, and invested with very different powers. Besides this, some acts of parliament against mortmain and superstitious uses, had, in the mean time, been passed; the annual income of the estates had encreased beyond the original objects of application; and great abuses were alledged to have lately crept into the management of them. These different circumstances furnished, at least, a plausible pretext, for an application to the court of chancery, on the part of the inhabitants, in the year 1736. After many intermediate steps in the prosecution of this business, which will be noticed in their proper place, Lord Chancellor Hardwick, in 1738, made a decree on the whole subject matter of these charities, by which a principal share of the management of them is given to the churchwardens, three of whom are elected by the inhabitants at large*, and a fourth by the vicar.

The management and application of such considerable estates has given an unusual degree of importance to the office of churchwarden, in this parish; and the election, which is always on Easter Tuesday, has frequently been contested with as much warmth, and, indeed, sometimes has been purchased at almost as large a price, as the return of a member to serve the borough in parliament. The first considerable contest, for this office, was in 1748, the last in 1792†.

* It has been the custom, for many years, for the vicar to appoint one churchwarden, and the inhabitants at large to elect three others. Whether this practice has now obtained so long as to be the established law of the place, it is not within the author's province to determine; but it appears evident that, at the time of the decree, and for some years after, viz. till about 1750, all the four churchwardens were elected by the parish. Vid. Heron's impartial relation of transactions at Newark.

† The first contest, in 1748, gave occasion to a long paper war between Dr. Bernard Wilson, the vicar of Newark, and the family of Heron, at that time resident there. Most of those are who interested in the subject of their dispute, are in possession of the pamphlets, which were published on

In the 27th year of the reign of Elizabeth, it has already been observed, an act of parliament was passed for paving the streets of the town of Newark. This statute having become obsolete, and the provisions of it useless, and many nuisances and trespasses having crept in since the period in which it was enacted, it was thought advisable, by some of the principal inhabitants of the town, in 1776, to apply to parliament for the repeal of the former statute, and the enacting of a new one for similar purposes. In pursuance of this intention, many members of the corporation, with a considerable number of the gentry of the town, prepared a bill for that purpose; but one clause of it giving a compulsory power to certain commissioners, authorised under it, to remove nuisances, raised so great a clamor among those who had an interest in continuing the encroachments, that it was thought wise to give up the application to parliament, rather than interrupt the harmony of the inhabitants. Several of the provisions of the intended bill, which respected the paving and ornamenting the town, became the less necessary, in consequence of measures which the corporation took, relative to some of their estates, within the borough. These consisted, principally, in houses, which had, in progress of time, become ruinous in the hands of lessees; wherefore the mayor and aldermen very wisely determined to sell them; and accordingly procured the sanction of parliament for that purpose, in the year 1773*.

either side. To those who have no interest in the quarrel, the mere titles of the principal publications will convey sufficient information. The first was,

1 "An account of the donations to the parish of Newark, by a parishioner". 1748.
2 "An address to the parishioners of Newark, by John Heron". ..... 1748.
3 "Remarks on the account of donations, by a M——r of P——t". .... 1751.
4 "An impartial relation of transactions at Newark". ..... 1751.

* The title of the act which confers upon them this authority, runs in the following words. An act for sale of certain charity estates therein mentioned, and for applying the money to arise therefrom, in the building of a town hall and shambles, in the town of Newark upon Trent, and in the

With the money arising from these sales, the conditions, on which the statute was obtained, have been amply fulfilled, and its purposes accomplished. A sumptuous town-hall, with all convenient appendages, has been erected. Shambles of the most commodious kind have been provided; the church yard has been enlarged; the vicarage house, in a great measure, rebuilt; and other improvements made, which convenience and beauty suggested, and the act of parliament authorised. It would be injustice to those corporators, under whose influence and authority these measures were carried into execution, to take leave of the subject, without awarding to them that commendation which a grateful posterity will always acknowlege to be due to their memory. With a disinterestedness, which seldom distinguishes public bodies of this denomination, they deprived themselves of much local influence and political weight, so generally esteemed, for the honorable purpose of benefitting the community.

From the conclusion of the civil wars of the seventeenth century there had been a wooden bridge of very mean construction, over the stream which washes the west side of Newark. The maintenance of a bridge here is a burden annexed to the lease of the crown lands lying in the borough, and for many years in the possession of the Dukes of Newcastle. In the year 1775, the old wooden bridge being in a ruinous condition, Henry, duke of Newcastle, was advised to erect one of more durable materials; and he accordingly built it of brick, faced with stone. For the maintenance (as it is said) of this bridge, a toll is demanded upon the passage of carriages, and cattle of certain descriptions over it; which, by reason of the numerous fairs holden here, amounts annually to a considerable sum. But how such a claim

purchasing of lands and hereditaments for enlarging the church yard of the said town, and for opening the avenues thereto, and for laying out the residue of the money in purchasing other lands to be settled to the charitable uses therein mentioned.

originated, is a question which has always been involved in some degree of ambiguity; and by what authority it is continued, it is not our province to determine*.

An act of parliament was passed in the tenth and eleventh years of King William III for making the river Trent navigable from Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln, to a place called Wilden Ferry, in the county of Leicester. Many obstructions, however, to the navigation having arisen, in the course of time, from shoals and other impediments, it has been found necessary, by different statutes, to improve the said navigation, as well as to extend the provisions and protection of the law to collateral streams. In the twelfth year of King George III, an act of parliament was obtained for making navigable that stream, which, under the name of a branch of the Trent, it has been observed in the former chapter, passes under the western side of Newark†. In the twenty third year of the King, the last mentioned statute was recognised and amended by another; which was passed for the protection and improvement of the whole length of navigation between the limits specified in the *former act* of King William. From the nature of the soil through

* It has been made a matter of doubt, by some, how far this toll can be legally enforced. All tolls on public highways are supposed to arise, at this day, in one of three ways. By statute, by ancient grant, or by prescription. The toll at Newark bridge is not enforced by any statute: it must therefore be demandable, if at all, under one of the other authorities. It cannot be claimed by prescription, or the claimants would not have annihilated the foundation of their own title, by varying the quantum of toll, many times within the last thirty years: it is of the very essence of all prescriptive rights to be uniform and invariable. It is more probable they claim by ancient grant, though it has not been in the author's power to procure a copy. In the year 1722, the inhabitants of the manor of Newark claimed an exemption from this toll, which was immediately granted by Holles, duke of Newcastle, in a letter addressed to Mr. Becher, and Mr. Robert Heron, attornies at law, dated March 10, in possession of the author, W. D.

† In the execution of this work, many of the cannon balls which had been used in the siege of Newark were found buried in the soil of the river.

which it runs, the river Trent is peculiarly liable to form shoals and sand banks: to remove these, requires continual attention, and is a never ceasing source of expence. It is, even at this day, supposed by some, that a navigable canal, to be filled by the water of the Trent, and carried in a line nearly parallel to its course, would accomplish the object of navigation better, and employ the revenues of the company to a more profitable purpose, than attempting any artificial and forcible alterations on the parent stream. But whatever degree of credit may be due to that opinion, the actual improvements that have already taken place, have encreased the trade, population, and importance of Newark, within the few last years, in a proportion that almost exceeds credibility*.

At the south end of the town, on the confines of the borough, is a cotton mill of considerable size, from which a great number of poor derive employment. At the north end, in the ancient hamlet of Northgate, is a very large brewery, at which a great trade was long carried on with the northern parts of Europe, till such a duty was imposed on the importation of British beer, by the Russian government, as almost amounted to a prohibition. Since that event the proprietors have cultivated a trade at home, with no less assiduity than success.

Corn and coals are here among the principal articles of traffick. The counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, Derby, Stafford, Chester,

* The relative population at different periods may be ascertained with tolerable precision, from the polls taken at the successive elections. In 1780 the numbers on the poll exceeded those of 1774 by about 150; in 1790 they exceeded those of 1780 by about 200. Although the numbers in 1796 were not ascertained by the poll, the canvass gave reason to suppose that there had been a very considerable increase of inhabitants. It appeared from the census, taken by authority of parliament, in the year 1802, that the inhabitants amounted to nearly 7000.

Warwick, and part of York, are chiefly supplied with malt made in this town and its immediate vicinity. Within the last few years, two considerable establishments have been made for the weaving and bleaching of course linens, both of which are in the hands of enterprising men, and in a thriving condition. An infant manufactory for sail cloth and sacking also bids fair to augment the commerce of the place, and the wealth of the proprietors.

Industry and talents have here the fairest field for exertion, that situation can supply. Free ingress and egress, both by land and water, in almost every direction; an easy and safe conveyance to and from the port of Hull; a plentiful country; an abundant population; all these, connected with its contiguity to the great commercial channels of communication between the two extremities of the united kingdom, offer such advantages to activity and enterprise, that there will be no cause for surprise if, in a few years, Newark be found to rival some of the first manufacturing places in Great Britain. The latest event, relative to this place, which remains to be noticed, is an act of parliament obtained in the 40th year of the present King, entitled "an act for the better paving, lighting, and cleansing of the streets, lanes, and other public passages and places in the town of Newark upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, and for removing the market for butcher's meat in the said town, and for regulating the said market; and for repealing an act, made in the 27th year of Queen Elizabeth, entitled "an acte for the pavinge of Newarke upon Trent, in the countie of Nottingham".

The market, which is on Wednesday, is well supplied with butcher's meat, fish, and poultry. There are six fairs in the year, at which a considerable traffick is carried on in cattle of all kinds.

Travellers have frequently observed, and not without reason, an odious singularity which attends the fairs here, to the great interruption of passengers, and the annoyance of the inhabitants themselves. The mart for horses, is holden *on* the great road to London, at the southern extremity of the town; and a spacious area, which composes the entrance from the elegant bridge, northward of it, is occupied by cattle and sheep, on these occasions; while those filthiest of all animals, swine, are posted on the causeways near the fronts of the houses in the principal streets.

The market place, which is the repository for most of the inferior articles of merchandize, is a handsome square; but as it should seem, if reliance is to be placed on uniform tradition, much inferior in size to what it has formerly been. It has been handed down, through successive generations, that, in the troubles of the reign of Charles I, ten thousand men were frequently drawn up in this square. If credit be given to this report, and it seems not unworthy of it, the area must have been considerably larger than it is at this day. To account for this, it has been supposed, and with great appearance of probability, that the double row of buildings, which now intervene between the south side of the church and the market place, are an encroachment on the latter. It is further affirmed, that these were formerly moveable stalls, and comprised nearly the whole of the market; that in process of time they were converted into immoveable wooden sheds; that the occupiers of these, presuming upon the indulgence of the proprietors of the market, finally erected buildings of more durable materials on the scites of their former stalls. Two circumstances tend, in a very considerable degree, to confirm this opinion. If the author be correctly informed, none of the titles to houses on that side of the market place, extend

to a period earlier than the commencement of the last century; while those on the other sides of the same square are not unfrequently traced to the reigns of our Edwards and our Henries. Some few instances, confirmatory of this observation, have already been adduced in a former page. Secondly, that some houses which project into, and destroy the uniformity of, the square, at its north east corner, have been erected on the scite of stalls within the memory of many persons living.

The Quarter Sessions of the peace for two hundreds of this county, (beside those for the Borough,) are holden at Newark by adjournment from Nottingham. To bring justice home to every man's door, without trouble or expence, has long been a favorite subject for panegyrick with theorists and declaimers; but he who has experimentally viewed the prejudices that operate, and the inconveniences that ensue, in confined jurisdictions, may well hesitate before he decide on their superior utility. If the situation and circumstances of any county can be a sufficient recommendation of an extraordinary separation and multiplication of jurisdictions, Nottinghamshire must be allowed to present an instance of peculiar aptitude for such division. Its form is nearly elliptical, and its county town situated in one of its foci, therefore inconveniently distant from the inhabitants of its opposite extremity. Add to this, that the only central place of sufficient size to offer any accommodation for general purposes, is situated in a peculiar jurisdiction, detached from that of the county at large, and annexed to the ecclesiastical dominion of the Archbishop York*.

* Southwell.

Real property is much diffused in the town of Newark, in consequence of which it has always carried an extraordinary weight in the contested elections for the county. The number of freeholders has lately been prodigiously increased; and, from the quantum of property still on sale within the town, they are likely to receive further augmentation. The Duke of Newcastle and Sir Jennison William Gordon, Bart. are the greatest individual proprietors of *Land* within the parish, but there are many others who have extensive property and considerable influence: among the latter is to be included Lord Middleton, whose relation has lately been elected to represent the borough in parliament.

This part of the work being dedicated to the *general* history of Newark, to investigate with more minuteness any of its particular parts, would be to anticipate the contents of the remaining chapters; which are intended to be appropriated to a description of its antiquities, an historical enumeration of its principal benefactors, and a genealogical account of many of its inhabitants.

The corporation of Newark are indebted to Queen Elizabeth for their armorial bearings, which were granted to them in the year 1561, at the special instance and request of Henry, Earl of Rutland, as the patent itself expresses.

Their component parts appear to have been derived partly from the peculiar attributes of the place, and partly from the heraldic insignia of those families, to which it was eminently indebted for patronage and protection. A peacock proper, between a flower de luce, and a lion passant gardant, form the principal distinctions of the

shield. The peacock, it is reasonably to be presumed, was adopted in compliment to the then Earl of Rutland, it being the crest of the Manners family, the heads of which were, for many generations in succession, considered as peculiarly the patrons and protectors of this place. The flower de luce composed also a part of the heraldic distinction of the same family, as also of Lord Brough; who, we are informed by Thoroton, must be considered as one of the earliest and greatest benefactors to the town of Newark, from the number and variety of devices dedicated to his memory in the windows of the church. The lion we find also in the Manners arms, and if that were not the sole reason of its being introduced here, from its having been an heraldic distinction of such common application, it may be a matter of more difficulty to appropriate it with any degree of certainty; but finding that it was inserted in the coat assumed by Dr. Magnus, it is not unreasonable to suppose that his great benefactions to the town of Newark, but a very short time before the arms were granted to its corporation, had some share in recommending the adoption of this part of them.

The supporters, which are a beaver and an otter, naturally enough presented themselves on account of the situation of the place; which, though itself on an eminence, when compared with the land immediately to the westward of it, was formerly nearly surrounded by a country little better than a fen, and abounded with animals of these descriptions. The crest, which is a sea mew, or gull, holding an eel in its beak, argent, may well be supposed to have been suggested by similar circumstances; that species of bird being well known as a constant frequenter of swampy countries, and the silver eel having long been a distinguished inhabitant of the river Trent. An old

homely distich has commemorated its celebrity in this way, as well as that of a neighbouring stream:

Trent has such eels, and Witham pike,
As England cannot shew the like.

The reader has been already acquainted in the dedication of this volume, that it forms but the second member of a series of topographical investigations, the conclusion or ultimate term of which is not at present within his contemplation. In the former volume the most prominent feature, in his object of enquiry, was so immediately connected with many others, which, tho' separately and individually, of very inferior importance, collectively formed a subject of such equal interest, that he found it the most difficult portion of his task to discriminate between copious information, and tedious narration; between his inclination to satisfy the curiosity of local attachment, and his apprehension of fatiguing the attention of the general reader. In the present volume no *such* difficulties present themselves: they are all on the other side. Newark, as well in its ancient, as in its modern history, is little connected with any other parishes; and it has not

been thought expedient by the compiler of its history, to load his pages, in imitation of some of his predecessors in topographical descriptions, with irrelevant investigation, however amusing; or to extend the limits of his enquiry beyond the boundary which connections of locality, of commerce, or of common interest, assigned to them.

The scite of the Castle and its little domain, tho' within the *borough* of Newark, belong to the contiguous *parish* of Stoke; but as this venerable piece of antiquity will be the particular subject of discussion in a subsequent page, whatever of importance belongs to the history of Stoke, will there find its natural place of introduction.

The principal property entrusted to the corporation and other public officers of the town, arises out of estates situated in the parish of Everton; but Everton is an obscure village in a distant corner of the county, possesed of no eminence, and incapable of exciting curiosity.

The rectory of Winthorpe, was formerly the occasion of some little connection between that place and the town of Newark, from the circumstance of the Mayor and Aldermen of the latter being the patrons who presented to the Church of the former; but even this connection is dissolved, as we have already seen, by the alienation of the presentation, under the authority of an act of parliament. Had this event not dissipated every atom of interest between these two places, all that could arrest attention in the history of a little obscure village, has already been inserted in our former volume, on account of its containing some small remains of a Roman work.

Little more, remains now to be noticed under this division of our undertaking, dedicated to the commemoration of the general history of Newark; and *that little* is of a description which could be introduced in no other way but as a sort of appendix to this part of the work.

The following observations seem to have been first committed to paper soon after that eventful period, the transactions of which have occupied many of the preceding pages. By whom they were compiled does not appear; but as far as conjecture may be allowed to suggest an appropriation of them, we may not unreasonably attribute them to Mr. Hercules Clay before mentioned, as the work bears the initials of his name, and the spirit of it is strictly conformable with those notions of a *particular Providence* with which it is highly probable his own extraordinary deliverance from impending destruction had impressed his mind*. From the want of uniformity in the hand writing, as well as the stile, it is not improbable that some parts of it are additions to the original remarks.

" *A table of events, shewing the fatalities of times, and the signal interference of Providence in punishing us for our offences in those places, and at those very seasons, in which they were committed; exemplified in an extraordinarie manner, as well in the affairs of the parliament, as in those of the King, during the late unhappy troubles.*

H. C.

Jan. 1. Young Hotham, to whose particular exertions the success of the parliament army under Fairfax at the battle of Bramham Moor was to be attributed,

Was beheaded by order of that very parliament, in whose support he had forfeited his allegiance to the King.

* Vid. Ante p. 110. At what time this paper came into the possession of his family, the Author is ignorant. He found it among others of mere curiosity relative to Newark and its inhabitants, in the possession of his ancestors.

Jan. 3. KING Charles I, went to the house of commons, to demand the five obnoxious members; thereby violating the rights of his people, and insulting the dignity of their representatives.

On this day, seven years afterward, the house of commons passed the vote for bringing the King to trial.

This same day was fatal to the life of Geo. Monck, duke of Albermarle, who first betrayed the cause of his King, to hold a command under the Usurper; and who afterward betrayed the cause of the parliament to place the crown on the head of a man who was unworthy to wear it.

Jan. 25. THE army of the parliament under Fairfax took Monck prisoner in the battle of Nantwich.

Nineteen years after, on this same day, Monck signed the order to parliament to send their troops out of London, to make way for his army, whose errand was to depose that very parliament, and bring in the family of that King whom they had beheaded.

Jan. 30. THIS day was particularly fatal to King Charles and his friends, for on it the charges against the Earl of Stratford were first read in the house of commons.

On this day the Scotch delivered up the King to the English parliament.

And lastly, on this day King Charles was beheaded.

Feb. 9. The first sum of money raised by the city of London to assist the parliament against King Charles I, was on this day.

On this same day it was that general Monck, by order of the parliament, pulled down the city gates, and offered every indignity to the citizens.

Mar. 9. Lord Holland, the King's general of horse, betrayed his royal master, and deserted to the parliament.

On that same day, seven years after, he was hanged by order of that very parliament.

April 20. On this day Lambert advised Oliver Cromwell to take upon himself the title of King, and dissolve the parliament.

On this same day Lambert was proclaimed a traitor by the parliament.

April 28. The agitators of the army held their first meeting to fix upon the mode of seizing the King's person, and taking him from Holmby into their custody, in defiance of the parliament.

On this same day the parliament passed their famous vote for taking these agitators into custody.

May 3. The Queen was voted a traitor by the parliament, 1643.

The same day 1660, her son Charles II, was presented with the votes of parliament for his restoration.

May 10. King Charles passed the bill of attainder against the Earl of Strafford, thereby forfeiting his royal promise, and deserting his best friend.

On this same day it was that the Scotch army carried King Charles away from before Newark, broke all their promises to him, deserted him, and sold him to his murderers.

May 12. On this day the Earl of Strafford was beheaded, to the eternal disgrace of King Charles.

This twelfth day of May was fatal to those places which had been the receptacles of King Charles during the worst of his troubles; for on it the palace at Southwell was dismantled by order of the parliament; and King Charles on this same day was obliged to write his peremptory instruction, to the commander of the garrison at Newark, to give up the castle, which he refused to do at the instigation of the inhabitants, notwithstanding the articles of capitulation.

May 25. * *The parliament deposed Richard Cromwell, and voted a Commonwealth, without a single person or a house of lords.*

On this day Charles II landed to restore the house of lords, and the government of a single person.

June 13. Charles I signed the commissions for raising forces against his parliament, which forces deluged the kingdom with blood, in attempting to overturn the liberties of the people.

* These two sentences are an interlineation of the original.

This was the fatal day which united him to his queen, from whose bad advice the historians assure us, his misconduct and misfortunes originated.

On this same day the fate of the royal cause was determined by the bloody battle of Naseby.

July 12. On this day King Charles published his first declaration of war, at York.

On it the army under the Earl of Essex was voted by the parliament.

On this day Colonel Cavendish, the favorite of Charles and his queen, was killed by Cromwell in a skirmish near Gainsbro'.

On this day that gallant commander, the Marquis of Newcastle, went abroad after the fatal battle of Marston moor. This great man was the last hope of the royal cause, which having commenced its career on this day, was signally punished on the same by the loss of its best support.

Aug. 6. The parliament voted the items of the army to serve against the King, on this day 1641.

On this day 1648, the parliament were turned out of doors by the very army they had voted.

Aug. 17. On this day King Charles passed the act for abolishing episcopacy in Scotland.

On the seventeenth of August the famous covenant was passed in the general assembly of Scotland, which laid the foundation of those events which ultimately brought King Charles to the scaffold.

On this same day King Charles came to Newark, in his way to Nottingham, gave his orders for rearing his standard at the latter, and concerted all his plans for the ensuing civil wars. It is remarkable that this same place should afterwards have become the scene of his greatest troubles, his most signal disgrace, and, lastly, of his surrender to his enemies.

Aug. 18. On this day his Majesty was said to receive the Queen's approbation of his first proclamation, if not the form of the proclamation itself, for raising forces in the county of Nottingham, which was issued immediately.

* *This day was fatal to her Majesty's life in France, many years after.*

22. King Charles I erected his standard at Nottingham.

On this day it was that the Scots concluded with the parliament of England, for the invasion of the kingdom.

Sep. 3. This was a day of the greatest importance to Oliver Cromwell. So well had he succeeded in every thing he undertook on it, that he commonly observed it as a festival, and endeavoured to commence whatever he had in hand on it. *It was a signal punishment of his offences, that on this*

* This sentence is by way of marginal observation in the original.

*very day he yielded up his life, miserable in himself, deserted by his friends, execrated by the nation, and detested by all good men**. On this day he beat the Scots at Dunbar. He also on this day got his great victory over King Charles II at Worcester. Indeed the first opening to his ambition happened on this day; for General Skippen having been beaten by the King, and surrendered to him at Foy, on the third of September, was the disaster that first called Cromwell into notice, and obtained for him his power from the parliament.

Oct. 13. The parliament passed an act for recognizing the usurpation of Cromwell, 1654.

On the thirteenth of October, 1659, General Lambert dismissed the parliament, and established the authority of the army.

23. This day was always fatal to King Charles. On it sailed the fleet to Spain, in the first year of his reign, which brought back nothing but disgrace.

On this same day broke out the rebellion in Ireland, which produced those measures that are thought by many to have materially contributed to the principal disasters of his reign.

On this day was fought the battle of Edge-hill, which, though the apparent advantage was on the King's side, cut off his best generals and the flower of his army; and rendered the breach with his parliament irreparable.

* These word- in italicks are interlined in the original, and in a hand writing different from all other parts, as if they had been added after the decease of Cromwell.

Dec. 15. On this day Archbishop Laud ordered the common-prayer book to be printed and imposed upon the Scots, against their consciences.

On this same day was this prelate afterwards impeached at the instigation of the very people he had thus insulted.

"It is no less worthy of observation, that in Caldegrave field, where Mr. Hampden first executed the militia ordinance, he was himself killed by Prince Rupert, several years afterwards".

"The battle of Edge-hill was the place where the infatuated Monarch first spilled the blood of his subjects in battle. Here he first met his Queen and her paramour, Colonel Cavendish, after the commencement of the civil war: here he lost his best friends and most experienced generals; and here he delivered himself up to that violent counsel that terminated in his ruin".

"Newark, where the determination was first made to erect the standard at Nottingham, and wage war against the liberties of his people, became, in time, the place of the King's captivity, and the triumph of his enemies".

"Southwell was the place where most of the King's violent counsels were brought to maturity; and that very place became afterwards the residence of his worst enemies, the Scotch, who came there for the purpose of accepting his surrender".

"Many more such signal instances of God's wrath might be noticed, but that these are sufficient for our present purpose".

A LIST OF

THE

ALDERMEN OF NEWARK,

FROM ITS INCORPORATION BY EDWARD VI,

Till the Alderman had the dignity of Mayor conferred on him,

BY CHARLES I, 1625.

Anthony Forster	1549	Richard Leverton	1557
William Phillipot	1550	William Leverit	1558
William Riggs	1551	Edward Kelsterne	1559
Hugh Kelsterne	1552	John Brignell	1560
Edward Sainton	1553	John Key	1561
Robert Howes	1554	Humphrey Taylor	1562
Phillip Robinson	1555	William Leverit	1563
John Corbridge	1556	William Robinson	1564

William Blank 1565
Christopher Stow 1566
Edward Sainton 1567
Edward Kelsterne 1568
William Harrison 1569
William Standley 1570
John Brignell 1571
Thomas Bate 1572
George Bridges 1573
William Leverit 1574
Christopher Stow 1575
Thomas Parker 1576
George Thexton 1577
Edward Kelsterne 1578
William Harrison 1579
Christopher Jenison 1580
Edward Brown 1581
John Death 1582
Thomas Bate 1583
Anthony Haslam 1584
George Bridges 1585
Edmund Metheringham .. 1586
Nicholas Goddard 1587
Thomas Cross 1588
Thomas Herring 1589
Brian Houlson 1590
William Harrison 1591
William Parke 1592
Christopher Jenison 1593
John Burton 1594
William Standley 1595
Anthony Haslam 1596
Thomas Hartley 1597
Edmund Metheringham .. 1598
Thomas Hobman 1599
Christopher Thompson .. 1600
William Parke 1601
Edward Death 1602
Henry Webster 1603
Robert Brignell 1604
Christopher Jenison 1605
Robert Webb 1606
Peter Key 1607
Edmund Metheringham .. 1608
John Twentyman 1609
Bartholemew Martin 1610
Thomas Taylor 1611
John Brownlow 1612
Henry Webster 1613
John Noble 1614
Richard Burkitts 1615
Thomas Jenison 1616
Robert Good 1617
Christopher Haslam 1618
Richard Herring 1619
John Metheringham 1620
Peter Smith 1621
John Jenison 1622
Thomas Hobman 1623
John Brownlow 1624
Henry Gill ..... 1625.

A LIST OF

THE MAYORS OF NEWARK,

SINCE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF

ITS CORPORATION,

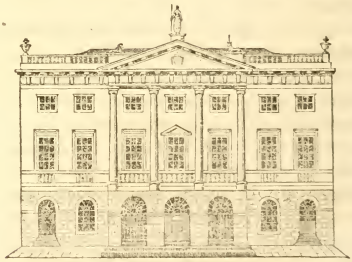
Under the title of A Mayor and Aldermen.

Henry Gill	1625	John Standish	1640
John Standish	1626	Thomas Atkinson	1641
Henry Clifton	1627	Christopher Wilson	1642
Thomas Jennison	1628	Thomas Arnold	1643
Christopher Wilson	1629	Hercules Clay	1644
Christopher Haslam	1630	Thomas Smith	1645
John Noble	1631	William Baker	1646
Edward Standish	1632	Henry Camm	1647
Peter Smith	1633	Lancelot Thompson	1648
Anthony Hobman	1634	William Wilson	1649
John Jennison	1635	Robert Wilson	1650
Matthew Mercer	1636	Francis Fitzwilliams	1651
Lancelot Thompson	1637	Jeffery Hebdon	1652
Thomas Greece	1638	Benjamin Wilson	1653
John Johnson	1639	Matthew Jennison	1654

Christopher Wilson 1655
Matthew Newham ... 1656
John Jennison 1657
William Martin 1658
William Hobman 1659
Charles Dennis 1660
Robert Atkinson 1661
Christopher Haslam 1662
Richard Herring 1663
Leonard Jennison 1664
Hugh Treece 1665
Edward Newton 1666
Robert Hoyes 1667
William Brown 1668
John Marris 1669
William Martin 1670
William Basledine 1671
Robert Gregg 1672
George Birkbank 1673
Thomas Hodson 1674
Robert Marris 1675
Isaac Sherwin 1676
Dennis Cooling 1677
William Twentyman 1678
William Hobman 1679
John Girton 1680
John Marris 1681
Richard Read 1682
William Martin 1683
William Martin 1684
William Rastall 1685
George Birkbank 1686
Robert Marris 1687
Alexander Clark 1688
Isaac Sherwin 1689
John Whaley 1690
William Twentyman 1691
Matthew Alvey 1692
William Hobman 1693
Richard Rawson 1694
Richard Read 1695
William Pocklington 1696
Edward Hobson 1697
William Martin 1698
Solomon Bettison 1699
Robert Marris 1700
William Snell 1701
Timothy Ellis 1702
John Cooke 1703
John Milnes 1704
Matthew Alvey 1705
Samuel Rastall 1706
Thomas Lund 1707
Samuel Peete 1708
Robert Marris 1709
John Herring 1710
Roger Pocklington 1711
Solomon Bettison 1712
John Taylor 1713
John Cooke 1714

John Milnes 1715
Thomas Clark 1716
Edward Moore 1717
Samuel Rastall 1718
Henry Martin..... 1719
Christopher Buckley 1720
Edward Eastland 1721
Robert Marris 1722
John Herring 1723
Benjamin Farnsworth 1724
Joseph Lund 1725
John Taylor 1726
William Hoyes 1727
John Milnes 1728
Thomas Wilson 1729
Edward Smith 1730
Samuel Rastall 1731
Henry Martin 1732
Christopher Buckley and Joseph Lund 1733
Edward Eastland 1734
Robert Marris..... 1735
Thomas Haslam 1736
Benjamin Farnsworth.... 1737
Joseph Lund 1738
Francis Noble 1739
William Hoyes..... 1740
John Clough 1741
John Pocklington 1742
Edward Smith..... 1743
Samuel Rastall 1744
Thomas Killinger 1745
William Hoyes 1746
Edward Eastland 1747
Richard Harrison 1748
Thomas Haslam 1749
John Twentyman 1750
Joseph Lund 1751
Francis Noble 1752
William Wells 1753
John Clough 1754
Timothy Rastall 1755
Joseph Sikes 1756
Robert Spragging 1757
Samuel Twentyman 1758
Thomas Milnes 1759
William Handley 1760
John Smith 1761
Thomas Haslam 1762
John Twentyman 1763
John Milnes 1764
Henry Milnes 1765
Timothy Rastall 1766
Joseph Sikes 1767
The Earl of Lincoln and R. Spragging 1768
Samuel Twentyman 1769
Thomas Spragging 1770
William Handley 1771
Samuel Brooksby 1772

Thomas Haslam*	1773	Henry Milnes	1789
Richard Eastland	1774	William Jessop	1790
John Ridgill	1775	Samuel Sketchley	1791
Henry Milnes	1776	William Martin	1792
Robert Foster	1777	Thomas Bland	1793
Samuel Sketchley	1778	David Stephenson	1794
William Martin	1779	Robert Buck	1795
Joseph Sikes	1780	Thomas Spragging	1796
David Stephenson	1781	William Ffarmeric	1797
Samuel Twentyman	1782	John Godfrey	1798
Thomas Spragging	1783	Charles Moor	1799
William Handley	1784	George Lawrence	1800
Samuel Brooksby	1785	James Guthrie	1801
John Godfrey	1786	John Youle	1802
George Lawrence	1787	William Jessop	1803
James Guthrie	1788	Samuel Sketchley	1804
		Thomas Stansall	1805



* During this Mayorality the building of the Town Hall commenced, of which the above is a Vignette.

SOME ACCOUNT OF

THE

REPRESENTATIVES IN PARLIAMENT,

FOR THE

BOROUGH OF NEWARK*.

It has already been observed that this Place was represented in parliament previous to the charter of King Charles I, and that so early as the year 1592, a Mr. Holles, and Sir Gervas Markham, were candidates†. It is perfectly clear that they stood in opposition to each other, and it is conjectured that, at the period we are treating of, only one member was returned for the borough of Newark. Thro' the long reign of Elizabeth, and that of her immediate successor, the family of Markham possessed great property and influence here, and in the neighbourhood, and it is probable that whenever the inhabitants were called upon by the crown to exercise the elective franchise, it was always exerted in favor of one of this family‡.

In 1661, To the first parliament of King Charles II, Sir Richard Rothwell and Sir George Markham were returned for the borough of Newark.

* From the returns in possession of the Town Clerk.

† Vid. Ante. p. 129.

‡ Collins's Baronetage.

In 1689, In the first parliament of William and Mary, George Saville of Rufford, and the Honorable Conyers Darcy represented this place.

In 1700, John Rayner and James Sanderson, were declared by a vote of the house of commons to be the sitting members for Newark; and Sir Francis Molenеux, who had been returned by the mayor, not to have been duly elected*.

In 1707, James Sanderson, and John Digby, were returned.

In 1710, Sir Thomas Willoughby of Woollaton, and Richard Newdigate of Newark, were returned.

In 1711, Sir Thomas Willoughby being called up to the house of peers by the title of Baron Middleton of Middleton, in the county of Warwick, was succeeded in the representation of this borough by the Hon. Brigadier General Richard Sutton.

In 1713, Brigadier General Sutton and Richard Newdigate were elected†.

* Vid. Ante. p. 130.

† It appears by a letter from Lady Mary Wortley Montague to her husband, dated 1714, and published in a collection of that Lady's correspondence, that Sir Matthew Jennison, knight, an inhabitant of Newark, was offered in opposition.

"I cannot" says she, "be sorry for your declining Newark, being uncertain of your success—"Lord Lexington has a considerable interest there. If you have any thoughts of standing there "you must endeavour to know how he is affected; tho' I am afraid he will assist Brigadier General "Sutton, or some other Tory. Sir Matthew Jennison has the best interest of any Whig, *but he* "*stood last year himself*, and will perhaps do so again. Newdigate will certainly be chosen again "for one. Upon the whole, it is the most expensive and uncertain place you can stand at."

In 1714, The first parliament of King George I, Brigadier General Sutton, and the Honorable Conyers Darcy were elected for this borough; the representation of which appears to have continued the same till

In 1723, When Brigadier General Sutton and Sir Matthew Jennison were returned.

In 1727, Brgadier General Sutton was again returned in conjunction with the Honorable James Pelham.

In 1734, The same persons were again returned.

In 1737, Brigadier General Sutton dying, his place was filled by Lord William Manners.

In 1741, Lord William Manners, and Job Staunton Charlton of Staunton, were elected, and continued to serve in two parliaments, till

In 1754, John Manners, the eldest son of Lord William Manners, was elected in conjunction with Job Staunton Charlton.

In 1761, Charlton retired, and John Manners and Thomas Thoroton, were returned.

In 1768, John Manners and the Right Honorable John Shelley, were returned.

In 1774, They were succeeded by George Sutton, the eldest son of Lord George Sutton, and Major General Henry Clinton.

In 1780, George Sutton, gave place to his father, the Right Honorable Lord George Sutton, who was elected in conjunction with Major General, now become Sir Henry Clinton, Knight of the Bath.

In 1783, On the decease of Lord George Sutton, John Manners Sutton, his second son, succeeded him in the representation of this borough.

In 1784, John Manners Sutton was again elected in conjunction with the Right Honorable Constantine John Lord Mulgrave; and again

In 1790, In conjunction with Lieutenant Colonel William Crosbie.

In 1796, John Manners, Sutton declined in favor of his younger brother, Thomas Manners Sutton, who was elected in conjunction with Mark Wood.

In 1797, And again in 1802, the said Thomas Manners Sutton, was re-elected after having occasioned vacancies in the representation, by his acceptance of places of profit under the crown.

In 1802, At the general election, Thomas Manners Sutton, now become Sir Thomas Manners Sutton, knight, and his Majesty's Solicitor General, was again returned in conjunction with Admiral Sir Charles Morice Pole.

In 1805, Sir Thomas Manners Sutton having been appointed one of the Barons of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer, Henry Willoughby, was elected a representative for the borough of Newark.

SOME

ACCOUNT OF THE RECORDERS

OF THE

BOROUGH OF NEWARK;

So far as the same can be collected from the archives of the Corporation, and from private communications.

In 1627, John Wood of Woodborough in the county of Nottingham, was appointed recorder under the charter of Incorporation by King Charles I. He was, says *Thoroton*, the grandson of Edward Montague, *Miles et Justiciarius**.

In 1645, Gilbert Boun of Normanton near Southwell in the same county, serjeant at law, was elected on the decease of his predecessor. N. B. He is erroneously named Brown in some of the corporation records.

It does not appear whether the office of recorder became vacant by the death, or the resignation of Boun, but it is

* Stukeley's Miscel. Observ. wherewith agree the corporation records. And Thorot. Antiq. of Nott's. tit. Woodborough. This gentleman was also one of the verdurers of the forest of Sherwood, as appears by a petition to King James I, signed by him and three other persons, viz. Christopher Strelley, Launcelot Rolleston, and Gervas Wyld, to have their rights to a fee tree, and a fee deer, restored to them, which had then lately been witheld. Talb. Papers, Herald's coll.

probable by the latter; as he sold all his property in the county of Nottingham, before the middle of the century*.

In 1654, Philip Laycock of Woodborough before mentioned, is called recorder (supposed of Newark,) but when elected does not appear. He was a member of the inner Temple, and died in 1668†.

In 1680, William Rastall of Newark, is denominated "adviser of the corporation in matters of law‡, and alderman of the same." This union of offices it may be difficult at this time to account for; but it is conjectured that, a new office having been erected by the charter of Charles II, in 1677§, under the denomination of a custos rotulorum, which was at this period filled by the Duke of Newcastle, and no recorder being specially directed by that charter, he appointed some person, who acted in the capacity of recorder. This William was grandson of William Rastall, one of the justices of C. B. in the reign of Queen Elizabeth‖, and was bred to the profession of the law. He was mayor of Newark in 1685.

* Thoroton. Antiq. of Notts. and Ant. Hist. of Southwell, p. 340.

† Stukeley's Miscel. Observ. Pedigree of Laycock inserted among other matters relative to Newark. And Thorot. Antiq. of Nott's. tit. Woodborough.

‡ M.S.S. Pedigree of Rastall of Newark, lately in possession of the family of Bettison of Newark. Vid. Ant. p. 106.

§ Which charter had been previously promised by his father Charles I, as a reward for the especial loyalty of the town of Newark. Vid. App. No. 3.

‖ Vid. Pref. to Rastall's Entries, and Post. Pedigree of Rastall.

In 1686, Robert Lord Lexington of Kelham, in the same county, was appointed recorder by a charter of King James II, which that monarch imposed upon the borough*. He continued in this office only two years; for in 1688, this charter, with many others, was recalled by proclamation, and the corporators who had been elected under the charter of King Charles II, resumed their offices. The Duke of Newcastle still continued custos rotulorum, but no mention of, or allusion to, a recorder any where occurs till many years afterwards; whence it has been inferred that some person still continued to be appointed by the custos rotulorum as a sort of assessor or deputy, to assist the mayor with legal advice; and *that* person, from his name occurring, about this period, in a great number of instruments still extant, in conjunction with those of the mayor and aldermen, is reasonably supposed to have been,

In 1693, George Cartwright of Ossington†. How long he continued in this situation is uncertain, or on what occasion a recorder, legally so called, was elected; but it appears from various documents, both public and private, that in this year the contending parties in the corporation (for at this period party every where ran extremely high) thought fit to unite in calling in the assistance of Lord Lexington, in order to oppose some invasion of their rights by the family of Jenison, and accordingly elected his lordship an alderman‡.

* NEWARK presented, about this period, several instances of James's tyrannical conduct respecting the removal of Corporators, his assumption of the dispensing power, and other unconstitutional proceedings, relative to public bodies. Vid. App. No. 4.

† VID. Post. History of Jenison family. ‡ VID. Archives of the Corporation.

In what year the next recorder was elected, it has already been observed no certain account is to be met with; but, by a list of names subscribed to an instrument respecting a suit, to which the mayor and aldermen* were parties, it clearly appears that

In 1723, William Cartwright of Normanton, in this county, had been some time the legitimate recorder of the borough†.

In 1748, John Heron of Newark was elected to the office: He went abroad in 1752, and having resigned it, was succeeded

In 1753, By Robert Heron of the same place, father of the last recorder, who had hitherto executed the office of town clerk: but who now resigned it, in order to accept the superior dignity. He lived to enjoy his honors, however, but a few months, and was succeeded

In 1754, By Thomas Heron of the same place, his second son; who continued recorder till the year 1769, when leaving this country to reside in Kent, he resigned the office, and

In 1770, Charles Mellish of Blyth in the county of Nottingham, succeeded him, and held the recordership, till

* In possession of the late Rev. J. Clay, Roosby. Vid. Ant. p. 128.

† Vid. Hist. of Southwell, p. 341. And also the rolls of sessions in the possession of the Town Clerk of Newark, Mr. Edward Smith Godfrey, to whom I gladly seize the occasion of this note to acknowledge my obligations, not only for the means of exercising my own diligence, but for his assistance.

In 1777, Sir Richard Sutton of Norwood Park in the same county, Bart. was elected and held the office little more than a year, for

In 1779, Charles Mellish having returned from abroad, we find him again executing the office of recorder, till

In 1794, Thomas Manners Sutton, one of the sons of Lord George Sutton of Kelham and Averham, in the same county, and a descendant in a direct line from Robert Lord Lexington, who was recorder in 1686, was elected to this office. On his being promoted to be one of the Barons of his Majesty's court of exchequer,

In 1805, Job Charlton Brough of Newark, great nephew of Job Staunton Charlton, many years representative of this borough in parliament; and a descendant in a collateral line, as is supposed, from the Lords Brough, whom we have before noticed as great benefactors to the church at least, if not to the town of Newark; is recorder of the borough of Newark.

A LIST

OF

THE VICARS OF NEWARK,

Extracted from Torre's Archdeaconry of Nottingham, in the possession of the Dean and Chapter of York.

Walter de Coddington	1301	Nicholas Feriby	1425
William De Lincoln	1320	John Buxton	1445
Francis Roscelin	1322	Nicholas Langton	1475
John De Leverton	1333	John Tristrop	1477
Thomas De Sikleston	1349	John Smyth	1479
Thomas De Westburgh ..	1359	Edward Fowke	1521
Roger De Leverton.....	1361	Sampson Lorde	152-
William De Vesse	1367	Henry Leatherland	1532
Roger De Leverton	1371	Robert Chapman	154-
John De Seggefield*	1375	Christopher Sugden	1550
John Sharp	1378	Nicholas Clayton	1573
John More	1421	William Smyth	1581
Thomas Marshe	1423	Lawrence Staunton	158-
Robert Crossland	1425	Edward Holden	1583

* It is not unworthy of observation that this fixes with peculiar precision the exact æra when the *De* ceased to be generally prefixed to Surnames, in this Country; or perhaps more properly, when men ceased to be distinguished by the appellation of their place of abode, and adopted Surnames. Vid. History of Southwell, p. 334.

William Pell'	1596	Henry Smyth	1668
Bryan Vincent	1597	Ely Stansfeld	1702
Joseph Beck	1601	Bernard Wilson	1719
Simon Jacks	1612	Hugh Wade	1772
Edward Mason	1617	Charles Fynes	1776
Samuel Keemel	1628	Davies Pennel	1783
Thomas White	16—	the present Incumbent.	
Richard Pearson	1666		

From 1301, when Walter De Coddington was appointed to the Vicarage of Newark, to the nomination of Roger De Leverton, in 1371, inclusive, the prior of Saint Catherine's uniformly exercised the right of presentation. The Archbishop of York presented John De Seggefield in 1375, and all his successors in the Vicarage, till the nomination of Christopher Sugden, in 1550, by King Edward VI, since which time the presentation has been invariably in the crown.

END OF PART I.

ELEEMOSINARY FOUNDATIONS, RELIGIOUS HOUSES, CHARITABLE DONATIONS, AND ANTIQUITIES.

CHAP. III.

Eleemosinary Foundations.

THE first of these, in order of time, there is reason to believe, was the Hospital dedicated to St. Leonard, without the Town of Newark, erected by Alexander, bishop of Lincoln. So much has been said of this prelate in a former page, that it is only necessary here to observe that he was consecrated to the see of Lincoln in 1123, and died in 1147; so that, during the short period which intervened between his election to the episcopal chair, and his decease, beside having nearly rebuilt the cathedral at Lincoln, and the castles of Newark, Banbury, and Sleaford, he erected and endowed, a monastery at Haverholme, in the county of Lincoln, for canons regular; another at Tame, for white Monks, and this hospital

dedicated to St. Leonard*. The charter of foundation is still extant in the registry of Lincoln cathedral, in an ancient book entitled Libellus de chartis Pensionum†.

The first mention that I find made of any property settled on this house, after its original endowment by Alexander, is a licence, in the twenty third of King Edward III, from John (John Synwell) bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas de Sibthorpe, parson of Beckingham, of one messuage in Middle gate in Newark, held of him the said bishop, as of the *Hospital of St. Leonard extra North gate*, to Robert de Aryngton, Robert Leef, and Robert de Stokum, perpetual chauntry priests in the church of Newarke, to pray for the souls of William Sanciner and Matilda his wife, and Master William de Glenham; as also for those of the said Thomas de Sibthorpe and Isabella Durant. This to be for the habitation of the said priests, non obstante Mortmain act, saving to the hospital of St. Leonard the accustomed rent and services.

Given at Nettelham 14*th of June*, 23*d Edw. III.*

And on the feast of St. Barnabas following, the grant from the

* It seems to have been a refinement in cruelty that occasioned King Stephen to drag this munificent prelate from such a distance as Oxford, for the purpose of making Newark the place of his imprisonment; a place which appears to have been the peculiar object of his favor and bounty, his principal residence in better times, and therefore a place where his degradation must have been doubly mortifying, and his incarceration eminently distressing, to his lofty mind. Vid. Henry of Huntington, Roger Howden, and Ante. p. 23.

† Vid. App. No. 5. It is observed in a note there that this was an Alexander bishop of Lincoln in 1070; but the contents of the instrument itself sufficiently confute such an error, as seems intended by this note to be inferred; for it notices the founder's uncle, Roger, bishop of Salisbury, a prelate of peculiar eminence and notoriety, as well for his magnificence, as for his opposition to the king. The two bishops seem to have inherited with their blood similar virtues and similar defects.

said Thomas de Sibthorpe of the before mentioned premises for the purposes specified in the said licence.

Testibus. { Thos. Adam, Constabul. de Castello de Newark.
Alan Fleming*.
Robert de Caldwell.
Johan. de Staunton.
Johan. Grym†.

This foundation was afterwards confirmed by Philip de Repingdon, bishop of Lincoln from 1405 to 1420‡. It consisted, in the twenty sixth of Henry VIII, of a master, one chaplain, and three poor persons. It was valued then at £.27 13*s.* 4½*d.* per annum. There was an hospital dedicated also to St. Leonard, and in the contiguous parish of Stoke, which was not suppressed till the time of Edward VI, and was refounded in the reign of Philip and Mary; but was again suppressed in the reign of Elizabeth, and the scite of the hospital with the lands were granted to John Mersh and Francis Grensham§. "This place," says Thoroton, treating of Newark, "was usually divided into the borough of Newark, and North gate, "at the further end whereof from the town, stood a fair house "belonging to the hospital of St. Leonard *of Stoke*, commonly "called the Spittle, which Sir Robert Constable had by lease, the "interest whereof his son Henry Constable had, and from him it "came to William Cecil, esq. late earl of Exeter, who built a goodly "house there, which after his decease, was, by act of Parliament, "seventeenth of Charles I, exchanged from the hospital for lands of "better value, and estated upon his widow Elizabeth, countess

* This Alanus Fleming is buried in the church of Newark, and is further noticed in chap. iv.
† Vid. Archives of the corporation of Newark.
‡ Vid. Tan. Nott. Mon. p. 408. § Ibid. p. 403.

" dowager of Exeter, and her heirs*." The lands, which were thus taken in exchange for the scite of the hospital, are enumerated in the statute itself, and no further mention of them is necessary in this place†. It appears that the present hospital must have been built by the countess of Exeter, soon after the passing of the act of Parliament, and it remains to this day with little alteration‡. The body corporate consists of a master and three alms-men, one of the latter of whom is obliged to read the service of the church to the others every day, and is considered as the priest.

Early in the last century the Rev. Bernard Wilson, vicar of Newark, was appointed master of this hospital, and not dying till 1772, he had survived most of the persons, for whose lives leases of the hospital estates had been granted. He renewed them, as

* It is remarkable that such a mistake should have crept into Camden, as well as Thoroton, as denominating this house the hospital of St. Leonard *of Stoke*. That there was an hospital in the parish of Stoke dedicated also to St. Leonard, has already been observed, and the estates originally settled upon that foundation (part of them indeed being tithes arising from lands lying contiguous to the town of Newark) make, at this day, part of the provision for the prebendary of Stoke in the church of Lincoln, and are now in lease to ——— Stenton, esq. by the demise of the late Dr. Stenton, prebendary of that church, who came into possession of them by lapse. They were for some centuries, previous to that event, in lease to the family of Howard, as in part appears by the tithing book, now in the possession of said ——— Stenton, esq.

The confusion into which the before-mentioned historians have fallen, seems to have arisen from the circumstance, that both hospitals were dedicated to the same patron Saint, both were under the jurisdiction of the bishop of Lincoln, and the revenues of both arose from lands in the same, or contiguous, parishes.

† Vid. App. No. 6.

‡ The house consists of eight rooms, four below stairs, and four in the roof, which is low; one on the lower story is used as a chapel. A small inclosure, comprising about an acre of ground, and walled round, is annexed to the dwelling house, for the use of the master, chaplain, and poor men, which has been applied to various purposes at different times; I suppose as the master and alms-men could agree. It has sometimes been occupied as a garden by the inhabitants themselves; sometimes it has been planted as an orchard. During the incumbency of the late master, Dr. William Rastall, it was demised to a tenant for a horse pasture, at rack rent, and the alms-men divided the profit among them.

might reasonably be expected, in favor of his own relatives; and on the appointment of the late master, the Rev. William Rastall, in 1772, to the mastership, the interest of the principal lease was in Robert Wilson Cracroft, nephew of the late Bernard Wilson. On the first renewal which occurred after his promotion, Dr. Rastall, instead of exacting an exorbitant fine for himself, augmented the weekly allowance to the objects of the institution; and instead of 1*s.* 8*d.* per week for the alms-men, and 2*s.* for the priest, a weekly allowance of 2*s.* 6*d.* was settled on each of the alms-men, and 3*s.* on the priest*, payable out of the estate so demised by lease. With the following account of the estates, from which the revenues of the hospital arise at this day, I am favored by the present master, the Rev. Joshua Brooke.

In the Parish of Elston in the County of Nottingham.

An ancient messuage, with a piece of old inclosed land, and three allotments of land (under a recent act of inclosure) containing about forty eight acres.

In the Parish of Newark.

About seventy acres of land, of which his grace the Duke of Newcastle, Roger Pocklington, and Edward Smith Godfrey, esquires, are lessees; with divers houses, mostly small, about forty in number.

In the Parish of Balderton in the County of Nottingham.

A house called the Grange farm, with two hundred and thirty acres of land adjoining thereto, and two other small pieces of inclosed land, in the occupation of Mr. George Tomlinson or his assigns: also two other small closes with a cottage, lying in the town of Balderton.

* Mr. Cracroft soon afterwards sold his interest in this lease, the principal part of which was purchased by the author of these sheets, who has lately disposed of it again in different portions to several purchasers, by assignment and otherwise.

In the Parish of Girton in the County of Nottingham.

A PIECE of inclosed land called Girton dam, being about twelve acres, and situated in the parish of Girton near Newark.

In the Parish of Claypole in the County of Lincoln.

ONE piece of inclosed land containing about two acres, of which Sir Robert Heron, bart. is the lessee.

No documents now remain which enable us to carry up the succession of masters of this hospital, to a period earlier than the reign of James I. From that time to the present they are as follow:

Edward Jermyn,	S. T. P.	Temp.	James I.
Richard Dukeson,	S. T. P.	Temp.	Charles I.
Henry Smith,	A. M.	Temp.	Charles II.
Charles Hall,	A. M.	Temp.	William and Mary.
Bernard Wilson,	S. T. P.	ob.	1772.
William Rastall,	S. T. P.	ob.	1788.
Joshua Brooke,	S. T. B.		

NOTHING worthy of notice remains respecting this hospital, unless we may except the following account of chief rents, reserved out of the estates settled upon it, and due, as it is to be presumed, at the time the instrument is dated, to the Exeter family. This schedule was preserved among the papers collected by Dr. Stukely relative to Newark; and its insertion here may be considered rather as a sacrifice to curiosity, than an offering to information; and although it may appear to have little intrinsic value, its antiquity may give it some pretensions to a place in these memoirs.

Newark, 1605. CHEEFE Rents due unto the right honorable William Lord Burghley, in right of the hospital of Saint Leonard, by Newarke, at Michaelmas, 1605.

KIRKE GATE.

Richard Webster .... v*d.*
Widowe Dove ..... v*d.*
Francis Jacksonne .. v*d.*
Widowe Meller..... vi*d.*
Jeffray Bracebridge .. vi*d.*
Edward Yoxall..... xvi*d.* ob.
William Wand ..... xii*d.*
Robert Cooke ..... xii*d.*
Henry Guill ..... ii*s.*
Richard Mercer .... xii*d.* ob.
Widowe Marston .... x*d.*
Mitchell Hutley .... viii*d.*
Sir Francis Leeke.... iii*s.* ii*d.*
Robert Butcher .... viii*d.*
Edward Rixton..... xliii*d.*
Gervase Bowman .... xi*d.*
Robert Butcher .... vi*d.*

MARKET STEAD.

Gilbert Francis .... iiii*d.* ob.
William Tailor .... iiii*d.*
Andrewe Ellis .... vi*d.*
Matthewe Bloncke iii*s.*
Joseph Holland .. viii*d.* ob.
Henry Webster.... x*d.*
Edward Brathericke ii*s.* iiii*d.*
William Standish .. v*d.*
Edward Kelsterne.. v*s.* x*d.*
Joseph Twentiman iii*s.* iii*d.* ob.
Matthewe Wilson..... x*d.*
William Shipman..... vi*d.*
Joshua Noble ..... vi*d.*
William Standley ..... vi*d.*
Christopher Jenneson .. vi*d.*
Widowe Lightfoote .... vi*d.*
Christopher Thompson.. vi*d.*
John Simonds for the Guilde of our Ladie } i*d.* ob.
Christopher Jenneson .. vi*d.*

MIDDLE GATE.

Christopher Jenneson for the Tanners and all .. } xii*d.*
Mr. Cane ..... vi*d.*

Summa ..... vi*s.* x*d.* ob.

The totall Summe receaved together with these arreres is..... } iiii*ls.* x*s.* vii*d.* ob.

Richard Gymney.

The next eleemosinary foundation, in point of chronological order, to be noticed in the town of Newark, is an hospital founded for the relief of sick persons, and belonging to the knights templars. The scite of it cannot, at this day, be ascertained, but something more than mere conjecture points to its probable situation; for a chapel still remains, dedicated to St. John of Jerusalem, the patron of the order*. This chapel is tolerably entire, though appropriated to purposes very different from those for which it was erected†. Thoroton takes no notice of this foundation, nor are any particulars respecting it to be discovered in the usual depositaries. Tanner observes that it was the property of the knights templars before the year 1185; and supposes, but upon what authority does not appear, that, after the dissolution of the order, it was annexed to the hospital of St. Leonard of Stoke‡. Even if he be right in the principal feature of this conjecture, it is probable he has made a mistake between the hospitals of St. Leonard of Stoke, and that of St. Leonard of Newark, as, it has been observed, Camden and other authors appear to have done.

This supposition however does not seem supported by much probability; for on the dissolution of the knights templars, it was

* At least the patron of their order according to their last institution: For the order of the knights templars, properly so called, was dissolved in 1312, and the principal part of their immense revenues, which escaped the rapacious avarice of the princes of Christendom, were settled on another military order, that of St. John of Jerusalem, which indeed has been considered generally as a mere continuation of the former society, under a new appellation. The head of the patron Saint, of almost collossal size, well cut in stone, was lately remaining in the end of this chapel, but is now removed.

† It is now divided into several apartments, which serve for offices to some of the dwelling houses on the north side of Stodman Street. A small portion of it is exposed to view at the west end of the new Town Hall, between that and the Shambles.

‡ Tan. Nott. Mon. p. 408.

most likely to be settled on their kindred order, St. John of Jerusalem, and the knights of that might, not improbably, build their chapel soon after this accession to their revenues.* At all events, this building is of an age subsequent to, but not far distant from, that of Edward III; which exhibited a stile not to be mistaken, or confounded with any other, by those who are in habits of architectural observation.

Tradition has uniformly attributed the destruction of the monastery itself to fire, during one of the sieges of Newark, in the civil wars of the seventeenth century†; and even this circumstance adds something to the probability of its having been situated near to the chapel just mentioned; which, standing at the back of Hercules Clay's house in the Market place, is known to have been in a part of the town, that suffered most from the batteries of the besieging army‡. The church being nearly in the centre of the place, and but a short distance from the castle, when viewed from their principal station on Beacon Hill, its steeple would of course serve as the mark by which they would point their cannon, as well for the purpose of devastation in the most inhabited part of the town, as for that of annoying the castle itself, which was so frequently the residence of the King, and continually that of a formidable garrison: and about

* Instances of this kind of compulsory transfer of property from the knights templars to those of St. John of Jerusalem, are so numerous, as to leave little room for doubting that on the dissolution of the former order, this was the general destination of their estates. One proof of this position is to be found at Sibthorpe, in the immediate vicinity of Newark, where the church was first given by Robert de Sibthorpe to the knights templars, in the reign of Henry II, and afterwards in that of Edward II, came into possession of the order of St. John of Jerusalem.—Thoro. Antiq. Art. Sibthorpe. The parish of Thorpe furnishes another instance in the neighbourhood of Newark, where a similar transfer took place.—Ibid. Art. Thorpe.

† Tan. Nott. Mon. p. 408. ‡ Vid. Ante. p. 110.

equi-distant between these two prominent objects, the house under consideration is presumed to have stood.

The Free School, which stands immediately south of a large religious house called the chauntry, to be noticed hereafter, was erected by Dr. Magnus, archdeacon of the east riding of Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry VIII. The foundation bears date 1529, and the building itself was, probably, completed nearly about that time. The stile of its architecture is that which was introduced before the conclusion of Henry's reign, and continued through those of his four immediate successors*. The whole length of the fabrick is nearly four-score feet, of which the school itself occupies forty-two; the breadth is about thirty feet. All the apartments are spacious, and well adapted to the purposes for which they were intended; at least according to the notions of accommodation that prevailed in the age when the building was erected; but there is nothing in it to attract the eye of the antiquary, or to employ the pen of the topographer. Not so with its founder. The extent of his donations, and the fame of his exploits, call powerfully upon posterity for the record of his name; and some ambiguity which has been thrown upon his extraction by the quaint conceit of an author, perhaps *generally* entitled to credit and esteem†, contributes something towards raising an interest in the history of his life.

If it were only on account of his extraordinary munificence to the

* The frames of the doors and windows of stone, of small longitudinal dimensions, latitudinally of considerable expanse. The outward edge of the frame square, the aperture reduced to a gothic arch but little pointed. The windows separated into several small compartments by stone mullions.

† Dr. Fuller in his account of English Worthies.

town of Newark, some historical detail of the life of Dr. Magnus might reasonably be expected here; but the general character he preserved, the important public transactions in which he bore a part, and the particular circumstances of the times in which he lived, give him stronger claims to have his origin rescued from obscurity, and his reputation from reproach. Dr. Fuller, the first who attempted to write his history, seems to have been entirely ignorant of the public trusts, and political negociations, in which he was concerned, and therefore of the most important part of his character and conduct; and over his origin, and early attainments, he has thrown such a veil of ambiguity, as seems to betray great ignorance, and not less credulity. For the intelligence which he *gives* us he quotes no authority, and that which he *withholds* (if indeed he possessed it) is scarcely consistent with what he relates. Biography has lately risen high in the public esteem; and the industry of its more modern votaries have made discoveries that stamp a true estimate on such writers as Fuller. History, fully occupied with its dignified narratives of important events, seldom stoops to notice the private transactions of the men, by whose talents and exertions those events were accomplished. This chasm in our information it is the business of biography to supply; and surely it cannot be denied, that the most useful part of historical knowledge is that which, by exhibiting full and faithful pictures of illustrious characters, at once does justice to their fame, and presents to their posterity proper objects of imitation. Not a few celebrated writers of the present day, have, upon these principles, cheerfully dedicated the best part of their lives to the perusal of records and archives, which had been considered as lumber, and left to the dust and the worms, in order to rescue magnanimity and virtue from obloquy or obscurity, and to expose ignorance and profligacy to the infamy they deserve.

For the illustration of my general position, the reader need only be reminded of such names as Walpole, and Kippis, Robertson, and Lodge. In the instance immediately before us, we are indebted to another industrious writer, Pinkerton; who, from authentic sources, has made useful discoveries for rectifying the errors of his predecessors in Scottish history; and for elucidating many mysterious occurrences respecting other countries and persons, that have heretofore puzzled the conjectures of the most ingenious, and eluded the detection of the most persevering. To his industry, as will appear in a subsequent page, we are indebted for almost all that is accurately known of the political life of Dr. Magnus; which was of long continuance, important consequence, and great celebrity.

Next, in chronological order, after Fuller, who takes notice of our divine, is the Nottinghamshire historian, Thoroton; who implicitly credits, and ignorantly adopts, without examination, the quaint conceit of his biographical predecessor.

Both these accounts are repeated by an anonymous writer in an early part of the last century, who, as it appears to me, makes a feeble attempt to reconcile the incongruities, and establish the improbable traditions of his whimsical originals.

Of this, however, the reader will form his own opinion by the following extract from his work.

"Dr. Fuller, in the worthies of this shire, says that this Thomas "Magnus was an exposed child, left by his mother (nobody knows "who) in the parish church of Newark, and being found in the way "by some Yorkshire clothiers in the dark of the morning, they had

" compassion upon the babe, and being unwilling to leave it yet " exposed, agreed among themselves to pay for its nursing and " education, (which would come to little among many) and first of " all had him baptized at Newark by the name of Thomas, giving " his surname *Amang-us*, i. e. to be maintained *among us*. Accord- " ingly they being very careful in breeding him, and giving him " school education, he became an excellent scholar and statesman, " being sent on embassies. On this account he took on him the " name of Doctor Magnus, and became famous both at home and " abroad; and not forgetting this town where he was born to his " foster fathers, he erected and endowed the aforesaid school here, " and was otherwise a considerable benefactor to it. Dr. Thoroton " indeed says, that in his deed of settlement of a revenue on the " school, he mentions John Magnus his father, and Joan, Elizabeth, " and Catherine, his sisters; but this account need be no prejudice " against Dr. Fuller's relation, since 'tis probable though his relations " were poor, and unable to maintain him in his childhood, which is " the only reason why they exposed him, yet they doubtless had an " eye to his education, and when they saw him to prosper so much " in the world, did discover themselves to him, which made them take " his name, and 'tis likely he was a benefactor to them. But that " which may render Dr. Fuller's account the more credible is, that " Mr. A. Wood saw this Doctor's will, and gives us no particulars " of any legacies left to either his parents, or his sisters, or their " children, which it is probable he would have devised, had he known " of any near kindred. In this will he ordered his burial to be at " Newark, if he died in these parts. He endowed the school above " mentioned with the lordship of Everton in this county, and made " the vicar of Newark, and the brethren of the Trinity Guild for the

" time being, who were then the chief governors of the town, " perpetual trustees for that his foundation*.

" Dr. Magnus had his house at Sibthorpe, in the dissolved college, " where by reason of his great preferments, which his esteem at court " and serviceableness to the state had procured him as ambassador " into several countries, archdeacon of the east riding of Yorkshire, " sacrist of our lady's chapel, and master of St. Leonard's hospital at " York, &c., he lived in a most hospitable manner. He died in " King Edward the sixth's reign†."

In this account it is immediately observable, that little is added to what Fuller and Thoroton had related before; and *that* little is mere conjecture, introduced under the protection of a glaring improbability, and supported by a flat contradiction between two opposite authorities.

The following account is taken from a source of at least equal authenticity with either of those already mentioned, has an equal claim to credit from the uncertain tradition of *extrinsic* circumstances, and a much superior one from the evidence of *intrinsic* probability‡.

" What Fuller, and after him Thoroton, and some others§, tell us " about the origin and name of Dr. Magnus, seems a badly invented

* Anon. Hist. of Notts. published 1724, in 4to. Art. Newark. † Ibid. Art. Sibthorpe.

‡ Stukely's Miscel. Observat. M. S.

§ Dr. Stukely had seen the anonymous history published in 1724; for the copy, with which I have been favored, is in the possession of Mr. Ridgill of Welburn, county of Lincoln, and has marginal remarks in Stukely's hand writing.

" fable. It does not agree with the account of his family which he " himself gives, nor is it easy to imagine how Dr. Fuller came by it, " for it is not according to the tradition of the place, as he voucheth " it to be. I have seen a very different account of the matter, redu- " ced into writing by an ancester of my friend, Mr. Milnes, and lately " in the possession of my cousin Herring, which was to this effect, " wherewith agreeeth all the tradition I have ever heard. " Some " Yorkshire clothiers returning into the north from Boston in Lincoln- " shire, which was then the chief mart for wool, and where resided " many great merchants of the staple, were stayed at Newark by " reason of the waters with which that place aboundeth. They " lodged at a publican's of the name of Magnus, where the sense and " sprightliness of his son, then a child, so won upon them, that they " agreed to carry him home with them and give him a good educa- " cation ; to which his parents consenting, they faithfully performed " their engagement; and being something like in sound, instead of " *Magnus*, they used in a jocular way to call him *Amang us*, signifying " that he was maintained among them. When he had sufficiently " advanced in stature and learning, he returned to his native place, " and there being thought a youth of forward parts he was much " caressed by alderman Robert Brown ; who being receiver to Car- " dinal Wolsey*, and to Longland bishop of Lincoln, sheriff of " Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, and custos rotulorum of the " county of Nottingham, and parts of Kesteven in the county of " Lincoln, was a person of great interest and authority ; and being " much taken with young Magnus, recommended him to the Cardi- " nal, in whose confidence he ever after remained, being sent by him " on divers embassies, especially to the Emperor, when Wolsey was " soliciting his interest to obtain the papacy. In this service

* Vid. inscription on his monument in Newark church.

" Magnus got great preferment and was in high esteem at court, but " either being deprived of his influence by the fall of his patron, or " wishing to retire to a private life in his old age, he quitted the " court and came to live in his college at Sibthorpe, where he died well " stricken in years, and rich in good works."

It is scarcely necessary to remark that an air of such superior consistency runs through this little sketch of the origin and history of Magnus, when compared with the other improbable relations that have been noticed, as to leave little doubt on the mind, to which to give the preference. The quaint conceit respecting his name, is, to say the least of it, accounted for on a more plausible foundation; the absurd story respecting his being found in the church by travellers, at a time when they were more likely to have been in their beds, is superseded by a tradition much more consistent and probable; the notice of his relations in his deed of settlement, adverted to by Thoroton, is better reconciled with common custom, which gives to children the names of their fathers, but recognises no such incongruous practice, as parents adopting the names of their children.

Having placed our divine high in the favor of Wolsey, the recent discoveries of an author already mentioned*, enable us, without difficulty, to attend him through the progress of a mission, fraught with the greatest difficulties, and attended with effects of the utmost importance to the interests of his country.

In the year 1503—Margaret, daughter of our King Henry VII, was married to the Scottish monarch, James IV,—being magnificently conducted to Scotland by the Earl of Surrey, who was destined but a

* Pinkerton.

few years after this event, to be the destroyer of her husband. In the year 1513 happened the celebrated battle of Flodden, in which the Scottish army was led on by King James, and the English was commanded by this earl. The victory was dearly purchased by the latter, but the flower of the Scot's nobility, and their monarch himself, were left dead on the field of battle. This calamitous event, which exposed the kingdom at once to domestic intrigue, and foreign influence, served to develope the character of Margaret; who seems to have been an heterogeneous compound of the most generous qualities, and the most masculine ambition, degraded by the meanest selfishness, and the most abject treachery, that ever disgraced a throne. She appears to have been distinguished by all the characteristic failings, as well as by the prominent virtues, of her immediate progenitors. In the zenith of her power, she displayed all the ardor and energy of Henry V; when calamity overtook her, Henry VI was not more pusillanimous. She was strongly tinctured with the avarice of her father; but, in her constitution, as well as in that of her brother Henry VIII, inextinguishable lust was the predominant passion, inherited from their maternal grandfather, Edward IV. Such was the character of a woman, called to the government of an impoverished and distracted kingdom, at the age of twenty three. That Scotland did not flourish under her dominion, might, perhaps, be attributed to the faults of the times; that it became miserable and contemptible, was altogether her own.

The circumstances, in which Europe was at this time placed, by the restless ambition of two rival potentates, the Emperor, and Francis king of France, gave to Henry of England the dignified situation of arbiter of peace throughout Christendom. Scotland, humbled as she was, might afford additional authority to Henry's interposition, if

under his protection; thrown into the scale of France, her old ally, she might destroy that equilibrium, which it was Henry's policy to support, by giving a preponderancy to that power, extremely troublesome to England. It can be matter of neither censure nor surprise, then, if the crafty Wolsey did not view with indifference the intrigues of the Scottish court, the cabals of the rival parties, or the discontents of the people. Soon after the death of King James, the queen contracted an imprudent marriage with the Earl of Angus, whose only merit seems to have been personal beauty. This gave great offence to many of the nobility. Parties were formed for overturning her authority; and she alternately solicited, and rejected, the assistance of her brother Henry, to sooth the violence of her unruly peers, to enable her to bribe her avaricious prelates, or to curb the insolent outrages of her turbulent people. Angus, intoxicated with power, began to treat the queen with contempt. Induced, perhaps, by resentment, as well as by her amorous constitution, Margaret soon fixed her affections on a youth of the name of Stuart, and having obtained a divorce from Angus, raised this new favorite to her bed. If the nobility were before displeased, they were now disgusted. James, the young king, was taught to consider his mother's marriage as an insult and disgrace, and he accordingly sent an armed force, with the design of making Stuart his prisoner. While these affairs were transacting, it became the policy of the English court to have an accredited spy, under the denomination of extraordinary ambassador, at the Scottish court. The choice of a proper person was a matter of considerable difficulty, inasmuch as the duties to be performed were of extreme nicety. An ambitious and abandoned woman, an exasperated and degraded husband, a profligate and aspiring paramour, and, above all, an imbecile, unsteady king, were to be so influenced, as to make their different propensities, even their very vices, co-operate in the

same general purpose, the placing of all these various characters under the controul of England. To accomplish this important point, it was determined that "Dr. Magnus, chaplain to King Henry, and "a civilian of celebrated talents, accompanied by one Roger Ratcliffe, "gentleman usher of the privy chamber, should be sent on a resident "embassy to the Scottish court*." This Ratcliffe is represented as being one of the jovial courtiers, who, in those times, were always found about the persons of princes. Each of these ministers had his task assigned him: Magnus was to give dignity to Henry's interposition, to advise King James, to sooth the powerful ecclesiasticks, and to confer with the graver ministers; while Ratcliffe was to win, by his gaiety and lively manners, the younger favourites of the monarch; to fascinate the queen and her gallant by flattery and profusion; and to bribe to his interest every minister of the state, every servant of the court, and even the officers of the royal guards. Each, in his department, seems to have fully accomplished the intention of his employer. Their correspondence with Wolsey, which is still extant†, displays their talents, their perseverance, and their success. From this period to the union of the two crowns, there appears nothing on the part of Scotland, but undeviating submission to the influence of England; and, on the part of England, nothing but alternate promises and threats to produce acquiescence in her measures. Some few feeble and ineffectual attempts, by the former, to interest the Emperor and the King of France in her favor, prove at once her inclination, and her inability, to support her independence. Magnus, having resided nearly two years at the Scottish court, and having completely accomplished the object of his mission, by securing the ascendency of England, returned in 1526; but so confirmed was the general opinion of his talents, and so high was the estimate of his former services,

* Pinkerton. † In the British Museum.

that, in 1528, he was again deputed by Henry to adjust all differences between the two crowns, and to negociate a permanent peace. For this purpose, he proceeded to Berwick, where he was met by King James's commissioners, and in two months effected the object of this his second embassy on the subject of Scotch affairs.

Soon after the conclusion of these important transactions, Cardinal Wolsey was hurled from the summit of power, by the artifices of an implacable faction; and, in less than a year after, died; leaving a striking lesson to his friends, and, indeed, to mankind in general, on the vicissitudes of fortune, and the precarious tenure of that greatness, which is founded on any other basis than patriotism and virtue.

After the degradation of his patron, we hear no more of Dr. Magnus in any public capacity; and, indeed, it seems probable, that this event* was the occasion of his immediately retiring into privacy. For we find this very year to be the date of the foundation of his school at Newark; and in this, and the years immediately succeeding, are dated several conveyances to him of lands in Everton, which he also settled on the school. His deed of settlement bears date 1532, when, it is probable, he had completed all his purchases for this purpose, as, after that period, I have not found any conveyances to him among the corporation papers. It has been before observed that Dr. Magnus was warden of Sibthorpe college, in the county of Nottingham, and that at the dissolution of religious houses, the scite of this foundation, with all the lands belonging to it, were settled upon him for life. Here he continued to reside with hospitality, and even splendor, till about the year 1550. He died, and was buried, at Seasy near Thirsk, in the north riding of Yorkshire, of the church of

* Archives of the Mayor and Corporation of Newark.

which place he was parson; where a short inscription, recording his decease, was lately remaining, in the following words:

> *Here lyeth Mr. Thomas Magnus, Archdeacon of the East riding in the Metropolitan Church of York, and Parson of this Church, which died the 18th day of August anno Domini* 1550, *whose soul God pardon.*

It does not appear, except in the instance of Dr. Magnus, that the town of Newark, in early times, produced any extraordinary specimen of superior talents, or profound literature; but, of late years, it has not been altogether without its luminaries.

Before the foundation of its school, we meet with but one solitary instance, which was that of one John Arden, a surgeon of some eminence, and a celebrated writer on anatomy, in the reign of King Edward III. He removed to London in the great plague of 1349, and his exertions in the cure of that complaint are recorded by some of our old historians.

After the foundation of the free school, the first name of eminence, with which we are acquainted, is that of,

WHITE, BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

Thomas White, archdeacon of Nottingham, and ultimately bishop of Peterborough, here received, at least, the rudiments of those literary acquirements which afterwards raised him to rank and eminence. He was of St. John's college in the university of Cambridge, and, after a succession of preferments, became bishop of Peterborough, in 1685. He was one of those prelates who testified

the sincerity of their faith, by their opposition to the measures of King James II, when directed against the church of England, and was accordingly thrown into prison. On the accession, however, of King William and Queen Mary, he was one of the eight spiritual lords who did not consider themselves absolved from their allegiance to James, by that monarch's derelection of his office; and they refused to take the oaths of allegiance to his successors in the government: in consequence of which he was, with the archbishop of Canterbury, and four other bishops, suspended from his functions. He died and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral, in London, in 1698. To this prelate the library of the church of Newark is indebted for twelve hundred volumes, which he bequeathed to it for the use of the town, in consideration of his attachment to the place of his early education.

DR. STUKELY.

The Rev. William Stukely was descended from an ancient family in the county of Lincoln. He was born in the year 1687, received a considerable portion of his education in the free school of Newark, which he left at an early period, was admitted of Bennet college, Cambridge, in 1703, took his degree of batchelor of physick in 1709, soon after which he settled as a physician at Boston in his native county. He became a fellow of the society of antiquaries in 1717; of the royal society in 1718; took his degree of doctor of physick in 1719, and was admitted fellow of the college of physicians in 1723. That he might have attained to eminence in his profession, there can be no sort of doubt, had he met with encouragement equal to his merit, and had his mind, by the union of interest with industry, been confined within a narrower range. Boston, however, did not present any thing to attach such a man as Stukely to the measured practical

routine of any one science. His imagination was excursive; the society of Boston was neither learned nor polite; his talents were not there appretiated, and he quitted his profession in disgust. In 1729 he took orders, by the advice, and under the protection of the then archbishop of Canterbury, Wake, by whom he was recommended to the lord chancellor, King; and was by him presented to the living of All Saints, in Stamford, in the same year. It has been said, with what truth we know not, that he might have had other, and better preferment, but that his attachment to his native county, and to some few friends who were fixed in his vicinity, made this situation particularly acceptable to him; nor could he be persuaded to leave it till he lost, by death, promotion, and other causes, every associate of his juvenile years. We know of only one instance in which his *medical* talents were made known through the medium of the press, viz, in a dissertation on the spleen, which was considered, in it's day, as an ingenious performance: but it was generally understood, that he was an attentive observer of the rise, progress, and termination of many diseases, which had baffled the skill of other medical professors, especially the gout. He is reported to have been the first who attributed the ravages of this disease to the free use of fermented liquors; of the correctness of which opinion he afforded, in his own person, a remarkable proof; for, in early life, he was more than commonly afflicted with it, but, at a time when most men sacrifice with the least reserve to the pleasures of conviviality, he began to abstain altogether from all spirituous and vinous potations, and from that time to the day of his death, in his seventy-eighth year, he enjoyed the most uninterrupted good health.

After he became an inhabitant of Stamford, he spent a considerable portion of every year at Newark, where, by the ties of

relationship, he was much connected, and was universally esteemed. During his visits here, he made many observations on the antiquities of the place, and its neighbourhood, with which he enriched the margins of Thoroton and other topographical historians.

In the year 1741 he became one of the founders of an institution, denominated the Ægyptian society, of which the Duke of Montague became a member, and was so pleased with our divine, that, in order to have more of his society, he presented him to the living of St. George the Martyr, in Queen's Square, London, on its becoming vacant in 1747. He was the author of many well written treatises, both before he entered on the practice of physick, and after he retired from it. The antiquities of Britain were the favorite objects of his pursuit, and he threw no little light on several obscure parts of early history. He discovered many Roman remains, and published his observations on them in a work under the title of "Itinerarium curiosum." He was such a proficient in Druidical history, that his familiars used, jocularly, to call him the Arch-Druid.

He died, as has before been mentioned, at the age of seventy-seven, at his house in Queen's Square, in the year 1765. After he accepted the living of St. George, he took a small romantic box at Kentish-town, whither he used often to go for the sake of privacy and retirement. He was just returned from one of these excursions, on the 27th of February, to his house in Queen's Square, when, as had long been his usual custom, he lay down on his couch, while his house-keeper read to him. Some domestic concern called her away for a short time: upon her return she observed a material alteration in the doctor's countenance, and upon enquiring how he felt himself, he replied that he had been seized with a paralytic affection, and desired

her to call for assistance to take him up stairs, assuring her, very emphatically, that it was almost the last trouble he should give her, for that he was convinced he should never rise from his bed again. The appearances were not such as, at first, to indicate approaching dissolution, but his faculties soon failed him, he sunk into a lethargic stupor, and closed his mortal career on Sunday the 3d day of March.

His body was conveyed, at his particular request, to East Ham, in Essex, in the most private manner, and was there buried in the church yard, in a spot he had, some time before, fixed upon, when on a visit to the rector of the parish. He forbade his executors to place any monument, or other memorial, over his remains.

His wife was ——— daughter of ——— Williamson, of Allington, in the county of Lincoln, by whom he had three children. Two daughters survived him: One married ——— Fleming, of Dinmore Priory, in the county of Hereford; the other a person of the name of Fairchild. Both had issue. Of the latter little further is known, at least to the author of these sheets. Of the former, it is sufficient here to observe, that she was survived by a son (Richard Stukely Fleming) lately deceased, without issue; and by a daughter (Frances) married to the Rev. ——— St. John, prebendary of Worcester, who has a numerous issue*.

* Many anecdotes have been related of Dr. Stukely's singularities. Among others the following stands conspicuous. He was particularly partial to owls, and had a favorite bird of that description, when he was the minister of All Saints, at Stamford. The owl, however, did not partake of the immortality of Minerva's; for it died, to the great grief of its owner, who testified the sincerity of his attachment by making a grand funeral in his garden, to which he invited all his friends, and gave them silk hat-bands and gloves.

BISHOP WARBURTON.

At this school the celebrated William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, imbibed that taste for learning, by which he afterwards became so eminently distinguished. Even if materials were at hand, and the author of this memoir were persuaded that he could adequately trace the progress of improvement in such a mind as Warburton's, from the first dawnings of genius, which are reported to have been particularly rare, while at school, to that consummation of erudition which characterized his maturer years; in a work like this, where biography is merely an incidental ingredient, such labor would be misplaced. It is sufficient for our purpose to observe, that the reverend prelate was a native of Newark, that he was born in 1698, and that he received those rudiments of literature, which are generally comprehended in the word *education*, at this seminary; that he exchanged his situation here, at an early period of life, for that of clerk in an attorney's office; that in the year 1720, having been admitted an attorney himself, he became a candidate for the office of town clerk in this borough, (a place which his father had filled before with credit and reputation) but was rejected by the mayor and aldermen, as appears by an entry in the records of the corporation. He practiced his profession for some years, but he was neither happy nor successful in it; and quitted it for the church, by the advice, as it was believed, of Sir Robert Sutton. The family of this gentleman had long enjoyed an estate in the neighbourhood, and with it the esteem and affections of the inhabitants of Newark, and the representation of the borough in Parliament. Sir Robert was, at this time, a man of great power and popularity, and in his own person possessed of some ecclesiastical patronage. Thus encouraged, young Warburton took orders about the year 1726, and was presented by his friend and patron to the

living of Brant Broughton, in the county of Lincoln, in 1728; a piece of preferment he could never be persuaded to relinquish. Here he lived in retirement for many years, improving his mind by the most sedulous application to study. Here he planned, and in part executed, many of those works, which afterwards so powerfully attracted the notice of the learned, and to which alone he was indebted for his highest promotion in the church. His first publication is said to have appeared so early as the year 1724, while he was yet in the profession of the law. It consisted of translations in prose and verse, from Roman poets, orators, and historians; and was dedicated to his early friend and patron, Sir Robert Sutton. Between this time and the year 1736, he became acquainted with many of the first literary characters in the kingdom, of all descriptions, and of all professions, and is supposed to have been more or less concerned in almost every controversy which, during that period, happened in the republick of letters. In the year 1736, he may be said to have emerged from the obscurity of private life, and the petty warfare of controversial pamphlets, and to have attracted the notice of the publick by a publication of considerable genius and erudition, which laid the foundation of all his future fortunes, the well known "Alliance between Church and State." The next year, viz. 1738, produced a stupendous monument of the author's erudition, entitled "The divine Legation of Moses, &c."; a work which passed through many editions, and, perhaps, gave occasion to more severity of criticism, and called down more illiberal invective on the head of the writer, than any publication that appeared during the century in which it was written. Warburton's mind delighted in paradox; and to such an extent had he indulged this inclination in the volumes under consideration, that the literary world were nearly equally divided, between those who thought it an ingenious defence of

Revelation, and those who viewed it as a covert attack on that religion. Whatever may now be thought of the writer's design, whatever may be the general judgment respecting the application of his arguments, or the legitimacy of his conclusions, there could be but one opinion of the profound eruditon which the work contained, or the acute reasoning which it displayed. The author's acquaintance was now courted on all sides; he was distinguished by the friendship of Pope, and dignified by the patronage of the heir apparent to the crown. To the latter great personage he was appointed chaplain; from the former he received the most decisive tokens of regard, and the most assiduous exertions of friendship, literary confidence, honorable and advantageous introductions, and, ultimately, a wealthy and accomplished wife*. This succession of events brings us to the year 1744, when the subject of this memoir further recommended himself to the notice of the literary world, by an elaborate reply, in defence of his favorite work, The divine Legation of Moses, to all the objections, cavils, and critiques, which for several years past had issued in great numbers from the press, in consequence of that publication; and it must be allowed that, if he expressed himself with more haughty confidence than his *friends* might have wished, he, at least, convinced his *antagonists* that he knew how to wield the weapons of controversy with the hand of an experienced combatant. Some he defeated, others retired from the field in disgust, real or pretended, at the imperiousness of his manner, and the coarseness of his language. Few, very few returned to the charge. But among these was Dr. Henry Stebbing, an old competitor for fame; who now took occasion, in consequence of three sermons which our divine had published, in

* Miss Tucner, niece and heiress to the wealthy Mr. Allen, of Prior Park, near Bath; whose hand he obtained through the friendship of her uncle, to whom he had been introduced and recommended by Pope.

the turbulent year of 1745, to attack him with no inconsiderable vigor and success*. In 1746, he was called unanimously by the society of Lincoln's Inn to be their preacher; nor did he in this office disappoint the expectations of his patrons. From this time to the year 1754, he was scarcely ever out of the press. A new edition of Shakespear, with notes, (a learned and elaborate work, much criticised, little admired, and now sunk into oblivion); a defence of Mr. Pope against some unmerited attacks of Lord Bolingbroke; a view of that great, but profligate nobleman's philosophical works; with several theological tracts, and numerous essays in the forms of lectures and sermons, form the principal part of his publications during that period. In 1754, Warburton was appointed one of the chaplains to the king; in 1755, was presented to a prebend in the church of Durham, and was soon after dignified with the degree of doctor in divinity, by the archbishop of Canterbury. In 1757, he was made dean of Bristol, and, in the year following, was advanced to the bishoprick of Gloucester.

Warburton was not what the world generally understands by the term "a man of business"; and therefore his diocese received no extraordinary portion of his attention, nor have his successors in the see found any such improvements as his long incumbency might, not

* This controversy gave occasion to a few satyrical stanzas, which were handed about in the year 1746.

Stebbing and Warburton contest,
Heroes of more than common size;
This with a daring genius blest,
In that the strength of judgement lies.

One skill'd a fabrick soon to raise,
Ingenious architect of fame;
The other merits equal praise
For quickly pulling down the same.

The guardians of religion's cause
Sit tame spectators of the fight;
Edwards alone indignant draws
His pen, to state the matter right.

Thus in a puppet shew I've seen
Two laurel'd heroes act their part,
When lo! the grandeur of the scene
Punch interrupts,—and lets a f—.

unreasonably, have led them to expect; but he continued, so long as his faculties enabled him, to enlighten the world by the splendor of his talents, and the depth of his erudition, and to support the interests of his fellow creatures by disseminating the truths of christianity*. He concluded his literary labors somewhat previous to the year 1770, when, from the loss of memory, and other circumstances, he became sensible that his faculties were beginning to decay. The decline of them was, indeed, somewhat more than usually rapid, for he sunk into a state little better than total idiocy, about 1775. From that time his small remainder of life was an entire blank, and he resigned it in June, 1779, almost without a struggle. He had only one son, who died before him. His widow survived him, and took a second husband, but is since deceased, leaving a disputed inheritance in the vast domain of her uncle and benefactor.

As an author, the talents of our prelate have never been more justly appreciated than by the late Dr. Johnson. "He was," says that celebrated critic, "a man of vigorous faculties, a mind fervid "and vehement, supplied by incessant and unlimited enquiry, with "wonderful extent and variety of knowledge, which yet had not "oppressed his imagination, nor clouded his perspicacity. To every "work he brought a memory full fraught, with a fancy fertile of "original combinations, and at once excited the powers of the "scholar, the reasoner, and the wit. But his knowledge was too "multifarious to be always exact, and his pursuits were too eager to "be always cautious. His abilities gave him an haughty confidence, "which he disdained to conceal or mollify; and his impatience of "opposition disposed him to treat his adversaries with such con-

* He established a lectureship on the prophecies, at Lincoln's Inn chapel, with a salary, the object of which is to prove the truth of revealed religion.

" temptuous superiority, as made his readers commonly his enemies,
" and excited against him the wishes of some who favored his cause.
" He seems to have adopted the Roman Emperor's determination,
" *oderint dum metuant;* he used no allurements of gentle language,
" but wished to compel, rather than persuade. His style is copious
" without selection, and forcible without neatness; he took the
" words that presented themselves: His diction is coarse and impure,
" and his sentences are unmeasured."

As a social being, little has been publicly known of Warburton, and that little much misrepresented. To his wife he was, at least, an indulgent husband, if not an ardent lover: To his son he was an affectionate parent. With mankind in general he was cheerful, candid, placable: To those few who were favored with his particular friendship, he was courteous, liberal, and entertaining. His face was by no means the index of his mind, for though his "front was " rugged and his brow saturnine," in the social intercourse of private life he was often easy, even to a degree of playfulness. Many anecdotes, illustrative of this position, have been current among his intimates*.

* The following, among many others, was related to the author of this little memoir by the late Dr. Lynford Cary, master of Jesus College, Cambridge. Mrs. Warburton, a complete woman of the world, unable, or unwilling, to appreciate the value of her husband's talents, was never so happy as when she could promote the mirth of the moment by holding him up to derision, and had more influence with him than such a woman ought to have possessed. She had a near relation a general in the army, whose uniform she obtained for the occasion, and persuaded the bishop to dress himself in it; in order, as she assured him, to be convinced that his martial air would have been much better suited to the army than the church. Teazed with her importunities, he complied, but had scarcely finished the labor of his toilette when a door opened, and a numerous party of guests, who had been invited for the occasion, were admitted, and introduced by the facetious lady to *Brigadier General* Moses, in allusion to the great work on which he founded his principal pretensions to literary reputation.

Nothing can be void of interest, which makes one better acquainted with such a character as Warburton; and if the commonly received position be correct, that every man's real sentiments, pretensions, and estimate, are best to be collected from his familiar correspondence, perhaps a few letters from the bishop to his early and intimate friend, Dr. Stukely, (to both of whom the author's ancestors were related) may not be altogether unacceptable. It seems the doctor, on the loss of his wife, wished to record her virtues by a latin epitaph on a monument to be erected to her memory, and consulted his learned friend on the subject. To this application Warburton returned the following answer, manifesting at once friendly interest, and critical acumen to an extraordinary degree, in a man who was, in a great measure, self taught.

"To the Rev. Dr. Stukely, Rector of All Saint's, Stamford.

Nov. 5, 1737.

Dearest Sir,

I deferred replying to the favour of your last, because I was in hopes of finding an opportunity to send along with my letter some money for Mr. Whiston, who is in your neighbourhood. But not yet meeting with that opportunity, I would defer my acknowledgements for your last favour no longer. In the mean time, if you see the honest old heritic, pray tell him I shall take care ere long to transmit it to him.

Poor Mrs. Stukely's inscription is excellent, and the remarks I have to make on it are trifles.

Stirpe and *indole generosâ* should, I think, be struck out, because it not only was said elsewhere, but principally, because it breaks and interrupts the sense; for then, *tacere tamen*, &c. will relate to *piâ, cui humilitas* to *pudica*, and *in re domesticâ*, &c. to *prudens*. *Agere valetudinem rectam* does not signify, as you here use it, to pass one's health, or to spend one's health, but barely to be in health, as *agere canticum* is to sing, *agere causam* to plead. To make *agere* signify your sense of it, it must be joined with a noun that implies time, as *agere annum, agere diem, agere hyemem*. The reason of this is obvious.

AGAIN—*Adversam, plusquam femina fortiter ferebat*. According to the true elegance of the latin tongue, *plusquam*, being a word of quantity, can only be joined to an adjective. The grammarians have not given the reason of it, but I take it to be this—Qualities are susceptible of coming under the idea of more, or less; but substances cannot. One substance is not more a substance than another; but one quality is. So that when the Romans would aggravate a substance by this word plusquam, they were forced to join the quality to it. As *plusquam civilia campa*. There we see that plusquam relates to civilia, not to campa. We say indeed in English, more than man, or, more than woman. But the putting that bold figurative expression into Latin, would make, what we call, an Anglicism; and even in this case, qualities, and not substance, are understood.

I AM glad you have been so well amused in your travels. Your description of Dr. Knight's passing the fens, puts me in mind of the Devil's voyage through Chaos, in Milton.

I WENT to Grantham to meet you, according to appointment, and there, instead of you, I caught a cold, which held me ten days. But,

for all that, I hold your excuse of business to be real, and no pretence. But, dear friend, be just, and remember the rule of Horace—*hanc veniam petimusque, damusque, vicissim*, which is the only bond that can attach friends to you, in the inviolable manner in which I am, &c.

W. WARBURTON.

P.S. Let me hear from you as oft as you can, and let me know whether you are going on with Bacchus, as I am with Moses, and whether these two heroes are like to meet after Christmas, at my friend Sysson's.

From the foregoing letter, we clearly ascertain the early period of life at which Warburton turned his attention to the divine Legation of Moses. In the following one, we see as early a proof of that haughty contempt for the opinions of others, which distinguished all his writings.

Dear Doctor, Dec. 24, 1737.

I send you back with this your Eusebius, and thank you for that, as well as your last letter. As to Mattaire's criticisms on your epitaph, I have only to say, that, excepting what I objected to, the latin was good, and the sense much better than any that stupid pedant ever could write; for which reason I am sorry you altered your design of putting it up in latin. But, if you have a mind to amuse yourself with some of my criticisms, and that profound fellow's, you will find them in a foreign journal which I send you with this.

But that you would think me too captious, I would beg leave to observe a passage or two in the English epitaph. *Near here.* The rhyming sound of these two words has an ill-effect on the ear. *Sleeps in hope of a happy resurrection.* I know this is a common formulary

in the beginning of epitaphs, but I highly disapprove of it. It was first introduced by those who held the heresy of the soul's sleeping with the body till the resurrection. *An heiress of the ancient house.* I presume it should be an heiress, *and* of the &c. for you do not mean she was heir to all their possessions; she was only a branch. *Pious, chaste, discreet,* the climax is faulty. *She left three daughters living.* Living is superfluous. It is implied in *she left.*

Roger Gale's good fortune only puts me in mind of my bad. I was so much of a fool as to buy a ticket in the lottery, and yet not fool enough to have any fortune in it.

As for the living of St. Mary's, had there been another cypher to the figure of the value, I might have thought of it, but not, I think, for less. You will say, had this been the case, you would not have refused it. I believe so. In this we agree, as I always shall do, to be, dear friend, &c.

W. WARBURTON.

Dearest Dr. Oct. 15, 1738.

I am obliged to you for my last. I shall send it to Sir Robert. I am in great hopes you have by this time fixed your views on a better thing than either prebend or sinecure; a little snug stall, I mean, and a handsome corps, with both residence and duty attendant on them, unlike our graceless dignitaries, who care for neither one, nor the other. This will be a benefice worth your acceptance, where you reap the first fruits yourself, and never pay for procurations. I have long wanted to be initiated into these mysteries, and, like the farmer in Aristophanes, I must think of it before I dye.

I am, &c.

 W. W.

The bishop was buried in his cathedral of Gloucester, where a neat marble monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription :

To the memory of
WILLIAM WARBURTON, D.D.
For more than XIX years Bishop of this See.
A Prelate
Of the most sublime genius and exquisite
Learning,
Both which talents
He employed, thro' a long life,
In the support
Of what he firmly believed,
THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION;
And
Of what he esteemed the best establishment
of it,
THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.
He was born at Newark upon Trent
Dec. 24, 1696,
Was consecrated Bishop of Gloucester
Jan. 20, 1759,
Died at his Palace in this City,
Jan. 7, 1779,
And was buried near this place.

DR. HARTLEY.

David Hartley was the eldest of eight children, the issue of a respectable clergyman, in the county of York. His connexion with the school of Newark was of a different complexion from that of the few others who are celebrated in these pages; but, as it should seem, not less worthy of being noticed. He was its master. The exact time of his seating himself in this town, is not absolutely ascertained; but he was born in 1705, was admitted of Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1720, and, as soon as he had completed his medical education, settled at Newark as a physician. The emoluments of his practice here not answering his expectations, and the mastership of the school becoming vacant, he solicited, and obtained the superintendance of this seminary, and is said, while in that situation, to have written some anonymous works, which much recommended him to a physician of eminence in London. Certain it is, that he had not long been settled in his new office, at Newark, before he was invited to St. Edmund's Bury, in Suffolk, through the influence of friends high in authority, among the medical world; who, ere long, called him to London, and, finally, recommended him to Bath; where he continued in the first line of practice, till 1757, when he died of the stone, in the fifty third year of his age. His publications were numerous, and they all evinced both genius and industry, though modern discoveries have proved some of his data to be ill-founded, and his reasonings to be fallacious. The earliest publication to which he affixed his name, was on lithontripticks, to which subject his attention was attracted by his constitutional malady. He was an enthusiast in favor of the use of soap, and was principally instrumental in procuring the general adoption of that medicine in calculous cases, as well as in obtaining a parliamentary reward for the discovery of it, in 1739. Time and

experiment have manifested the inefficacy of this application, but it must be allowed by those who have read his work, that the Doctor defended his hypothesis with ingenuity, and that he manifested, at least, the sincerity of his opinion, when it is known that he took himself upwards of two hundred pounds weight of soap.

Dr. Hartley was no less eminent as a philosopher, than as a physician. His most considerable literary production, in this walk of science, was a work entitled "Observations on man, his frame, his duties, and his expectations." 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1747. This is an ingenious, and rather elaborate work; but, in the true character of the writer, fanciful and desultory. The design, however, being strictly moral, it was, in its day, distinguished above mediocrity.

Although, since the instance of which we have been treating, the sun of science cannot be said to have shone on this seminary with its full meridian splendor, there have not been wanting proofs, that its rays have not been altogether obscured; but, as the instances alluded to become the objects of observation, under other divisions of our subject, let us here close our present head of enquiry.

In 1556, William Phillypot founded an Alms-house and chapel for five poor men, and liberally endowed it, as will be more particularly noticed in a subsequent page.

This house was situated at the eastern extremity of the town, near to the end of a street called Barnby-gate. Of the original building nothing now remains except the chapel, which is small, but neat;

without any thing remarkable in its architecture or its ornaments. The creed, the Lord's prayer, and the ten commandments, with a quotation or two from one of the gospels, decorate its walls, on one of which is inscribed the following account of a benefactor:

Mr.
THOMAS SUMMERS
Who dyed August the seventh, 1708, in the 57th year of his age, Leaving to the poor of this Corporation, five hundred Pounds, to be paid after the Decease of his Mother, according to his will, out of his lands at Carlton upon Trent, to five Beadmen five shillings a week, and the other part remaining to be given to the use of the other poor of the said Corporation upon Candlemas day in every year for ever.

The following inscriptions are inserted in different parts of the outer walls of the dwellings:

This alms-house was founded and endowed by William Phillipot Merchant, and Alderman of this town in his life time, in the year 1556 for five poor men,
And was afterwards rebuilt and further Endowed by an increase of the rents of the said Mr. Phillipott's estate for five additional poor men, and five poor women in the year 1756.

This alms-house was enlarged and further endowed by an increase of rents of Mr. Phillpott's estate for five additional poor women, in the year 1783.

GEORGE LAWRENCE

An Alderman of this Borough by his will Dated 5th December 1797, bequeathed one thousand pounds to the Mayor and Aldermen to be laid out in Government security, for the benefit of this charity.

Of Mr. Phillipott, or Philpot, but little is known, except what his charities proclaim; and even that little, from being recorded on his monument in the church of Newark, is contained in a subsequent page.

The common receptacle for the poor, called the Parish Workhouse, though of very modern erection, is, from its value and utility, entitled to notice, under the head of eleemosinary foundations. It is a large and commodious building, situated at the south-eastern extremity of the town, near to Beaumont's Cross, and erected in the year 1786; containing within its walls the borough goal, and numerous apartments for the accommodation of the poor. In a brick fabrick, of such modern date, nothing can be looked for to arrest the attention of the antiquary, or the historian; but the philanthropist will receive pleasure from observing, within these walls, convenient receptacles for age and penury, excellent management, and liberal provisions.

Over the door of entrance is the following inscription.:

This
WORKHOUSE
Built from the estates
of Magnus, Brown
and Philpot.
1786.

RELIGIOUS HOUSES.

The two religious houses recorded by Thoroton, were, probably, the first in point of antiquity; though it is uncertain at what precise period, and by whom, they were founded.

The first of these stood at the north-eastern extremity of the town, and was a large establishment of friars, of the order of St. Augustin. It met the fate of all the religious establishments of this kind, the revenues of which were sufficiently large to tempt the avarice of Henry VIII, and was dissolved in the thirty-fifth year of his reign. The scite of the house itself, with certain appendages, was granted to Richard Andrews, and Nicholas Temple, and their heirs*. It was afterwards in the possession of Sir John Markham, who, it is probable, made it his dwelling house, as the different branches of his family were, for several generations, possessed of considerable estates in the parish of Newark, and its neighbourhood†, represented the borough in parliament, and made its church their place of sepulture; where magnificent monuments, dedicated to their memories, still remain, as will be noticed in a subsequent chapter. This house passed afterwards into the family of Leek. Sir Francis, of that name, baronet, in the reign of James I, inhabited it, and bequeathed it to his eldest son, Francis, by his first marriage; created, first, Baron de Eyncourt, and afterwards, viz. in 1645, Earl of Scarsdale. Nicholas, Earl of Scarsdale, son of the last mentioned Francis, sold it about the year 1675, to a Mr. Matthew Jenison, a wealthy inhabitant of the place, of whom more in another place. Mr. Jenison is said, soon after, to

* Vide Thorot. Antiq. Notts. Art. Newark.

† Especially Cottam, within a distance of three miles, where they had a mansion, and in the church of which, at least, one of the family was interred. Vid. Post. pedigree of Markham.

have mortgaged it to Sir Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton, and, ultimately, to have made an absolute conveyance of it to the brother and successor of this Sir Francis, Thomas, created Baron Middleton; with whose descendants it continues to this day. It is inhabited by the Rev. William Rastall, the descendant of a respectable family long settled in this town, of whom more in a subsequent page. Of the first grantees, we meet with no further account beyond the scanty record of Thoroton. Of the Markhams, we shall have occasion to say much hereafter, when we come to notice their magnificent monuments in the church.

The Leeks appear, on the authority of the county historian, as well as from many common sources of intelligence, to have been a very numerous family in this part of the world; the different branches of which were settled in various places within, and about, the county of Nottingham; all of them in respectable, and not a few of them in dignified, situations. Of these the most considerable, in latter times, were fixed at Newark. They derived their origin from the town of Leke, in the Rushcliff hundred of this county, as we are informed in doomsday book, and were possessed of great property there so early as the conquest. Alanus de Leke flourished in 1141, and soon after Heraldus de Leke, and William de Leke, their descendants, served the office of sheriff for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, in the third year of King John. As the successors of this William branched out into numerous families, it is more than probable some of their descendants may be still remaining; but as we are only concerned with that branch of the geneological tree which flourished at Newark, it is sufficient to shew its extinction by the following pedigree, collected from the pages of Thoroton, the peerages, and baronetages of England, and the other authorities therein cited.

PEDIGREE OF LEEK, OF NEWARK.

Johannes de Leek = Alicia Coheir.
4 Henry IV. | Guliel de Grey.
| De Sandyacre.
William Leek of Sutton, = Catharine, daur. of
co. of Derby. | Sir Thomas Chaworth, Mil.
|
John Leek of Sutton, = Elizabeth, daur. of
co. of Derby, ob. 1504. | Sir John Savage, Mil.
|
Sir John Leek, Mil. = Jana, daur. of H. Foljambe.
of Sutton, ob. 1522. |
|
Sir Francis Leek, Mil. = Elizabeth, daur. of
of Sutton, ob. 1580.* | Sir William Paston, Mil.
|
Sir Francis Leek, bart.

1.	9 Jac. I.	2.
Francisca, daur. of Robert Swift.† =	of Newark.‡	= Maria, daur. of John Egioke, Worcestersh.

Sir Francis Leek, created Baron Deyncourt and post. com. de Scarsdale, 1645. = Anna, daur. of Edward Carew.

Elizabeth, daur. of Sir Guido Palmes, Mil. = William Leek of Newark.

Nicholas, Earl of Scarsdale. Sold the house at Newark. = Franc. daur. of the Earl of Warwick.

Frances, daur. of Sir William Thorold, Mil.§ = Sir Francis Leek, baronet, of Newark.

Robert, ob. S. P.

Richard, ob. S. P.

Sir Francis Leek, ob. S. P.

*There is a curious letter from the lords of the council to the Earl of Shrewsbury, in 1556, extant in the herald's college, relative to this Sir Francis Leek, encouraging players and actors of interludes; and directing his lordship to charge the justices of the peace to punish all such persons as vagabonds.

†This Robert Swift was steward to the Earl of Shrewsbury. His family were from the county of Durham. His father and mother lie buried in the church of Rotherham, in the county of York. He had a younger brother, William, whose descendant was Viscount Carlingford, of the kingdom of Ireland. *Vide Lodge's Illust. vol. 1, p. 191.*

‡This gentleman it appears, by a letter of thanks addressed to the Earl of Shrewsbury, for the present of a fat buck, *shot by the Countess*, was high sheriff of Derbyshire in 1605. He promises to entertain his friends with it at the time of the assizes, and invites the Earl and Countess to come and shoot bucks in his park, at Sutton. *Ibid. vol. 3, p. 295.*

§This lady gave the greatest part of the plate for the communion table at Newark.

Their estates, which were considerable in the neighbourhood of Newark, especially at Balderton, centered in a female, who was heir general of the Newark branch of this family. She married a Lascelles, of Elston, in the same county, which name has also been long extinct. A family of the name of Darwin succeeded to, at least, the estates situated at Elston and Balderton. Those, in the former place, still continue in a worthy and respectable descendant of the Darwins, the elder brother of the celebrated physician and author, as does some of the property at Balderton. The remainder of the lands situated in the last mentioned place, were sold about the year 1775, to Joseph Sikes, esq., late of Newark, whom we shall have occasion further to notice, when we come to treat of the remains of another religious house.

Sir Matthew Jenison, the next proprietor, in order of time, of this house, was a native of Newark. His father and grandfather were apothecaries there, and persons of some consideration. His grandfather lived in the latter part of the reign of King Charles I, his father in that of King Charles II. Too much has already been observed respecting the situation of Newark, during the troubles of the former of these reigns, to make any further remarks necessary, respecting the gallantry or the sufferings of the inhabitants; but to these, if tradition be entitled to credit, the family of Jenison owe the origin of their wealth. In Mr. Jenison's house were many subterraneous vaults, of great depth and intricacy, which had belonged to the religious of former times. During the siege of Newark, these were considered as the most secure depositories for money, plate, title-deeds to estates, and, in short, for whatever was valuable, and might become an object of plunder to the republicans, in the event of their becoming successful. Thither, then, the wealthiest of the inhabitants repaired,

from time to time, as the danger became imminent, or as they were called out on sorties, or on expeditions, with all their treasures, as to a secure assylum. Many of these were cut off in the field of battle; some were every day dropping off by the common incidents of life; not a few departed never to return, owing to various disasters, as imprisonment, sickness, age, and cassual mortality: it is not unreasonable to suppose that even some few from indolence, from the distracted state of affairs, nay, even from an over-weaning confidence in their friend, might omit to reclaim these valuable deposits till times should become more peaceable, and the acknowledged possession of wealth less dangerous. In the mean time, old Mr. Jenison dropt into the grave, and his son came, unconsciously, into the possession of unclaimed property to an immense amount. It has been already observed, that the son was brought up to the same profession as his father, and it was not long before an event occurred, which was followed, as far as concerned his interest, by circumstances and advantages nearly similar to those, which the civil wars of the former reign had produced to his ancestor. This was the great plague in the reign of King Charles II. It has been noticed in a former page, that few places suffered so severely, in proportion to the number of their inhabitants, by this dreadful visitation, as the town of Newark. The tradition of the place is, that the infection was conveyed directly from London, by some patterns of woollen cloths, which were sent to a draper in the Market-place. Be this, however, as it may, the disease is said to have carried off more than one third of all the inhabitants, and it continued to rage so great a length of time, that the streets were entirely grown over with grass. The inhumation of dead bodies was prohibited within the precincts of the town, and a large pit was opened at the southern extremity of Mill-gate, not far from the bridge over the Devon, into which, it has been rumoured, the dead, *and dying*, were promiscuously conveyed by a cart every morning before sun-rise.

This melancholy mortality is said, not only to have taken off the small remnants of old families, that had been spared by the previous troubles, and their concomitant scourges, pestilence and famine; but to have swept off whole generations of new inhabitants, who had been encouraged, by the return of peace, to settle in the place. These circumstances, however, not only secured Mr. Jenison in the undisturbed possession of those deposits, which had descended to him from his father, for which there were no longer any claimants, but is confidently said to have brought a great accession of similar fiduciary wealth into his coffers, of which few inheritors survived to disturb his enjoyment. Of these advantages, which would have been great in *any* hands, the subject of this little memoir knew well how to make the most, from some acquaintance with the profession of the law, to which he had been educated. He was the third in descent, from the original possessor of the Jenison blood; troubles of various kinds had intervened; heirs were dead; even names sunk into oblivion; perhaps very few, even of those that remained, being strangers to the place, and collateral branches of families, knew the wealth of their ancestors, or the place where it had been deposited. At the period of which we are treating, the lands of this parish were open and undivided, and in them was situated a large portion of the property, the possession of which had been thus acquired by the Jenisons. Sir Matthew soon foresaw the advantages of inclosing these lands, and was not long before he made the attempt, as we may readily collect from the following instrument*. It is of no other importance, than to manifest the persevering spirit of this new proprietor, and the general sense of the inhabitants of the place; and to ascertain the period (though the instrument itself is without date) when this practice commenced; a practice, which has been uniformly and successfully

* In the possession of the author, W. D.

pursued, notwithstanding great opposition, and several suits, by the posterity of Sir Matthew Jenison.

"WEE the severall persons whose hands and seales are hereunto subscribed and set, doe by these presents for our respective heires, executors, and administrators, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the Major, Aldermen, or body in corporate of the burrough of Newarke upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, their successors and assignes, to bear and pay our severall shares and proportions of all such charges, expences, and ffees, as have been or shall be expended incident or necessary in carrying on, defending, manageing, and prosecuteing all sueh suites at law and in equity as have been arready brought or shall happen to arise or be advised to be commeneed, for the opposing or throwing open the severall parcells of ground lying in the feilds of Newarke aforesaid, lately inclosed by Sir Matthew Jenison, knight, and John Jenison, clerke, or either of them, or by any other person or persons in what name or names soever sueh suite and suites now are or at any time shall be commeneed.

AND the said Major and Aldermen, for themselves, their successors and assignes, doe covenant, promise, and agree, to and with the said severall persons, their executors, and administrators, by these presents, to bear and pay their joynt share and proportion of the same charges, expences, and ffees, now and at all times hereafter, aeeording to the true intent and meaning of these presents.

Signed and sealed for and on behalf of the right honourable Robert, Lord Lexington, by George Cartwright, esq. in the presenee of
William Suell.
Matthew Heron.
Mordicai Hilton.

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

Signed and sealed by Thomas Howard, esq. in the presenee of *Timothy Ellis.*

THOMAS HOWARD.

And alsoe in the presence of a servant of the said Mr. Howard, which waited of him in his chamber and held the inkhorn whilst the said Mr. Howard signed and sealed, he then having the gout upon him.

Signed and sealed by Mr. Samuell Ellis, in the presence of *Robert Harker.* *Richard Reade, Jun.*

SAMUEL ELLIS.

Signed and sealed by the Major and Aldermen, under their comon seal, in the presenee of *John Hobman.* *Samuel Baily.*

WILLIAM POCKLINGTON, Major.
ROBERT MARRIS.
RICHARD READE.
MATTHEW ALVEY.
RICHARD RAWSON.
SOLOMON BETTISON.
EDWARD HOBSON.
WILLIAM HASLAM.

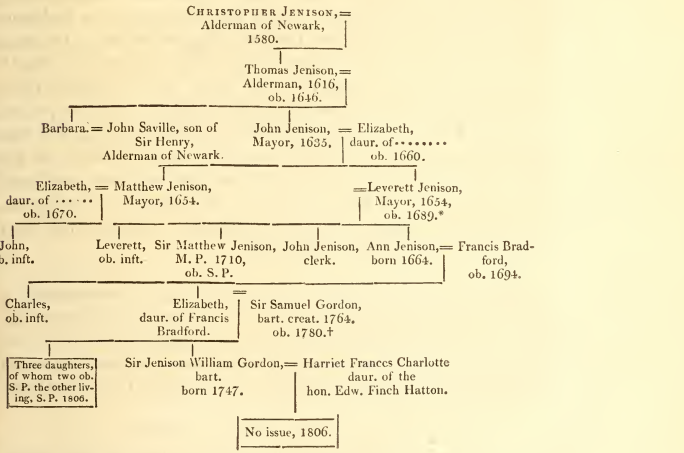
It has been already observed that Mr. Jenison, whom, for distinction's sake, as he was afterwards knighted, we have uniformly named Sir Matthew, was bred to the profession of the law. He does not appear ever to have practiced it with any particular activity. His great wealth made it unnecessary, his pleasures were incompatible with its duties*, and his ambition soon gave a different direction to all his efforts. The inhabitants of Newark returned him to parliament as their representative, in 1710. Repeated struggles for the honor of representing this borough, produced that transfer of the property under consideration, which it has already been observed he disposed of to the family of Willoughby.

He was knighted by Queen Anne, on presenting an address to that monarch on her accession to the throne. In the latter part of his life he became entangled in a chancery suit, and the chancellor not only decreed against him, but condemned him in costs: These he determined not to pay, and, for his contempt of the court, was confined in the Fleet prison. Here he continued till his death, at an advanced period of life, before which event, he had disposed of no inconsiderable portion of his property at Newark. The remainder, in the hands of his successors, especially under the care of its late shrewd proprietor, Sir Samuel Gordon, has been augmented in value beyond all former expectation; and being situated partly within the town, and partly in the immediate vicinity, will give to the present baronet, if ever he shall determine to exercise it, a predominating influence in the political concerns of the borough.

* There were in the possession of the late Thomas Heron, esq. of Chilham, several curious letters, containing anecdotes respecting this gentleman's novel and peculiar refinements upon all the indulgences of the seraglio, which leave, at an immeasurable distance, the most lascivious descriptions with which the least delicate of writers have ever ventured to offend the ear of decency.

ALL we know of the Jenison family, beyond what has been already related, is to be collected from the following pedigree, extracted from the parish register of Newark, and the archives of the corporation.

PEDIGREE OF JENISON.



* THIS person is erroneously named Leonard Jenison in many entries among the corporation archives; but his name appears, by the parish register, to have been Leverett, and he was so called in honor of one of his sponsors of that name, who was buried in the church of Newark.

† THIS family of Gordon claim their descent from William Gordon, of Cricklow, youngest son of John Gordon, first Lord of Lockenvar, whose grandson was created Lord Kenmure by King Charles I. Thomas, a cadet of that family, accompanied Sir Hugh Montgomery into Ireland in the reign of King James I. to attack the rebel, Connor O'Neil, earl of Tyrone, whom they took prisoner and brought to England. From this Thomas descended in a direct line the baronet here named. *Betham's Baronetage, v. 3.*

Contiguous to the last mentioned house of Augustine friars, and south of it, stood a very large mansion called the Chauntry, being an establishment of observant friars.

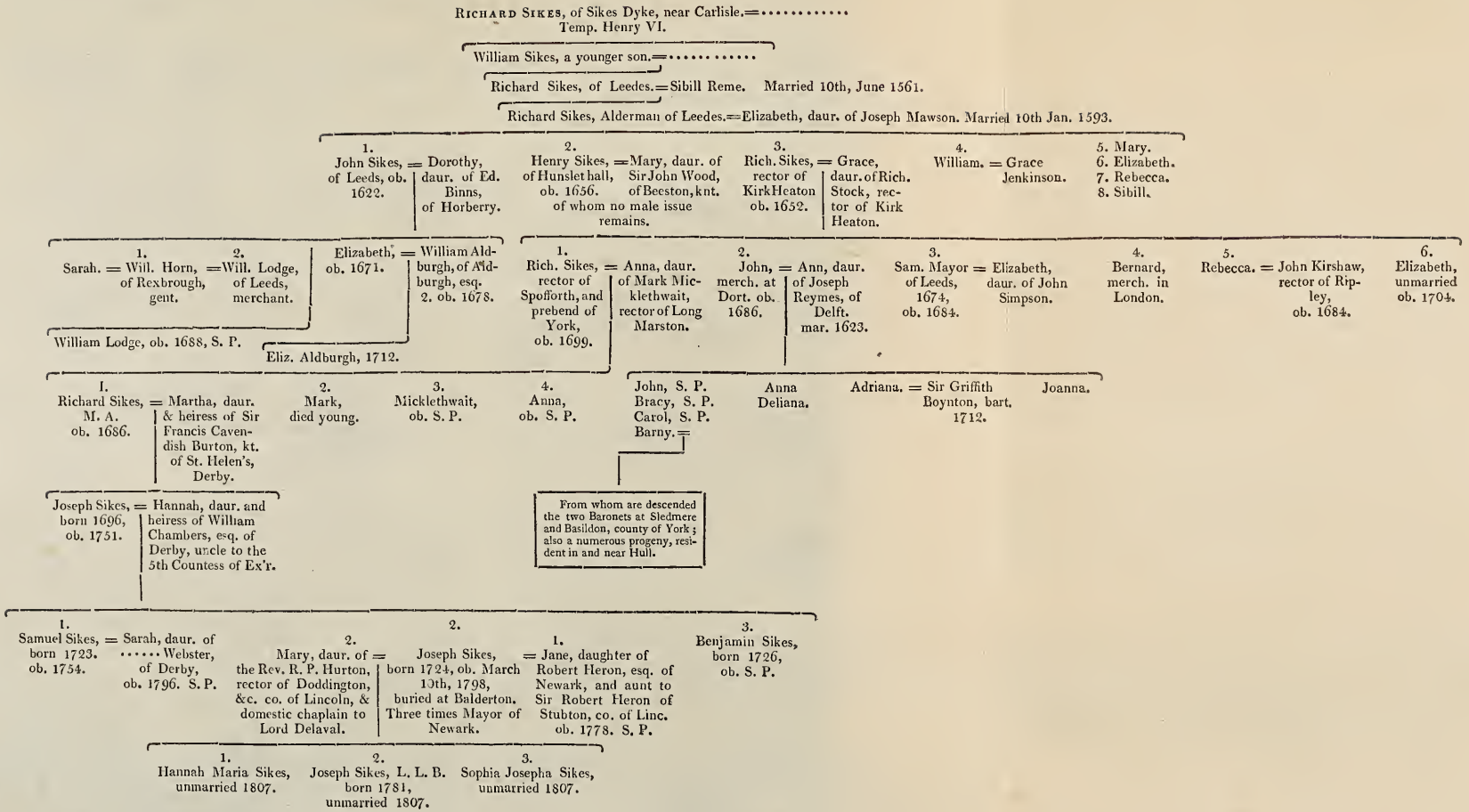
We have seen that Sir Francis Leek, bart, in the time of James I, had two wives, by the first of whom he had issue Francis, earl of Scarsdale, baron Deyncourt. By his second marriage he had issue William Leek, who inhabited this old religious house at the same time that his half brother, Lord Deyncourt, lived in the other.* It continued with the family of the Leeks till it became extinct, which was in the second generation from William. It then passed, by the marriage of the heiress of this branch of the Leeke's with William Snell, (mayor of Newark in 1701) into the family of the latter. Mrs. Snell dying very soon, these premises were purchased by Samuel Foster, of Woodborough, in the county of Nottingham, esq. somewhat related to the last proprietor; and from him they descended to his son, Robert Foster.†

Robert Foster conveyed the premises under consideration, in the year 1783, to Joseph Sikes, esq. an alderman of the corporation, whose son, the Rev. Joseph Sikes, inhabits them at this day. Of the family of Foster it is not necessary to say much, as their connexion with the town of Newark extended only through two generations.

* Vid. Thorot. Antiq. of Notts. Art. Hickling.

† During the two generations that it remained with the family of Foster, many great alterations were made in the fabrick, insomuch that little, if any thing, but part of the foundations of the old monastery, are remaining. Some small portions of the detached offices, indeed, are supposed to have been coeval with the latter times of the religious establishment, and, for aught that appears, may be so. Several antique coins, principally tokens, some few ancient arms, and trifling ornaments of dress, have been, at different periods, found in digging about the premises.

PEDIGREE OF SIKES.



Robert, the last proprietor, has been elsewhere noticed in this volume, as a candidate to represent the borough in parliament. He was an alderman of the corporation, and high sheriff for the county of Nottingham in the year 1769. He died in an advanced age a few years since, at Snettisham, in Norfolk, where he resided on an estate which he obtained by his lady, leaving issue only one daughter and heiress, married to ——— Grant, of the kingdom of Scotland.

This Joseph Sikes, who became the proprietor in 1783, was son of Joseph Sikes, descended from an ancient family of that name in the county of Cumberland, as will be best exemplified by the annexed pedigree, obtained from the family itself. He died in 1798, and lies buried in the chancel of the church at Balderton, (before mentioned) where a monument is erected to his memory with the following inscription:

NEAR
THIS MONUMENT
LIE INTERRED THE REMAINS
OF
JOSEPH SIKES, ESQ. OF NEWARK,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE XTH OF MARCH, MDCCXCVIII,
AGED LXXIV YEARS.
ALSO OF JANE HIS WIFE,
WHO DIED XXVIIITH OF JULY, MDCCLXXVIII,
AGED LVIII YEARS.
Sunt Meliora Nobis.

Of the next religious foundation in the town of Newark, no record remains at this day, except a sort of codicil to the testament of King Henry VII, by which he devises as follows:

"To the Fryers Observant of Greenwich cc lib. being of his foundation. And also the house of Richemont of his foundation cc lib. Also to every of the houses of the said Observants of Canterbury, Southampton, and new Castle c mares. And also to eyther of the charter-houses of London and Shene xl lib. *To the convent that by his socour and ayde was newly begon in the towne of Newark com. Nottingh. cc lib.* &c."

Where this house was situated, it is now beyond the reach of the most industrious enquiry to ascertain. It was, in all probability, never finished, as we find it was only "newly begun" when Henry VII died, and the dissolution of religious houses took place in the reign of his immediate successor. Not many years since, a long chapel-like building of stone, with a large gothic window at its west end, was remaining on the northern confines of the town, near the road which connects North-gate with Appleton-gate, and about mid-way between these two streets. No appropriation of this edifice to any purposes of worship, or to any society of religious, has been attempted within the memory of any person living; and therefore it may, perhaps, not be deemed an unreasonable effort of conjecture, if we suppose this to have been the situation of King Henry's newly-erected convent. This supposition may perhaps, too, be thought to derive some little additional countenance, from the circumstance of its having been not far distant from the other religious houses then in Newark.

CHARITABLE DONATIONS.

Among the charitable donations to the town of Newark, those of Dr. Magnus, before noticed, stand eminently conspicuous. By indenture bearing date the twenty-first of February, in the twenty-third year of the reign of King Henry VIII, this benevolent divine declared the uses of certain feoffments, which he had previously made, to twenty-three persons*, whom he appointed feoffees, "to hold to the use of the said Thomas Magnus and his heirs, and to *perform his last will* thereof made†.

*The feoffees named were William Hoolgill, clerk, Robert Chaloner, Edmund Molyneux, William Burdon, clerk, Peter Langfelowe, Adam Langley, Richard Bevercotes, Richard Lucas, Thomas Clarke, Lambert Watson, Nicholas Thompson, Thomas Adwyn, Bartholemew Ekynton, Robert Curson, Hugh Gelson, Andrew Jackson, John Thakker, John Fullwood, William Hochekynson, Robert Howes, William Phyllipot, William Brynkely, and William Shawe. Of these, Lambert Watson deceased before the declaration of uses was made. At this time it was in the contemplation of the king to dissolve all religious corporations, of which gilds in some measure partook. For this reason, Dr. Magnus conveyed the legal estate to certain private individuals, that there might accrue no temptation of forfeiture to the crown, whereby his charitable intentions might be defeated; though, as we shall see hereafter, he wished the gild of the holy Trinity, (of which he was himself a member) and that of St. Mary Magdalen, to have the management of his charities.

Vide Heron's account of charitable donations, 1748.

†It appears by this, that the original intention of Magnus was to dispose of his charities by will, to take effect after his decease; and an unforeseen circumstance alone determined him otherwise. In the twenty-third year of Henry VIII, was enacted the statute against superstitious uses, which was to take effect on the first day of March following. The worthy divine, therefore, determined not to be disappointed in his charitable intentions, immediately divested himself of the estates, which he had it in contemplation to dedicate to eleemosinary purposes, and settled them, by the declaration of uses *we here see*, to take effect immediately, before the said first day of March He lived after this about eighteen years, a splendid example of disinterested benevolence. He lies buried in the chancel of the parish church of Seassy, in the north riding of Yorkshire, under a plain stone with a very short inscription. *Ibid.*

The premises themselves are described to be one hundred and sixty acres of land in Sandwath, in the county of the city of York.

One thousand and fifty acres of land in Harwell and Everton, in the county of Nottingham; twenty-one messuages, and two cottages, in the same.

A moity of the manor of Harwell, with a fishery, and a rent of 15*d.*

Three hundred and forty acres of land in the parishes of Folkyngham, Walcottys, Boylby, and Aslowby, in the county of Lincoln, with two messuages, and six cottages, in the same*.

Three hundred acres of land, three messuages, and two cottages, in Mattersey, Barnby, and Ranby, in the county of Nottingham, with 1*d.* rent.

Two messuages, two gardens, and one acre of pasture, in the parish of Newark.

The whole number of acres are 1851, besides the houses, gardens, rents, and manerial rights.

The purposes, to which this extensive charity was directed to be applied, were as follow:

£.10 per annum "to find an honest secular priest, who shall teach grammar *to all persons and children that will at Newark come to school.*"

£.8 per annum to find another such priest, who shall teach "plain song, prick song, and descant, to all such children, in like manner; as also playing upon the organ to six children, who shall be chosen out of the whole" for that purpose.

£.1 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum to each of the said six children.

* Of these, the mayor and aldermen, in their answer in chancery, in 1733, depose that their predecessors never were in possession.

£.2 per annum for an obit in the parish church of Newark, with placebo and dirge, for the soul of the said Thomas Magnus, his father, mother, and benefactors.

2*s.* 4*d.* to the vicar for executing the said dirge; 6*d.* to each of the parish priests and chauntry priests, who shall attend the same; and 4*d.* to every other priest, so as the number present do not exceed twenty-four.

To each of the two parish clerks, 4*d.*—To each of the six children, 2*d.*—To the alderman of Trinity gild, being present at the said obit, and offering two pence, 2*s.*

To the wife of the said alderman (if he be married) *in like manner*, 1*s.* 4*d.*

To the alderman of Mary Magdalen's gild, offering one penny at the said obit, 1*s.* 4*d.*—and to his wife, offering the same, 1*s.*

To the alderman of our Lady's gild, *in like manner*, 1*s.* 4*d.* and to his wife, 1*s.*—and a similar payment to the alderman of Corpus Christi gild, and to his wife.

2*s.* 8*d.* for wax to be spent at the said dirge. The usual recompence for ringing the bells to be given to the bell-man.

£.2 per annum to the alderman of Trinity gild, for his expences in the said office.

40*s.* per annum to each of the chauntry priests for their commons*.

* The statutes against mortmain and superstitious uses, and the separation of our last monarchs of the tudor line from the communion of Rome, rendered many of these applications, in course of time, impossible. The dissolution of the gilds, and the erection of a corporation, for the government of the town, under another title, and vested with different powers, rendered their authority over the distribution of these charities doubtful. But had the difficulties on any of these accounts been less than they were, the lapse of two centuries had occasioned such a difference in the value of money, had seen such an advance in the rents of the estates bequeathed by Magnus, that the interference of some superintending authority to direct the application of the surplus, and to arrange the distribution of the original income, was become absolutely necessary. Accordingly, in 1736, an application was

HAVING specified the several stipends which were to be paid to each of the objects of his bounty, respectively, he proceeds to regulate the management of the estates, the election of officers, the arrangement of duty, and the correction of delinquents*.

made to the court of chancery by two of the churchwardens, and some of the inhabitants of the town. Lord Talbot, who then sat on the chancery bench, after confirming all such parts of Magnus's bequests as were not become impossible, by the changes which had taken place in church and state, referred it to one of the masters of that court, to say in what manner the surplus of the estates might be best applied for the benefit of the town of Newark, and most in conformity with the charitable intentions of the donor. The master made his report; to which the corporation took several exceptions. The cause came on again to be heard before Lord Chancellor Hardwick in 1738, when his lordship made a voluminous decree respecting all the charitable estates which were the subject of the application to the court.

* MOST of the regulations imposed by the donor had become obsolete, with the annihilation of the offices to which they were appendant. Lord Hardwick therefore substituted others, the principal of which were as follow :

I. THAT a receiver of the estates shall be chosen by the vicar, mayor, senior alderman, and four churchwardens.

II. THAT such receiver shall pay the rents to the churchwardens within eight days after his receipt of the same.

III. THAT he shall pass his accounts annually on the 7th day of January, before the vicar, mayor, senior alderman, and four churchwardens.

IV. THE churchwardens to pay £20 per annum to the grammar school master.
..... 17 ..... to the song school master.
..... 8 ..... to the six singing boys.
..... 2 ..... to the mayor of the corporation.
..... 2 ..... to the town clerk.

Besides his reasonable expences, 13*s.* 4*d.* to the receiver, on passing his accounts; and to the vicar, mayor, and first senior alderman, being present at the same, 2*s.* each.

V. THE surplus arising from the rents of the estates, after these applications, to be put into an iron chest till it amount to £40; and so often as it shall amount to that sum, to be applied by the before-mentioned trustees, or a majority of them, in works for the common good and weal of the town, in such manner as shall be most agreeable to the intentions of the donor.

ROBERT BROWN.

THE next donation, in order of time, is that of Robert Brown, of Newark, esq. bearing date the 4th of September, 1532—twenty-fourth year of Henry VIII. He first enfeoffed certain persons* of his estates in Newark, Balderton, and Coddington, all in the county of Nottingham, for the performance of his last will and testament†. He then

VI. THE estates to be let on lease for no longer a term than twenty-one years, at their full value, without fine. Ten days notice to be given of the time of letting, which shall be to the highest bidder, and under the corporation seal.

VII. THE vicar, mayor, and twelve aldermen, to elect the grammar shool master, and the song school master.

VIII. THE song school master to elect the six singing boys.

IX. THE decree lastly provides for the augmentation of the several salaries of school masters, singing boys, and receiver, whenever the rents shall be so improved as to admit of it; the grammar school master's salary, nevertheless, not to be more than £40 per annum, the song school master's £20, the singing boys, together, £24, and the receiver £3, beside his reasonable expences.

* THE feoffees were Robert Markham, esq. Henry Sutton, of Averham, knt. William Molyneux, of Halton, gent. Richard Bevercotes, and Richard Lucas, gents. L. Watson, R. Curson, T. Lewyn, W. Phillipot, W. Brinkely, H. Gelston, R. Jackson, W. Younge, J. Fulwood, N. Tyxton, H. Wise, J. Thacker, and T. Spanyng, all of Newark, yeomen.

† THE estates are described to be eleven tenements and cottages, three barns, several gardens, three crofts, and a selion of land, lying in Newark.

One hundred and two acres of land, in North-gate, near Newark. Seven and a half cowgates, in the cow pasture of the same. Five tenements, and the moiety of another, in the same, with barns, gardens, and crofts to them belonging, in the same. Also one cottage, with a selion of arable land, and garden, in the same.

One tenement, in Coke's row, in Newark.
Two tenements, in Stodmer-street, with six gardens, and a barn, in the same.
Half a toft, in Potterdike, in Newark.
Three tenements, with each a garden, in Kirk-gate, in the same.
Two Messuages, and one acre of land, in Newark field.
One tenement, with a croft, and eight acres of land, in Coddington.
Ten acres of land, in the fields of Balderton.
Half a tenement, and ten acres of land, in Balderton.

declared the uses of such feoffment by his will of the date before mentioned*.

These uses were to pay the rents and issues of the same, for the space of nineteen years, to commence from the decease of the donor, to the vicar of the church of Newark for the time being; and in his default, to the alderman of Trinity gild, "that the same may be employed and spent to the use of the commonwealth of the town of Newark, whether it shall be to the reparation of the church there, or any good works to be done in the town, as mending of highways, as it shall be thought expedient from time to time." The donor then directs that, in case his "said will and testament cannot, by the law, be made sure for ever†, within the said nineteen years," that, immediately after the expiration of the said term, "his heirs, or executors, or the administrators of the survivor of them, or the vicar of Newark for the time being, or the prior of the monastery of the holy Trinity of Beval, in the county of Nottingham, shall bargain and sell the said lands, tenements, &c. and the money thereof coming distribute and dispose for the benefit of his soul, and for the commonwealth of the said town of Newark‡."

* By the date on his monument in the church of Newark, it appears that he lived but three months after this disposition of his affairs.

† This will bears date about six months subsequent to the operation of the statute against superstitious uses. That statute, however, only nullifies them in the case of being to endure twenty years. Brown, therefore, very wisely, before any interpretations of this statute had decided what uses were, and what were not, superstitious, determined, at all events, that the town of Newark should have the benefit of his charitable intentions in one way or another. If the estate itself could not, by the interpretation of this statute, continue in mortmain beyond nineteen years, his manner of bequeathing his property ensured, to the objects of his bounty, the value of them.

‡ This charity, as well as the former one of Magnus, was the subject of lord chancellor Hardwick's decree, and for similar reasons.

In 1551, fifth of Edward VI, the trustees named in Brown's will released all their right in these premises to certain other persons in the town of Newark; which persons soon after assigned the same to the alderman and assistants, (the title by which the corporation of the town of Newark was then known) and their successors, for ever*.

WILLIAM PHILLIPOT.

In 1556, third and fourth of Phillip and Mary, William Phillipot, of Newark, merchant, by will, gave considerable estates to this town, in substance, as follows.—To his wife for life, and after her decease, to the alderman and twelve assistants, inhabitants of the town of Newark, and their successors, upon certain trusts.

First, To maintain and support a certain alms-house in Coddington lane, in the parish of Newark, which the said testator had built for the reception of five poor men.

Secondly, For the support of the said five poor men, by an allowance of twenty shillings yearly, to be paid quarterly to each of them.

* The decree, as far as it respects this particular charity of Brown's, orders

I. That a receiver shall be chosen by the vicar and mayor: But if they shall not agree, or one of them shall be absent, the senior alderman, and two of the churchwardens chosen by the parishioners, shall be called in; before whom such receiver shall account annually.

II. An iron chest to be provided, with three keys, one for the mayor, another for the vicar, and the third for the receiver, in which all monies, and accounts, shall be deposited.

III. The said trustees to apply the money, annually, for the repairs of the church, and other works for the common good and weal of the town.

IV. The lands to be let upon lease, by the trustees aforesaid, in the church, to the best bidder, (provided he be esteemed by them capable of paying the rents thereof, or of giving good security for the same) for a term not exceeding twenty-one years; which leases shall pass under the seal of the corporation, and that of the mayor, or vicar.

V. The receiver's salary to be forty shillings per annum.

Thirdly, To find a certain garment for each of the said poor men, yearly, of the value of six shillings and eightpence.

Fourthly, To purchase for the use of the said alms-house coals and fire wood, of the value of twenty-six shillings and eightpence, yearly.

Fifthly, To augment the salary of the grammar school master forty shillings a year, to be paid quarterly.

Sixthly, To pay the alderman for the time being twenty shillings a year, as a compensation for his trouble in ordering the said five poor men in the alms-house, overlooking the premises, keeping the same in repair, and passing the accounts.

Many other smaller appropriations follow in order, and the surplus, after satisfying all these bequests, is disposed of for the pavement of the streets in the town of Newark, the repair and improvement of the estates themselves, and, lastly, to such charges of the town as the most need shall require*.

This will concludes with a whimsical restriction respecting the place from which the stone is to be procured for the pavement of the streets†.

* The testator died in 1557, and was buried in the church of Newark, where his monument still remains, and will be noticed in its proper place.

† The lord chancellor's decree is very diffuse for the management of this charity.—It orders, among other things,

I. That the alms-men shall be chosen by the mayor and aldermen, twelve persons paying to the church and poor, instead of the twelve coadjutors in the will mentioned, the vicar, and two commoners.

II. That the same trustees do chuse a reader for the alms-house.

THE rents of the estates left by the will of Phillipot had increased so prodigiously, that a new application of the augmentation was become necessary. Lord chancellor Hardwick, accordingly, ordered such additional provisions for the objects of the testator's bounty, and for the general benefit of the town, as appeared most agreeable to his original purpose*.

III. THAT notice of the choice of alms-men, or reader, be on the first Sunday after the vacancy, and the choice to be on the Friday following.

IV. THAT the choice of the twelve persons in lieu of the twelve coadjutors be by the mayor and aldermen, in the body of the church.

V. THAT the inhabitants paying scot and lot shall elect four commoners, out of which the mayor and aldermen shall appoint two.

VI. THAT no fines shall be taken on any leases of the estates bequeathed by the will; nor any part of the estates let without the consent of the mayor and aldermen, of which letting ten days notice shall be given in the church.

VII. THAT the estates shall be let to the best bidder, under certain restrictions.

VIII. THAT the five pounds annually to be applied for the pavement of the streets, shall be applied by the surveyors of the highways, under the direction of the mayor, three senior aldermen, vicar, and two commoners.

IX. THAT the accounts of this charity be annually passed on the eighth day of January, before the mayor, aldermen, vicar, two commoners, and twelve persons in lieu of coadjutors; when the surplus shall be put into an iron chest with four keys.

* IT was first ordered that a sum of money should be raised out of the surplus for rebuilding, enlarging, and further endowing the alms-house, so as to make it a convenient habitation for fifteen poor persons, five of whom should be women.

II. THAT the allowance of each alms-man's allowance should be six pounds yearly, beside their gowns, and fuel.

III. THE salary of the usher of the grammar school to be increased to twenty pounds annually.

IV. THE salary of the auditor to be increased from three shillings and fourpence to twenty shillings annually; and that of the receivers of the rents to be four pounds.

THE surplus, if any, after these various augmentations, was directed to be applied to the *common good of the town of Newark*, in such manner, as should appear to the trustees to be most agreeable to the original intent of the donor.

ANTHONY FOSTER,

In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, devised all his lands in Meryngc close, in Newark, to the then alderman and assistants, and their successors, upon trust, to apply the rents thereof for the assistance of such poor persons as should be visited by the plague*.

SIR JOHN LOUD,

In the sixth year of King Edward VI, gave, by deed or will, to the then alderman and assistants, and their successors, two tenements of twenty shillings per annum, and twenty pounds in gold, for the use of the said town†.

NICHOLAS, EARL OF SCARSDALE,

By indenture, bearing date the 26th of August, 1679, granted to the alderman and assistants ten pounds per annum for ever, in trust, to be paid to the vicar for ever, for preaching two sermons yearly, on the feasts of St. Thomas, and Good Friday‡.

——— CHAPMAN,

In the year 1619, by his will, bequeathed to the then alderman and his assistants, and to the vicar of Newark, and their successors, certain messuages in Appletongate, in Newark, for the accommodation and maintenance of four poor widows§.

WILLIAM BETHEL,

By indenture, dated the 23d of October, in the ninth year of King James, gave ten pounds to the alderman and assistants, to be placed

* Vid. Answer of the mayor and aldermen of Newark in chancery, sworn May 28, 1733, relative to the charitable donations to that town.

† Ibid. ‡ Ibid. § Ibid.

out at interest; out of which interest six shillings and eightpence was directed to be paid yearly to the vicar, for preaching a sermon on the epiphany; and thirteen shillings and fourpence to be distributed yearly among the poor of the same place*.

HERCULES CLAY,

By will, dated the 11th of December, 1694, gave to the mayor and aldermen one hundred pounds, to be placed at interest by the vicar's consent, for his benefit, to preach a sermon on the 11th day of March annually†; and another hundred pounds, to be secured and applied in like manner, for the poor of the town of Newark.

JOHN LILLY,

By indenture, dated the 19th of December, 1623, enfeoffed Robert Outram, and Launcelot Thomson, in a Messuage in Bathley, called Bathley Grange, in trust, for the said alderman and assistants, and their successors, to be disposed among the poor children working in the jersey school; and in default of such school, to be applied toward the relief of the poor of the said town.

JOHN JOHNSON,

By will, dated the 22d of October, 1655, gave a rent charge of five pounds per annum for the use of fifty poor widows and widowers of Newark, to be distributed yearly on the 21st of December. Also

* Vid. Answer of the mayor and aldermen in chancery; in which it is stated that at the time of this donation the rate of interest was ten per cent.

† The occasion of this bequest was singular. During the bombardment of the town of Newark by the army of Oliver Cromwell, Hercules Clay dreamt three nights successively that his house was set fire to by the beseigers: Impressed with the repetition of this warning (as he considered it) he quitted his house, and in the course of a few hours after the prediction was fulfilled.

Heron's account.

four cottages, in Parish Lane, for the use of four poor widows, to be placed therein by the mayor and aldermen. Also forty pounds to be bestowed in plate for the use of the said corporation. Also fifty pounds, the interest of which should be annually applied to the repair of the church windows.

WILLIAM WATSON, AND EMMA, HIS WIFE,

By indenture, dated the 21st of May, 1657, granted a rent charge of twenty shillings per annum to the said mayor and aldermen, and their successors, for the vicar to preach a sermon on the 25th of December.

JOHN MARTIN,

By deed, bearing date the 14th of March, 1663, gave the use of fifty pounds to be paid to the mayor and aldermen, to be laid out in coals, to be distributed by them yearly at Christmas*.

EMMA WATSON,

By her will, dated the 8th of December, 1675, bequeathed to the mayor and aldermen fifty pounds, to be placed out at interest at the rate of six pounds per cent., and that interest to be disposed of in buying coals, or corn, for the poor of the parish, at the discretion of the said mayor and aldermen†.

RICHARD LAMB,

By will, about the same period, gave twenty-five shilings per annum to the poor of this parish, to be distributed in coals among the housekeepers, by the mayor and aldermen‡.

* Vid. Answer of the mayor and aldermen of Newark in chancery, sworn May 28, 1733, relative to the charitable donations to that town.

† Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

HENRY STONES,

By his will, dated the 6th of July, 1688, gave to several trustees one thousand four hundred pounds, to be equally divided, and laid out in lands for the use of the corporations of Newark and Lincoln, to erect jersey schools in the same, and a workhouse in the said town of Newark.*

LADY FRANCES LEEK,

By her will, dated the 23d of December, 1690, gave one hundred pounds to the use of the poor of the parish of Newark; and two hundred pounds to be laid out in communion plate for the service of the church there.†

THOMAS WHITE,

LORD BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH,

By will, dated 1690, gave to the poor of Newark two hundred and forty pounds, to be laid out in lands, and ten pounds yearly to be paid out of the rents thereof to the said poor for ever, and the remainder to the vicar, for his pains in distributing the same; which he directed should be done yearly on the 14th day of December, by the said vicar, in the church porch, in the presence of the churchwardens and overseers of the poor, among twenty poor families, or persons of forty years of age, equally, (husband and wife reckoned as one person) who should before receiving the same distinctly repeat the Lord's prayer, the apostles' creed, and the ten commandments, without missing one word; and no one should receive the said charity twice, till all the poor of the said parish had received it once.‡

ANTHONY COLLINGWOOD,

By will, dated the 8th of March, 1678, devised to the mayor and aldermen of Newark his lands in Farndon and Allington, in trust, for

* Vid. Answer of the mayor and aldermen of Newark, in chancery.
† Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

the vicar to maintain prayers in the church twice a day; his house in Stodman-street, in Newark, to the corporation, for the use of the poor; and his house in Castle-gate, in the same place, for the support of the fabrick of the church there.*

THOMAS SUMMERS,

By will, dated the 1st of August, 1705, charged his lands at Carlton, and the house he then lived in at Newark, with five hundred pounds, to the said mayor and aldermen, to purchase lands, and out of the produce to pay weekly to the five beadmen one shilling each, for ever, and the surplus to be given among the poor on every 2d of February.

DR. WILSON,

VICAR OF NEWARK,

By a codicil to his last will, dated the 31st of May, 1769, left the sum of forty pounds, to be distributed in two equal portions every year, viz. on the 11th day of January, and the 21st day of August, respectively, by the vicar of Newark for the time being, to such poor families of Newark as he shall approve; and other ten pounds he bequeathed to the vicar, for preaching a sermon on each of those days, and for his care and trouble in distributing the aforesaid alms. By a subsequent codicil, dated the 7th of June, 1770, he further bequeathed one hundred pounds per annum to be distributed by his nephew, Robert Cracroft, and his heirs, in manner following: forty pounds on the 21st day of August, and sixty pounds on the 31st day of December, among fifty necessitous families residing in the said town of Newark, in such shares and proportions as the said Robert Cracroft or his heirs shall think proper. Also ten pounds per annum to be distributed by the same persons, and at the same seasons, in equal portions, among twenty poor widows living at the said town of Newark.—Also other ten pounds per annum to the vicar of Newark, so long as he shall behave himself with decency and respect to the said Robert Cracroft, his heirs and assigns.

* Vid. Answer of the mayor and aldermen of Newark, in chancery.

GEORGE LAWRENCE, ESQ.

ALDERMAN OF NEWARK.

By his last will, dated the 5th of Dec. 1797, left one thousand pounds to the mayor and aldermen of Newark, in trust, to be laid out in government securities, for the benefit of the objects of Philpot's charity.

In 1773, an act of parliament, as has been before observed, passed for the sale of certain parts of these several estates, and for applying the money, arising therefrom, to the building of a town hall and shambles in the town of Newark; to the purchasing of lands and tenements for enlarging the church yard of the same, and for opening the avenues thereto, and for other purposes. The statute recites the several devises, the reports of the masters in chancery, and the decrees of the chancellors thereupon. It then goes on to state the great increase of rents arising from the said estates;* the enlargement of the almshouse, so as to admit ten poor persons, and the state of decay into which many of the said estates (consisting of houses in the town of Newark) were falling; and enacts, in substance, as follows:

That the mayor and aldermen, the vicar and churchwardens for the time being, together with twelve other persons, inhabitants of the town of Newark,† shall be commissioners for ordering and directing the sale of the several houses and estates mentioned and described in the first and third schedules thereunto annexed;‡ and for building a town hall, shambles, shops, and stalls; and also for purchasing lands and tenements for enlarging and improving the church yard, and the avenues to the same; and for investing the residue of the money arising by such sales, in the purchase of other lands, to be settled to the charitable uses therein mentioned.

* Amounting in 1773 to £.333 and upwards, from Philpot's estate only.

† These twelve persons were Robert Wilson Cracroft, Robert Forster, John Broadhurst, and Henry Cook, esquires; the Rev. William Rastall, D. D. Rev. Henry Martin, William Martin, Edmund Hynd, William Linthwaite, Richard Eastland, William Handley, jun. and Job Brough.

‡ Vid. App. No. 7.

It further enacts, that the estates mentioned in the said first and third schedules, with all reversions and remainders, &c. &c. shall be vested in the honourable George Sutton, commonly called Lord George Sutton, Charles Mellish, of Blyth, and Roger Pocklington, of Winthorpe, esquires, upon the trusts therein mentioned; which trusts are to sell the same in lots, under certain restrictions and limitations, and to apply the monies arising therefrom, under the direction of any five or more of the commissioners therein appointed, to the purposes of the act.

In pursuance of this statute, the premises described were sold from time to time, in various lots, and the monies arising therefrom were invested as directed. Among the accommodations which the publick acquired by this measure, it has been heretofore noticed that the town hall was erected, as well as convenient shambles.* The avenues to the church were improved, the church yard was enlarged, and a considerable addition was made to the vicarage house. The last property disposed of by the mayor and corporation, was for the redemption of the land tax on their different estates, under the authority of a recent statute, which enables corporate bodies to alienate certain portions of their lands for that purpose.

* It is somewhat singular that, after so much expence in erecting these shambles in a most eligible situation, and with admirable attention to the convenience of the intended occupiers, the butchers refused to make use of them, and that the corporation of Newark wanted either the power, or the resolution, to compel a compliance with the intentions of the legislature, till the year 1798—when, as we have seen, an additional statute was obtained for this and other purposes.

ANTIQUITIES.

Before we enter upon this *division* of our work, it may be right to premise, that it is introduced merely for the purpose of comprising those individual pieces of antiquity, wherever situated in the town of Newark, or under whatever denomination known, that could not with so much propriety be examined under any other of those separate heads, into which it has been found convenient to divide the subject.

Among the ancient curiosities of this kind in Newark, the two Gateways, which, though no longer standing, have remained to our times, and which have been already noticed by an engraving, are supposed by some, and among the rest by Dr. Stukely, to claim precedence in point of antiquity,* as exhibiting undoubted specimens of Roman construction. On this subject, to the extent, at least, to which such an opinion has been adopted, there are some who feel considerable doubts. That there were Roman materials employed in their formation, at whatever period that might have taken place, those who have a perfect recollection of them can have little doubt; but the variety of materials of which they consisted, seems to negative the conjecture of their having been actually erected during the Roman government. That they were of great antiquity, seems fairly deducible from their stile of architecture; that they consisted in part of Roman materials, admits not of a dispute. The most reasonable supposition seems, therefore, to be, that they were of Saxon, or early Norman, construction, and composed partly of Roman bricks (probably the remains of some anterior building of the same kind, and in the same situation) and partly of such other materials as were in

* Vid. Ante. p. 7.

general use at the time of their being erected. The limits of the ancient town were easily ascertainable, much within the memory of many persons living, and they were not so extensive as to shew the impossibility of the wall in which these gates stood, having been the Roman circumvallation. Of these, however, there appear to have been two; at least so much, I think, may be collected from hints thrown out in various parts of the authorities cited in this work, from traditional reports, from the probability of the thing itself, and from some appearances remaining at this day. There can be no doubt but the river, protected by the castle, formed the western boundary of both, and the direction, as well as dimensions, of the fosse and vallum on which the gateways under consideration stood, have been ascertained in numerous instances of late years, when cellars have been dug, wells sunk, or drains constructed. The street, formerly called Potterdike, now Lombard-street, composed the southern boundary. The street now called Carter-gate, was the fosse itself, to the east of the town; the wall, or vallum, of which intersected the little thoroughfare now called the Dry-bridge (probably a corruption of draw bridge) at the point where the east gateway was erected; and, continuing in a strait line half way down Appleton-gate, turned westward at a right angle, to the north gateway; and so onward down the ancient approach to the town, by the side of the buildings which compose the present public brewery, till it joined the river. The mound of earth still remaining under the name of Parson's Mount, was a part of the vallum between the angle in Appleton-gate and the river, the fosse being immediately beyond it to the north. This boundary of the town, was a parallelogram nearly equilateral, and may, for aught that appears to the contrary, have been the original circumvallation of the Romans; but, if I conjecture rightly, there has been, in more modern times, an exterior fosse also, enclosing a considerably

larger portion of ground, running on three sides of the town in directions nearly parallel with the corresponding sides of that we have been examining; having on the fourth, as has already been observed, the natural boundary, the river. The course of this I imagine to have been (beginning at the north-western extremity) from the point of union with the river of the little stream which divided North-gate from Osmundthorpe,* on the bottom of the fields called the Appletons (where there are still considerable remains of a fosse and vallum) crossing the bottom of Appleton-gate, and proceeding round the wall of the domain belonging to the house of Augustine friars, then passing on the east side of the town, so as to enclose the whole of Balderton-gate and Barnby-gate, and returning by the south side of the town behind Potterdike, crossing Mill-gate, and joining the river at the precise point where the common sewer of that part of the town now discharges itself. Nothing is more frequent than to find the ancient fosses of fortified towns converted into drains and common sewers, and nothing could be more natural than that they should be converted to such uses. In the present instance there are, in various places, strong indications of something more than mere water courses; of something much more like military circumvallation; and even in those parts of the supposed line, where no such appearances remain, it is to be recollected, that there is as much reason to believe they have been obliterated by the extension of the streets, and the improvements of the place, as on many parts of the old interior circumvallation, of the situation of which there are no doubts, indeed which in our own times has been discovered and traced to a considerable extent, in more than an hundred instances.†

* Vid. Ante. p. 41.

† I have been informed by workmen employed in sinking many of the cellars in Carter-gate, that they found skeletons of horses, and some human bones, at the depth of twenty-two feet from

The Castle of Newark, we have already seen, owed a considerable portion of its splendor to Alexander, bishop of Lincoln, in the reign of King Stephen; but that its origin is to be attributed to a much earlier period, there can be no room to doubt. On the presumption that Newark was a Roman station (a position which there appears to be little reason to question, whatever might be its appellation) we can have scarcely any hesitation in admitting the conjecture of Dr. Stukely;* viz. that this castle, or, at least, one on its scite, was applied to the purpose of a granary for the supply of the numerous Roman stations on the banks of the river Trent. It is even now a matter of no difficulty to ascertain the boundaries of this once formidable fortification, and magnificent habitation; many fragments and portions of its outworks still continuing to exhibit proofs of its ancient splendor and extent: but it is impossible to form a conjecture, from the portion that has remained to our day, what part of it may have owed its foundation to the Romans, what to Alexander, and what to later times. By all the records which are extant we are informed that, during the civil wars of Charles I, a garrison, frequently amounting to ten thousand men, were quartered in Newark; the principal officers of which, with a numerous train of courtiers and adherents, were lodged in the castle. From this circumstance, and from the present appearance of its boundary walls, we may reasonably conjecture that it had undergone many improvements, and received large additions, since the time of the Roman government,

the surface, that at that depth they fathomed the ancient fosse for many yards together, and that they could trace the foundations of the vallum. In digging a gravel pit near to the common sewer behind Potterdike, in the year 1756, above forty human skeletons were discovered in situations that indicated no regular, or religious sepulture, but a mere promiscuous and accidental inhumation. So that, as far as this evidence goes, the probability of two circumvallations is founded on almost equal authority.

* Vid. Ante. chap. 1, p. 9.

and even since the period when it was an episcopal residence. It is well known that, after the surrender of King Charles, most of the royal garrisons were ordered to be dismantled by the parliament, and among the rest this of Newark. Nothing remains entire at this time but the south west angle, the west wall, and a considerable portion of a square tower toward the north west corner. From the different specimens of architecture, however, which these present in their several parts, we may form a tolerably reasonable conjecture, that this castle arrived progressively at the state of perfection, in which we find it towards the middle of the seventeenth century, and that its various portions had been erected at very different and distant periods. The western wall, which is washed by the river, presents in one part of it three distinct stories, or tiers, of apartments, especially towards the north west angle. In the tower at the south west angle, as well as in the whole west wall, from that to the centre tower inclusive, there is an appearance of much greater antiquity than in any other part of the building now remaining. Nothing appears in its architecture to contradict the supposition of its having been even part of the original edifice; but advancing from south to north, as soon as the eye arrives beyond the centre tower, the difference is extremely manifest. The lower story, or ground floor, appears to belong to very remote antiquity: even a door, which seems to have been introduced into this part of the wall posterior to its erection, is, at least, of very early Norman, if not of Saxon antiquity, as is clearly demonstrable by the shape of its arch, and the stile of its ornaments.*

The second story, or tier of apartments immediately above that which has been last described, exhibits long pointed, Gothic windows,

* Vid. Ante. History of Southwell, where the characteristic differences between the Saxon and Norman stiles are fully discussed.

of the age of our Edwards,* near to which is inserted a stone bow window, ornamented with tracery of even a subsequent period: perhaps of the reign of Henry IV or V. Ascend a story higher in this same part of the western front, and we meet with low, broad, square-headed windows, separated into several different lights, or casements, by stone mullions; a fashion which prevailed, with some slight modifications, from the reign of Henry VII to the conclusion of that of Charles I. Proceeding round the tower at the north west angle, we arrive at, what I conceive to have been, the grand entrance into the castle, situate on the north side, not far removed from the north west tower. Here a very noble semicircular arch, richly ornamented with early Norman decorations, presents itself. The passage under it forms the ground floor of an extensive square building, which, according to the common fashion of baronial castles, was probably the principal tower. All above the arch itself, however, appears to have been among the most recent additions to the edifice: for a broad water table, of an uniform construction with the arch itself (some remains of which are still seen towards the angles of this building) has been broken through immediately over the centre of the arch just described; and where we ought to have found a continuation of it, we are presented with a plain stone wall, the joints of which do not correspond with those in the contiguous angles. The windows of the upper apartments in this tower are nearly, if not altogether, of the same stile as those lately described in the west front, and are therefore reasonably supposed to have been among the most recent additions to the castle.

If conjectural discrimination were any further admissible, I should perhaps hazard an opinion, that the part we are now examining was a *very* modern superstructure on the old base of the

* Vid. Ante. History of Southwell, p. 59.

principal tower; perhaps an addition suggested by necessity when King Charles made this a place of residence for so numerous a retinue, as were always here during the civil wars of his reign. The windows are small and divided only into two lights, and have more the appearance of having belonged to a private dwelling, than to a large and magnificent castle. It has been said, but with what truth cannot now be ascertained, that many additions were made to this edifice by order of the king, about two years before he resorted to arms; as if he foresaw, even then, the probability of those measures which he afterwards carried into execution, and had already destined the county of Nottingham as the place of his general rendezvous.

Not many years ago an immense quantity of stones and rubbish were removed from the northern side of the tower we have been last examining, when the buttresses, on which a draw-bridge had been erected, were found entire, and the fosse easy to be traced.

The conveniencies of commerce have now superseded the necessities of war, and the ground within the outward walls of this once famous castle, enriched with the blood of Cavaliers and Roundheads, is now covered with articles of merchandize, and presents a practical illustration of the advantages arising from industry and trade.

Here, then, time, aided by fanaticism, having put a period to our researches, beyond this point nothing remains in the outer walls, whereon to found a conjecture, or from which we can draw a conclusion, except as to the boundaries of the domain. It has been more than once observed elsewhere in this volume, that most of the royal garrisons were immediately dismantled after the parliament had gained the ascendency, at the conclusion of the civil wars; and it requires

little sagacity to discover that resentment would give an additional stimulus to state policy, in the spoliation of this particular castle, which had been one of the strongest, the latest, and the most favorite residences of the dethroned monarch. In whatever motive it might be founded, from whatever cause it might originate, so complete has been the destruction, that what little, in the way of description, has been already advanced on this part of our subject, may perhaps appear to some more adapted to excite, than to satisfy enquiry: But let it be remembered, that where the premises are so scanty, the inferences cannot be much diversified, nor the conclusions very numerous. With the strongest incentive, the gratification of rational curiosity, and the reasonable desire of affording entertainment, to supply the chasm in authentic history, by the substitution of plausible supposition, I cannot suffer myself to indulge conjecture further than by repeating my opinion, that the ground floor, or lower story, towards the west, is the oldest part of this fabrick, and not improbably of Roman construction; that the south-west tower, and that part of the west wall extending as far as the centre tower, is, if not equal, at least not very much inferior in antiquity; that, as we approach the north west tower, successive additions of posterior dates strike even the least observant eye, as particularly illustrative of different stiles of architecture, and widely distant æras of erection; and that, when we reach the northern extremity, we can have no doubt but that here, the most modern part of the superstructure, is raised on the most ancient portion of the foundation.

The best view of this stupendous pile is from the north west, the direction of the road from York. Many circumstances contribute to deprive it of those qualities which constitute a very picturesque ruin: the want of wood; the massiveness of the building itself: the extreme

irregularity of its architecture; and, above all, the contiguity of inferior erections for the purposes of habitation, or the conveniencies of commerce. Viewed, however, at the distance of a mile, whether considered as the termination of a vista, or as the first object on the approach to a town, it presents a grand and interesting scene to the attention of the traveller; in the words of the poet,

"Frowning majestic o'er the silvery wave."

In a former part of this work it has been observed, that this castle, though situated within the limits of the *borough* of Newark, is a part of the contiguous *parish* of Stoke. Of Stoke little is to be observed here, as connected with the principal subject of our investigation; and it is no otherwise famous in story, but as having been the place where the decisive battle was fought which secured to Henry VII his crown; for here it was that De La Pole, earl of Lincoln, who it seems had been designed by Richard III for his successor in the government, with Lambert Simnel, the pretended earl of Warwick, attempted to overturn the dominion of the Lancastrian line, and in so doing sacrificed his own life, with those of four thousand of his followers; a loss which confirmed to Henry his hitherto tottering and precarious throne.*

* In the last edition of Camden's Britannia is inserted an account of an extraordinary occurrence to which this battle gave occasion, and the Britannia being a book in the possession of but few persons, it has been deemed allowable, in order to gratify the curiosity of such as do not possess it, to offer the relation in the following note.

"Francis viscount Lovel, one of the most eminent personages of his time, is well known to have been with the Earl of Lincoln and the rest of that party at the battle of Stoke near Newark upon Trent, in the third of Henry VII, where it is said by some that he was slain. But certain it is that he attempted to make his escape out of that fight, being seen endeavouring on horseback to swim that river; after which the historians make no further mention of him, but that there was a strong rumour that he for the present preserved his life by retiring to some secret place, where he was starved to death by the treachery or neglect of those in whom he confided. This report seems

Doctor Stukely has made mention, among his miscellaneous observations, of the numerous vaults and subterraneous passages which have, at different periods, been discovered under various parts of this town; and though perhaps nothing of any decisive importance can be inferred of them, they may nevertheless claim some notice among the antiquities of the place.

From time immemorial a tradition has prevailed, that the two religious houses at the bottom of Appleton-gate, and which have been already noticed, were connected by a subterraneous passage with each other, and also with the church, and that the church was similarly connected with the castle. That large vaults and subterraneous passages were frequent in early times where religious establishments prevailed (whatever might be the original design of them, whether the iniquitous purposes attributed to them at the time of the reformation, or any other and better) we have the most decisive testimony. It has been observed in a former page, that the house of Augustine friars at the north eastern extremity of this town, so late as the reign of Charles II, had vaults under it so extensive and secure, that they became the general depository of the most valuable treasures of the place; and it has been affirmed by the descendants of Mr. Samuel Foster, who became the purchaser of the contiguous monastery of

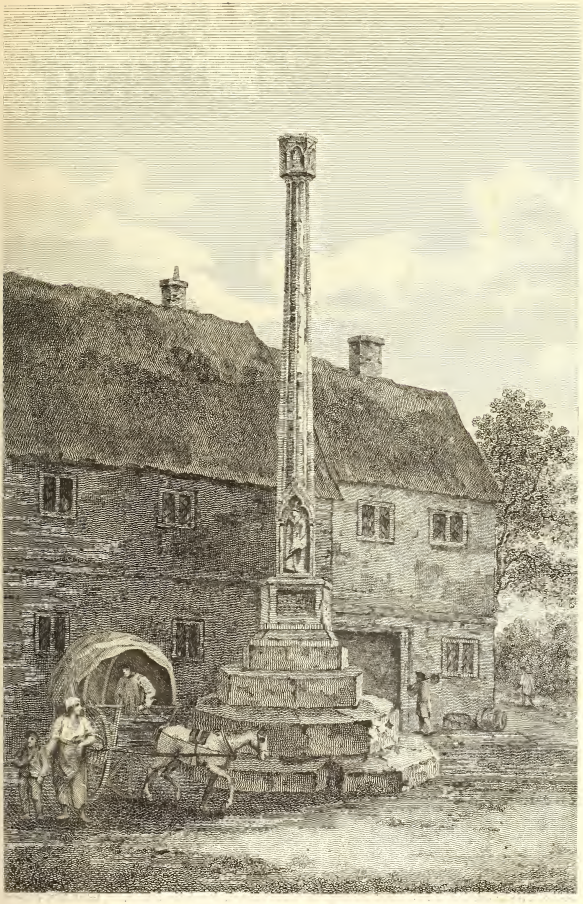
to be confirmed in a very particular manner: For the house of Minster Lovel in Oxfordshire, which belonged to this Lord, being not many years ago pulled down, in a vault was found the body of a man in very rich clothing seated in a chair, with a table and mass book before him. The body was entire when the workmen entered, but upon admission of the air soon fell to dust. From hence we may reasonably conclude it was the fate of this unhappy nobleman to have retired to his own house after the battle before-mentioned, and there to have trusted himself to some servant, by whom he was there immured, and afterwards neglected either through treachery or fear, or some accident which befel that servant."

observant friars soon after the year 1700, and who almost rebuilt the house, that he filled up, or covered over, subterraneous passages in almost every direction. These testimonies, and the contiguity of the premises under consideration, appear to give some countenance to the tradition, as far as it respects the two religious houses themselves; but it requires something more than mere conjecture, and vague report, to satisfy us that there was a subterraneous communication from these to the church, or from the church to any other part of the town. Whether a reasonable ground for such a presumption, however, be discoverable in the following circumstance, is left to the reader's determination. Under the chancel of the church is a vault, which has long been appropriated to the superior orders in the town of Newark as a place of sepulture, the dimensions of which are twenty-two feet one inch, by nineteen feet eight inches. In one of the walls is the moulding of a small arch, which, it is presumed, can have belonged to no other aperture than a door, for window it is not reasonable to suppose there could be any in such a situation, from which light and air must have been entirely excluded. Supposing, then, that there may have been a door here, the next inquiry will be, whither it may be supposed to have led. To this no satisfactory reply can, under the present circumstances of this vault, be expected, as the number of coffins preclude any very minute examination of its terminations. Suffice it then to observe, that its direction from west to east is such as to admit of the *possibility* of its having been a portion of a subterraneous communication between the nearest of the two great religious houses already noticed (which is not more than a stone's cast distant from the east end of it) and the castle, which is about thrice that distance from its west end; but that, while the *possibility* is admitted, there are no very strong or striking circumstances, which favor the tradition of the place.

The common goal of the town formerly stood nearly in the centre of the Marketplace, and under it was a vault, used as a dungeon and a place of security for prisoners. It has been frequently affirmed, that this was only another portion of the great subterraneous vault which formed the communication between the church and the castle, and many marvellous stories respecting its uses during the civil wars of Charles I, have been related; but the situation of the castle is so remote from that of this dungeon, as to render such a circumstance not the most probable; and one can with difficulty be brought to believe that, among the numerous foundations of houses which have been laid since that period, in the intermediate space of ground, no further trace of such a communication should have been discovered.

Near to the south-eastern extremity of the town stands a light and elegant shaft under the denomination of Beaumont's Cross. Erroneous opinions respecting the age of this pillar, and the occasion of its being erected, have received the sanction of authority in some late works of great topographical celebrity. The stile of architecture alone, if it had been sufficiently examined, might almost have led to the correction of the mistake. Nearly all our crosses on the eastern side of the kingdom, between Lincoln and London, have been indiscriminately attributed to the commemoration of Queen Eleanor, the wife of our King Edward I, who, some historians say, died at a place called Harelby, in Lincolnshire. Crosses are said to have been erected by her disconsolate husband in many places through which her corpse was carried for interment at Westminster; for instance, Lincoln, Grantham, Stamford, Northampton, Waltham, Cheapside, and Charing. Among these places, however, Newark is not once noticed.*

* Vid. Echard's history of England, in which, whatever may be the estimate of its other merits, names, dates, local events, and private transactions, are more carefully collated, and correctly



BEAUMOND CROSS AT NEWARK.

Another argument, against the supposition of its being erected in honor of Queen Eleanor, arises out of the peculiarity of its construction. It is entirely different in its form and fashion, magnitude and grandeur, design and stile of architecture, from all those which are known to have been built on that occasion. Beside, it is no unreasonable enquiry how it obtained its appellation of Beaumont's cross, if it were dedicated to the memory of Queen Eleanor.

A more probable conjecture respecting its origin, arises out of events in a subsequent reign, to which the size, situation, and stile of this cross are much more appropriate, than to the commemoration of our first King Edward's Queen. The battle of Towton, the last between the houses of York and Lancaster, the issue of which placed King Edward IV on the throne of England, has been too often celebrated to require a repetition here. It is enough to say that more than one hundred thousand men were engaged in it, and that thirty-six thousand were slain, among which were many of the first nobility. Of this rank we may reckon the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and the Lords Grey, Scales, D'acres, Wells, and *Beaumont*. For this last mentioned nobleman I conjecture this cross to have been erected; and the opinion seems to be supported, not less by the natural probability of the thing, than by particular facts, and local tradition. Doctor Stukely* says, "the tradition of the place is, that

stated, than in almost any other English author on the same subject. But if Henry in his history of England, and Mat. West. whom he cites, are to be relied on, this cross cannot have been erected to commemorate the passage of the queen's corpse through Newark; as by their account she died at Grantham, fourteen miles to the southward of this place. *Vid. Henry's hist. v. 7, p. 80.*

* Miscel. Observ. His authority is particularly good on matters of traditional history at Newark, as well because, from the peculiar copiousness of his observations on the subject, he appears to have bestowed extraordinary care upon it, as because his connexions, both by marriage and friendship, were uncommonly numerous there; a circumstance we have had occasion to notice before.

this cross was built by the Dutchess of Norfolk," but without any mention of the person for whom it was intended, or any other reason for its being erected.

Now it appears that this very John lord Beaumont did marry to his second wife a Dutchess of Norfolk, his first having been Elizabeth the daughter and sole heiress of the Lord Bardolph, by whom his issue was William lord Beaumont.* The burying place of this family was Dunnington, in the county of Suffolk,† the road to which from Towton, in the west riding of Yorkshire, must necessarily be through Newark.

Now if we put all these circumstances together; the architecture of the cross itself (which is of the very last order of Gothic, the predominant stile from the beginning of the reign of Henry VI, to the conclusion of that of Henry VIII‡); the name which it has always borne of Beaumont's cross; the death of Lord Beaumont to the northward of Newark, in the reign of Edward IV; the great probability that he was carried for interment to the burying place of his family in Suffolk; the tradition of the town, that the cross was erected by a Dutchess of Norfolk, a person of that title being actually the wife of this very Lord Beaumont; I say, if we put all these circumstances together, there will appear little reason for doubt respecting the age, design, and appropriation of this beautiful piece of antiquity.

* Thoroт. Antiq. Notts.—Art. Stoke Bardolph.

† Camd. Brit.

‡ Hist. of Southwell, p. 78.

This cross has at present the following inscriptions in brass on two of the sides of its pedestal:

1.

Repaired and ornamented 1778 at the expence
of Charles Mellish esquire, Recorder.

2.

This Cross,
Erected in the reign of Edward the 4th.
Was repaired and beautified from the Town Estates,
A. D. MDCCCI.

It has lately undergone considerable repairs; and has been, doubtless, according to the notions of those who bestowed so much attention on it, much improved, by being surmounted with a heavy top or covering of stone, on which is erected a vane. The annexed engraving exhibits only the chaste design of our predecessors in architectural science, previous to its modern additions.

We have before seen that many Roman coins were formerly in the possession of Dr. Stukely and others, which had been found here.* Several brass tokens, and other small pieces of antiquity, have at different times of late been found by persons digging in and about the town. A thin gold ring was discovered in a garden belonging to a Mr. Heron, and exhibited to the society of antiquaries in 1741. The inscription on it is said to have been as follows:

AGLA. THALCVT. CALCVT. CATTAMA. IC.†

* Vid. Ante. p. 7.

† Vid. Throsby's continuation of Thoroton's Notts.

A seal of metal, resembling brass, was very lately found here, in digging near one of the religious houses. The device is, toward the upper part, the Virgin and child; and underneath, a person habited sacerdotally, in the attitude of praying. Round the margin is an inscription in characters uncommonly rude, of which only the beginning is entirely intelligible, viz.—

S. IOHIS.*

In the most respectable of the MSS. histories of Newark mentioned in the prefaritory introduction to this volume, is an account of two celebrated wells, and a cell, or hermitage, which were formerly situated at the south west extremity of this town. It professes to be copied from a more ancient legend in possession of the Bettison family (elsewhere noticed) and is as follows:

"Near unto the fortified place called our Lady the Queen's Sconce, and betwixt that and the river Davon, is a famous well, in the waters of which, by the help of the holy Sainct Catherine and the blessing of our Lady the Virgin, divers leprous persons have been purged of their judgements.† The auncient ballad the which hath remayned even to our time setteth forth with great trouth the intendment of these things, to the manifestation of God's justice. Two valourous knights, Sir Everard Bevercotes and Sir Guy Saucimer by

* Sigillum Johannis. Vid. frontispiece to this part, where there is an engraving of this seal, with a feeble attempt to exhibit the barbarous characters of the inscription.

† What is meant by this expression is not perfectly clear, unless it be supposed to allude to the vulgar opinion that leprosy is an immediate infliction of Providence as a punishment for some crime of peculiar enormity.

name, wooed a fair maid the daughter of Alan De Caldwell named Isabell. They were loving companions and they both served their suite so stoutly that the maid was hard pressed to make her choice, so even did they carry themselves in her eyes. Sir Everard finally prevailed, but lest peradventure Sir Guy should discover her preferance he never came to her till after even-tide and departed again before midnight. Howbeit Sir Guy discovered the cheat which was passed upon him and way-laid the knight, whom nothing fearing he slew on Sainct Catherine's eve, and he fell covered with blood on the spot where sithence hath arisen a fair stream of water, for no sooner had the body of Sir Everard touched the ground but it gushed out in a pure fountain, and hath flowed plentifully to these times.*

"Sir Guy in melancholly mood travelled to Nottingham, but the memory of his misdeeds followed him and vexed him so sore that he was fain to go into foreign parts where he was punished by God's righteous judgements with leprous sores, so that nothing gave him any ease. Mean-while the fair Isabell dyed of grief. Sir Guy hearing thereof could find no rest day nor night, wherefore taking the habit of a pilgrim he was returning to England sick at heart and sore pressed with disease, when about even-tide he laid himself down on a bed of dry leaves in the forest of St. Avold.† Here, as doubtless the Sainct herself had ordayned, he fell into a sound sleep, when the holy Catherine appeared to him as in a dream and told him that in the place where Sir Everard had whilom fallen by his hand was the only

* By the whole of this description there can be little doubt but the well here noticed is that which now goes by the denomination of Sutton Spring, the waters of which are uncommonly pure, and had formerly, according to the superstition of the times, great medicinal celebrity in cutaneous diseases.

† Qu. Is not this place in the duchy of Lorrain?

water that could cleanse his grievous sores. Full of repentance, and emboldened by this manifestation of the Sainct's intercession he straitway hied to England, and having received absolution from holy church he took the habit of a hermit and journeyed to Newerck, where he builded himself a narrow cell hard by the place where he slew Sir Everard. But he had not long tarried when the waters of Davon overflowed and he was necessitated to pass over to the other side of the waye about a furlong to the north east, where was another clear spring of pure water. Here with his own hands he builded himself an abiding place with a chapel, and graved the image of Sainct Catherine, also the death of Sir Everard over the altar. He also inclosed the spring with a wall of stone curiously carved to imitate one belonging to some holy fathers where he had quenched his thirst nigh to the place where Sainct Catherine vouchsafed to appear to him. Here he lived a sad and godly life being much venerated by all hereabouts and known by the name of St. Guthred, the reason whereof doth not appear. He dyed well stricken in age being eighty seven years and some months old on all hallows day in the seventeenth year of our late soverain Lord Henry of Bullinbrook. His name was had in remembrance by his posterity, one of whom William Saucimer founded a chauntry in the church of Newerck and endowed the priest thereof with lands in Baldertune to pray for the soul of Sir Guy, as also for those of his father Adam, and of Alicia his mother. The hermitage hath lately fallen to decaye, and a goodly house hath been builded where it stood, but the chapel with the grave of the hermit were fair to be seen even till of late time, and the well still aboundeth with wholesome and pleasant water."

The ballad alluded to in the foregoing account follows next in order, but is in many parts illegible. The commencement is *altogether* obliterated, and some of the stanzas toward the conclusion *nearly* in

a similar state; enough however remains for enabling us to discover the principal incidents of the story, and the stile in which it was written.

THEN forth Sir Guy came from the bush
With his black armour dight,
And with his sword uplift on high
He thus bespoke the Knight.

"Sir Knight, Sir Knight, now we be mett
For Isabel we must fight,
And he that wins shall wed the maid
Before the morning light."

So on they sett with many a stroke
And eke with many a blow,
Till stout Sir Everard gave Sir Guy
A woefull overthrow.

Sir Guy then lept upon his feete,
All reckless of the pain,
Quoth he "may heav'n be now my speed,
Or else I shall be slain."

He grasp't his sword with mayne and might
And spying a secret part,
"Heaven forefend, Sir Knight," he cried,
And pierc'd him to the heart.

Sir Everard once lift up his head;
Once heaving up his breath
"Fly, fly," he said, "farewell, farewell,"
Then closed his eyne in death.

Isabel's sash did gird his loyns,
In this gear was he found,
..... death endure,
..... the deadliest wound.

Sir Guy straight hied to foreign land
Where infidels bear sway,
..... his grief .....
..... bore far away.

Pale turn'd the maid mean-time when first
The story reach'd her ear,
Nor lilly pale, nor northern snows
More ..... did appear.

With trembling voice she weeping said,
"Sir Everard's in my heart,
Our loves shall not in this world end,
His death shall not us part."

"Mine can alone my true Knight show
The lasting love I bore;
Ye saincts record my plighted vows,
And I will weep no more."

The mournful scene now past, the crowd
Sir Everard's corse remov'd,
The hapless maid then drooping down
Dyed softly as she'd lov'd.

Full many a day and many a yeare
Sir Guy was vexed sore,
With ulcers foul, and loathsome lice,
And curses many more;

Till to a reverend father come
He did his sins confess;
Anon by holy church absolv'd
He took a hermit's dress.

SOME small and imperfect portions of two more stanzas are to be faintly traced, which formed the conclusion of this ballad, but are not sufficiently legible to be worth transcribing.

It is somewhat singular, that not more than seven years ago, in taking up a floor in the house formerly inhabited by the family of Holden, at the south west extremity of the street called Mill-gate, and "bearing due north east from the holy well (now called Sutton Spring) and at a furlong distance from it," precisely as described in the foregoing account, underneath was discovered a very capacious well of beautifully clear water, the walls of which were of stone most curiously, though not very scientifically, wrought. That this was the Hermit's well seems more than probable, and that here stood St. Guthred's Hermitage there appears little reason to doubt.*

* This house having lately become the property of the author, he wishes to restore its original appellation.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCH,

DESCRIPTION OF THE MONUMENTS, AND SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PRINCIPAL FAMILIES WHO HAVE MADE IT A PLACE OF SEPULTURE.

CHAP. IV.

VARIOUS, and distant, have been the periods to which the foundation of the Church at Newark has been attributed. Thoroton, from whom one should reasonably have expected some information on the subject, passes over its origin almost in silence.* Camden is not himself more communicative, nor are his editors, till the last edition by the celebrated antiquary, Mr. Gough; who writes thus respecting the church of Newark:

"HERE were formerly two churches, but one of them was destroyed during the siege in the civil war; the other built temp. Henry VI. is justly reckoned one of the finest parish churches in

* HE gives, indeed, in a single line a conjecture, but even that is obviously unfounded.

England. The stone spire at the west end is lofty, adorned with the twelve apostles in niches, and stands on a square tower, ornamented with arch work and imagery. In the windows of the north aisle have been painted the history of the new testament, of which are still several good compartments; and the great east window had the history of Joseph. The pillars are light and beautiful, the choir is enclosed by a rich wooden screen, and behind it is a spacious east aisle."

In the only part of the foregoing observation, for which we are at present interested, the author seems to be near the truth. The erection of the present chancel I have lately ascertained to have commenced about 1487, which is the third year of the reign of Henry VII, at the joint expence of the prior and convent of St. Catherine, near Lincoln, and certain individuals of the town of Newark. The deed, in which the agreement for this purpose is recorded, recognizes the church itself as being newly rebuilt.* This would be sufficient to shew that there must have been an older building on the scite of the present church; but this conjecture is placed beyond a doubt by more than one authority, and some variety of records. In one of them it is noticed, that "Fleming, bishop of Lincoln, consecrated the church of Newark A. D. 1303."† In another‡ is preserved a licence dated 1312, to the parishioners of Newark, "to remove the chapel which stood in the church yard and was built by Henry, archbishop of York (forasmuch as it had no endowment for to sustain the same, or the chauntry

* This deed, dated 1487, is preserved among the archives of the corporation of Newark, and is deposited in the chest so often before distinguished by the title "Useless papers."

† In the first page of the ancient register of this parish, in possession of the vicar.

‡ Torre's collection, in the library of York minster, made about 1690.

therein assigned) to enlarge the church yard for a place of sepulture, and to convert the timber, lead, stone, glass, and other things of that chapel, to the use of the church, and that part of the fabrick thereof lately built in a certain alley by the said parishioners: that every priest celebrating in the perpetual chauntry there be ordained in the name of the parishioners for the souls of the said Henry and others his predecessors. Especially, for the finding a special masse to be made for him." Were these documents less conclusive than they appear to be, another argument in favor of a building of more antiquity having occupied the scite of the present church, is deducible from the circumstance of some few of the monumental inscriptions in it bearing a date anterior to the period, when the instruments, lately recorded, appear to have been executed. It is no unreasonable conjecture, that even a part of the west end of the church, as it now stands, was a portion of a much older building. The foundation, on which such an opinion rests, can only be *perfectly* understood upon a personal inspection; but it may be sufficient for the purposes of our present inquiry to observe, that all the ornamental parts of the great west door, if not the door-way itself, as well as the great west window of the body of the church, and the two west windows of the aisles, are most obviously introductions of much more recent date than the walls in which they are inserted. To discover this does not require the examination of an architect or an antiquary; for though these additions, being of the very last fashion which prevailed before the extinction of the Gothic stile in this kingdom, makes the interpolation of them *more* manifest to a critical examiner, the want of correspondence in the contiguous joints of the stones, the variations of color in the cements, and many other minute circumstances, which elude description, render the discordance of the new and old parts sufficiently obvious to the most cursory observer. Even were this particular

conjecture, however, less probable than it is, the general stile of the tower, aisles, and spire, unequivocally demonstrates them to have been completed and ornamented not earlier than the reign of Henry IV, nor later than that of Richard III.* The chancel, which composes a very considerable part of the whole church, we have already seen was begun in the following reign, and the deed which authorizes its erection compels the completion of it in fourteen years from the date. With the frontispiece of this volume before us, it is scarcely necessary to observe that the outside of this church presents a very beautiful specimen of the later Gothic. The inside, though certainly much inferior, when considered apart from its modern incumbrances of unequal galleries, clumsily supported, and disproportioned pews, irregularly arranged, is lofty, light, and elegant. It is dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, is in length seventy-two yards and three quarters; in breadth twenty-five yards and twenty-four inches; from the extremity of one cross aisle to that of the other measures thirty-eight yards and an half. The height of the steeple is eighty yards, and the pinnacles are reached from the ground by one hundred and ninety stone steps. The weathercock on the steeple is large and handsome, and with the stone on which it stands, was erected in 1763.

Having said thus much of the age, size, architecture, and ichnography of the church itself, this may perhaps be the most proper place to introduce an account of its endowment and revenues, ere the reader is introduced into the penetralia; where the objects of admiration are matters rather of extraneous and independent consideration, than essentially connected with the fabrick itself.

* Vid. remarks on the characteristic distinctions of stile which prevailed in the successive æras of Gothic architecture, in the hist. of Southwell, before cited in numerous instances.

As a preparatory step, however, it may not be amiss to enumerate the several chauntries which were established in this church in early times, to be collected from Torre's MSS. before cited; as the revenues of the vicarage at this day are probably, in a great degree, derived from the sources which were originally appropriated to them. They are as follow:

1. St. Trinity's.
2. Caldwell's.
3. Ferror's
4. Forster's.
5. Flemyng's.
6. Isabel Caldwell's.
7. Robert Caldwell's.
8. Surflet's.
9. Bosco's.
10. Wareslyck's.
11. Durant's.
12. William Saucimer's.
13. St. Peter's.

It has already been observed, that the prior of the convent of St. Catherine's, without the town of Lincoln, was the patron of this church of Newark; that it was by his consent, and partly by his beneficence, that its beautiful chancel was erected, and that by his authority its vicar was appointed. In the instrument of endowment, which is by John, archbishop of York, and dated at his palace of Southwell, the 30th day of September, in the year 1428; it is recited, that "the said parish church had of old been incorporated, annexed, united, and appropriated to the prior and convent of the priory of St. Catherine's of the order of St. Gilbert, without the walls of Lincoln, and by grant was to be possessed to their use, viz. that a perpetual vicar, a brother of the said priory, might be instituted and inducted in the said church, according to the presentation of the said prior and convent, who ought to have the care of souls; but to whom a convenient portion of the fruits and revenues had not yet been

assigned."* It then proceeds to endow the vicar with certain portions of the tithes of the parish, reserving to the prior and convent all the remainder.

It may not be amiss in this place, to give a very succinct history of the appropriation of tithes in early times, of their division and distribution, and of the authority of the bishops respecting them, as a necessary introduction to some curious particulars relative to the rectorial and vicarial tithes of this parish, as they are enjoyed at this day.

Before the conquest, and for some time after, the bishop being the head of his diocese, he and his college of presbyters and deacons lived together at some convenient place within the same, where his cathedral was established. This place became, of course, the centre of all spiritual dominion, and of all ecclesiastical bounty. Here the oblations of the faithful, under whatever name presented, were all brought into a common fund; a great reservoir from which, according to the discretion of the bishop, it flowed out again in several small streams to fertilize the garden of the church. As it was impossible for those residing in the remoter parts of a diocese to attend at the episcopal residence, except at particular seasons when some great festival was to be celebrated, it was usual for the bishop to send out presbyters into the more distant parishes as itinerant preachers, and occasional dispensers of the rites of religion. To the support of these persons, a portion of the general fund, collected at the metropolitical seat, was necessarily appropriated. After the conquest, when monkish institutions began to rival in power, patronage, and wealth, the ancient episcopal establishments of the kingdom, the members of them were not backward in imitating their brethren of the secular order, in

* Vid. instrument of endowment. App. No. 9.

whatever tended to support the authority of their house, to indulge the indolence, pamper the luxury, or gratify the pride of the superiors. After the lapse of a century or two, therefore, when the misdirected devotion of the great had endowed most of these monastic fraternities with large revenues, in the nature of tithes, on the condition of their performing certain holy rites, and dispensing certain charities within specified districts, the monks took it by turns to leave their cloisters, and perform in person the several religious duties specified by the donors as the terms or conditions of the grant or bequest. The frequent change of pastors (none of whom, for so short a residence, took any interest in the charge committed to their care) the general corruption and profligacy of the monastic orders, and the frequent intermissions which took place in the performance of the pastoral office, sometimes from accident, but oftener from neglect or design, at length roused the heads of the church to interfere, which they did, by confining the monks within the rules of their respective cloisters, and obliging the house to employ a proper and able resident priest, under the denomination of vicar or curate, to perform the offices of religion. This gave great offence to the monks, and they evaded the effect of it in a great degree, as well by the inadequate pittance which they allowed these ministers, as by the frequent changes they made among them, and the harrassing duties with which they overwhelmed them. This at length called again for the interposition of the hierarchy, and, after some struggles, the monasteries were content to keep the appointment of these curates or vicars to themselves, but to submit to their receiving institution from the bishops of their respective dioceses. A necessary consequence of this concession was, that these ministers were immediately emancipated from the caprice of their patrons, subject only to the control of their bishop, and the ecclesiastical laws of the kingdom, and receiving a certain fixed

stipend, such as the bishop considered a competent maintenance in proportion to the duty imposed.

In this distribution we trace the origin of the division of tithes into impropriations and vicarages, which was first, as we have seen, devised by the bishops for the remedy of a great evil, but which, in subsequent ages, became the parent of one at least equal, if not more detrimental; for it was not long before other communities took advantage of this device, and corporate bodies of all descriptions, civil, and military, as well as religious, continued to obtain possession of these impropriations; that is, of the tithes of all the rich and populous parishes in the kingdom, allowing only to a stipendiary minister, under the appellation of vicar, a small portion, consisting principally too of those small and precarious productions, which were either of a trifling nature and below the dignity of the body to attend to, or too troublesome for them to collect. That the amount of this allowance should be various in different situations necessarily arises out of the great variety of circumstances which influenced the apportionment. Some of them are perhaps now not to be ascertained, but very many of them are obvious. The size and wealth of the place; the devotion of the inhabitants; the duty to be performed; the liberality of the patron; the vigor, as well as the benevolence, of the diocesan. Where the bishop had been taken from the cloister, he frequently favoured the society who retained the impropriation; where he had been elevated from among the secular clergy, the allowance was commonly more liberal. On a *general* view of the subject, it seems to have been usually estimated at about one third of the reputed value of the benefice, and though there can be no doubt but that, where the patron and bishop had the same leaning, the poor vicar would sometimes suffer by their calculation; this estimate seems, on the whole, tolerably

correct. The smaller dues, and occasional oblations, were always first allotted to the vicar, and if these came near one third of the reputed value of the benefice, with these he must remain contented. If he subsequently procured more, it generally arose from his own merit and exertions operating on the generosity of the flock committed to his care: and, in not a few instances, in these sort of voluntary offers to a diligent and worthy pastor, have originated the prescriptive claims of unworthy successors. The tithes of corn and hay, which were necessary for the monasteries, being easy of collection, and valuable in magnitude, were generally reserved to the patron; though in a few instances it may have been otherwise, on account of some of the circumstances before related, peculiarly applicable to the particular case. In regulations which depended almost entirely on the will of individuals, and those individuals differing so essentially from one another, as the bishops of our church did in early times, as well from their extraction (many of them being foreigners, Normans and Italians) as from their views, tempers, and educations, perfect uniformity in the exercise of a discretionary power, could not be expected: nor is it necessary, here, to take notice of cases which only formed exceptions to the general rule. It is sufficient to observe, in addition to what has been already advanced, that what had been begun by the hierarchy, was continued and established by the legislature of the kingdom in several statutes, especially one in the reign of Richard II, and others in those of Henry IV, Charles II, and Queen Anne.

We come now to the consideration of the particular vicarage of Newark; its separation from the impropriate rights reserved to the prior and convent of St. Catherine's; the alienation and inheritance of those rights, distinct from the vicarage; and the circumstances of the vicarage at this day.

The endowment of the vicar commences by a declaration,

First, that such an officer shall henceforward be perpetually appointed by the prior and convent of St. Catherine's.

Secondly, that he shall enjoy certain apartments in a large house on the north side of the church belonging to the said convent, together with certain out-houses; the remainder of said house and buildings being reserved for the use of the convent.

Thirdly, that he shall receive all oblations and mortuaries, as also the tithes of calves, goats, &c. &c. (enumerating all those usually understood by the appellation of *small* tithes) with all, and all manner of obventions due to the said church. But the *lands* belonging to the said church, with all the *tenths arising from them*, with the tithes (usually called great tithes, viz.) "*garbarum, fani, lani & agnorum*," are decreed to belong to the prior and convent for ever. The remainder of the endowment does not evince much partiality in the metropolitan toward the poor vicar, for it proceeds to exact from him a payment of twenty marks yearly to the prior and convent; and to impose upon him "*all burthens of the said church ordinary or extraordinary, howsoever arising.*"

We have already seen that Dr. Bernard Wilson was instituted to this vicarage in the year 1719, and continued in possession of it till his decease in 1772. He had an ample fortune, and affected great popularity, to both of which circumstances the interests of the vicarage of Newark were, to a certain degree, sacrificed; inasmuch as they occasioned his being less rigid in exacting the rights of the vicar.

The Rev. Hugh Wade, the immediate successor of Dr. Wilson, had no such reasons for forbearance, and the parish of Newark having become, of late years, somewhat celebrated for its nurseries and its gardens, he demanded the tithes of them, and ultimately prosecuted his claims, by a suit in the court of exchequer. Dying in 1776, however, the suit abated, but was revived by his successor, the Rev. Charles Fynes; and, in 1779, a decree was pronounced by the court in favor of the vicar's claim. It is said not to have been so advantageous to the revenues of the vicarage as had been previously expected. This must in all probability depend on many circumstances entirely personal; as the activity, the energy, and, perhaps, the occasions, of the incumbent for the time being; on the wealth, and the degree of resistance from the occupiers of lands; all of them circumstances, which it is beside the purpose of the historian to commemorate. It is sufficient to observe here, that the population of the place is fast increasing, and with it the duties of the vicar; but that the revenues of the living, which were always scanty, now bear no sort of proportion to the sacrifice of time, and the weight of duty.

Having now brought our brief account of the vicarage down to the present period, it is time we turned our attention to the impropriate rectory, which we have seen was reserved by the convent of St. Catherine to the use of the prior and brotherhood.*

Feb. 4, 1559.—By letters patent bearing date the 4th of February, 1599, this parsonage impropriate was granted to Henry Best and Robert Holland. It was valued at £7 per annum; no consideration appears on the face of the patent.

* On this part of the subject, the author is indebted to an abstract of title laid before the late Matthew Duane, Esq. the celebrated conveyancer, many years since.

Feb. 5, 1559.—Best and Holland conveyed it to the Countess of Rutland and Lord Roos, and the heirs of the body of the said Lord Roos, remainder to the heirs of the body of the Countess of Rutland, for ever.

Oct. 16, 1611.—It appears that Queen Elizabeth was imposed upon in some way or other respecting this patent, for in the ninth year of King James I, the grant was resumed by the crown, and a commission was given to Thomas, earl of Suffolk, lord chamberlain, to grant a pardon to Lord Burleigh (who was then in possession of the premises, after several mesne conveyances) for the penalties incurred under the statute of the 43d of Queen Elizabeth, for "purchasing lands at under rates," and for restoring them to the said Lord Burleigh on certain conditions.

Sept. 4 & 6, 1648.—Elizabeth, countess of Exeter, being in possession of this rectory in the right of her husband, Lord Burleigh, (who succeeded his father as Earl of Exeter) by lease and release conveyed it to Sir Thomas Hatton and Samuel Bordman, to hold to the uses following, viz. to the son of Thomas Howard (who had married her eldest daughter, and became afterwards Earl of Berkshire) and his issue.

Dec. 20, 1655.—This Thomas Howard (afterwards Earl of Berkshire) married the daughter of Sir Richard Harrison. He suffered a recovery of the premises, and settled them on his daughter, the Lady Mary Howard, and her issue.

June 6, 1696.—Lady Mary suffered a recovery of the premises, and soon after, in consideration of £220 paid down, and an annuity of £100 per annum, conveys them to John Rayner.

SEPT. 13 & 14, 1708.—Rayner, in consideration of £700, conveys the premises to Edmund Lascelles, subject to the annuity of £100 per annum, payable to Lady Mary Howard—the payment of which was further secured on some other tithes conveyed at the same time to Lascelles.

DEC. 5 & 6, 1723.—Edmund Lascelles conveys the rectory in question to William Hamerton, and the other tithes to Sir Matthew Jenison.

APRIL 6, 1726.—The annuity of £100 per annum having been in arrear, and Sir Matthew Jenison having failed in the payment of his purchase money, the representative of Lady Mary Howard filed bills in equity against Hamerton and Sir Matthew Jenison, before Sir Joseph Jekyl, master of the rolls, who made a decree in favor of Howard, and of Hamerton, (which were reheard, and confirmed before lord chancellor King) but against Sir Matthew Jenison.

JULY 27, 1738.—Hamerton conveyed the tithes in his possession to Giles Vincent, in consideration of £2200.

FROM the time the last mentioned instrument is dated, every authentic source of accurate information respecting the descent, alienations, or transfers of these tithes, is closed to the author, till towards the conclusion of the last century; when that portion which was in possession of the family of Howard, became the property of the Rev. Dr. Stinton, at that time prebendary of the prebend of Stoke, in the cathedral church of Lincoln, by the decease of the last of the three lives, for the term of whose continuance the lease had been granted by his predecessors. Dr. Stinton, as might be expected,

granted a new lease in favor of his own relatives, and by one of them it is holden at this day.

In 1764, in consequence of some differences among the respective proprietors of the great tithes of the parish of Newark, a correct terrar was taken of the titheable lands, one copy whereof is now in the possession of the lessee of the prebendary of Stoke. It is entitled as follows:

"A TERRAR of the fields meadows and enclosures in the parish of Newark upon Trent in the county of Nottingham distinguishing which part thereof is titheable by Mr. Vincent impropriator of the tithes called the great tithes, and which part thereof is titheable by the honourable Thomas Howard lessee of the tithes called the green tithes belonging to the prebendary of Stoke in the church of Lincoln, and such part thereof as is tithe free.

"TAKEN in the year 1764 by Thomas Rushton surveyor with the assistance of Mr. John Wood tenant to Mr. Vincent of the said great tithes, and Mr. Michael Noble tenant to Mr. Howard of the said green tithes."

"ACCOUNT of the tithes belonging to the hospital of St. Leonard's taken the 31st day of October 1764 lying in the island near Newark, being in the liberties of East Stoke and Farndon in the county of Nottingham, and being part of the tithes in lease to the honourable Thomas Howard from the prebendary of the prebend of Stoke.

"MICHAEL NOBLE.
GEORGE HENSON."

The following short account of the great tithes under consideration, was drawn up by a most intelligent inhabitant of Newark* in the year 1780, and with that document we must conclude the subject.

"There are three different tithe owners in the parish of Newark: The vicar by law and endowment takes all the small tithes; Sir Jenison Gordon and the lessee of the prebend of Stoke all the great tithes, the latter consisting of corn and hay. The division of these is singular; for it is not an equal division of them at the time of collecting; nor are they divided into north and south, or into east and west, as is the case in some places; but each of these two proprietors takes tithe of different, and perhaps contiguous, enclosures in the same part of the lordship; and, in not a few intsances, from different parts of the same enclosure. This makes a very particular terrar, and frequent land marks, extremely necessary. That portion of tithe in possession of the lessse of the prebendary of Stoke has generally gone under the denomination of the *green tithe;* that in possession of Sir Jenison Gordon under that of the *red tithe.* The reason of this distinction it is difficult to trace to any authentic source, but they are so denominated in all the old accounts that I have seen."

Having now, by this little exordium, endeavoured to give some account of the commencement and establishment of the church of Newark and its appendages, as well as of the division and appropriation of its revenues, it is time the reader should be introduced into the fabrick itself.

*Alderman William Handley, who from his age, intelligence, and the usual avocations of his life, possessed more information relative to property within the parish of Newark than any other person.

In the steeple, which is over the west entrance of the church, and is one of the most finished pieces of ornamented Gothic work in the kingdom, are eight musical bells, cast in the year 1713. Over the belfry, or bell-chamber, is an inscription which informs us that

> "RICHARD SUTTON, ESQ.
> The Honourable Brigadier General of her Majesty's forces gave £200 for the new casting of six bells, and metal for two new bells in in this steeple, as also the branch candlesticks in the church and chancel."

There are inscriptions on the bells themselves, of which the following are more creditable to the donor's liberality than to the poet's talents.

> On the 4th.—Brave Sutton rais'd us to declare
> The joys of peace, the end of war.
>
> On the 5th.—If Sutton's praises we could speak
> Much sweeter echoes we should make.
>
> On the 6th.—While here we're loud in Sutton's fame
> What place rings not of his great name.

This example of bounty in General Sutton it seems was immediately followed by a similar present from the then Baron Middleton, of Wollaton, for it is recorded by another inscription that

> "The right Hon. THOMAS LORD MIDDLETON gave to the beautifying of this church £200 in the year 1713."

It has been already observed, that but little of the painted glass recorded by Thoroton still remains in the windows, but in the extract from his work we discover the principal families to whom the church was indebted for them.

"The great window of the cross south aisle, seems to have been given by William Philpot, wherein the arms of Deyncourt are often placed.

"In the contrary aisle is, arg. a chief gules, and bendlet azure (Crumwell) quartering with checque or, and gules, a chief ermine (Tateshal).

"Gules, three sheaves, within a bordure engrailed or, Archbishop of *Cant.*

"Arg. a chevron with a cinquefoil sable in the first quarter, Rempston.

"Azure, two chevrons or (Chaworth) quartering arg. an orle of cinquefoiles about a scutcheon sable (Caltoft).

"Azure, five fusils in fesse or, each charged with an escallop gules (Plumpton) quartering sable. A bend between six scallops or (Folejambe).

"Arg. three birdbolts gules, (Bozome).

"Arg. on a saltier engrailed sable, nine annulets or, within a bordure of the second crusulé of the first (Leek of *Kirton*).

"Gules, three pickaxes arg.

"Arg. two bars imbattailed gules (Barry of *Torlaston*).

"Arg. two bars vert (Harthill), impales with Leek.

"Markham quarters with Leek.

"In another window, which Thomas Mering, and Mary his wife, caused to be made. Arg, upon a chevron sable, three escallops or, (Mering) impales with gules, a saltier ermine (Nevill). Mering impales Leek also. There is Babington's arms likewise.

" Sir Thomas Brough, knight of the order, built another window, azure, three flower de luces ermine (Burgh) quarters with paly or and sable, which also impales or a lion ramp. az. all which so together quarter with gules, three waterbougets arg. (Lord Ros) which quarters arg. a fesse double cotised gules (Badlesmere). Azure, a chief, and three chevronells intermixed in base or, (Lord Fitz-Hugh) impales with Burgh, quartering as before; with which quarterings Brough also impales with gules upon a chevron or, three stars sable.

" Pierpont (in another window) viz. arg. a lion ramp. sable with cinquefoiles about him, impales with arg. six annulets sable, 2. 2. 2. (Maunvers). Peirpont also impales with azure, three hedgehogs or, (Heritz) and also with sable, a saltier engrailed or.

" Heritz impales with arg. three cocks heads gules, if they be not escallops, and so doth Pierpont.

" And with lozengy, arg. and gules, (Fitz-Williams).

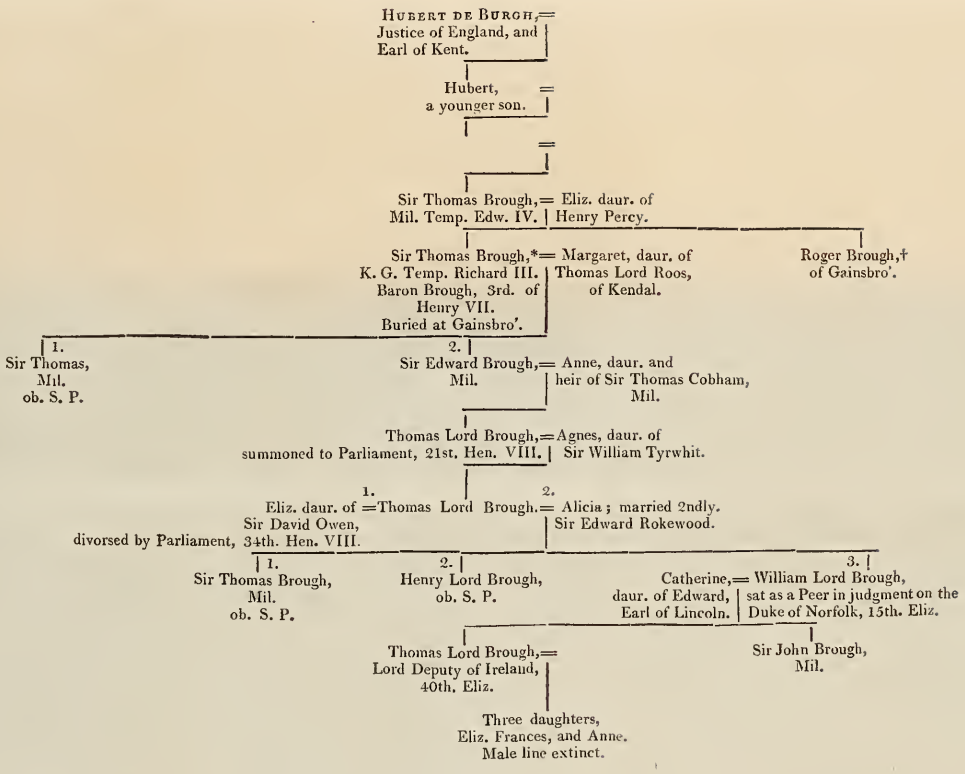
" At the bottom of the great east window.——Thom. Mering, & Elizabet. ux. ejus hanc fenestram fieri causaverunt ..... M.CCCC° ..... gesimo.

" At the bottom of the great south window of the cross aisle, called Trinity chapel, wherein are the arms of *England* and *France* quarterly, and Deincourts, before mentioned.——Orate pro bono statu Willielmi Phelypot, & Johanne uxoris ejus & omnium ..... sororum ..... & benefactorum ..... nunciatoris beat. Marie virginis qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt, anno Dom. M.CCCCC tricesimo nono."

On entering this church at the great west door, the first object that particularly attracts attention is the beautiful antique font, represented in the annexed engraving. It is said, in some accounts of this place, to be of grey marble; but is, in fact, principally composed

PEDIGREE OF BROUGH.

"This family," says Dugdale in his Baronage of England, whence this pedigree is derived, "was of "Gainsbro' in the county of Lincoln, and derived their descent from Hubert de Burgh, a younger son to "the famous Hubert de Burgh, sometime Justice of England, and Earl of Kent. The first of them, "touching whom I have seen any thing memorable, is Thomas, who being a Knight in the tenth year of "Edward IV, assisted by Sir William Stanley, rescued that King from the custody of the Earl of War- "wick, who had taken him prisoner, and had confined him in Middleham Castle."



* This is the Lord Brough celebrated by Thoroton as the great benefactor to Newark church. He also founded an extensive charity at Gainsbro'.

† The family of Brough which lately flourished at Newark claimed to derive their descent from this Roger Brough, but I have not been able to obtain any conclusive authority for this assumption: Certain it is that the Broughs were a very numerous family about this period, and were settled in various places in the counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, and York. In the last mentioned of these was one Roger Brough, whose sole heiress married Sir Ralph Lawson, in the reign of king James I.

FONT IN NEWARK CHURCH.

of free-stone, and painted stone colour.* The top, or bowl, is of more modern construction, but the shaft carries the appearance of very remote antiquity. On that are represented the twelve apostles, in coarse carved work, and round its base is the following inscription, rendered very difficult to be decyphered, partly by the extreme antiquity, and rude formation, of the letters; and partly from many of the finer strokes of the chisel having been obliterated by time and external injury, or entirely filled up by repeated painting.†

SVIS. NATI. SVNT. DEO. HOC. FONTE. RENATI. ERVNT.

To an adjoining pillar is affixed the following inscription on a small tablet.

This font was demolished by the Rebels
May 9th 1646, and rebuilt by the charity
of Nicholas Ridley 1660.

TURNING from the beautiful font, just described, toward the south door, the eye is attracted by the length of the following epitaph, inscribed on a plain square plate, and affixed to one of the pillars of this part of the church.

* VID. Throsby's continuation of Thoroton's Notts. The inside, or basin, might formerly be of marble, and inserted in the free-stone pillar.

† VID. Gough's edit. of Camden's Brit. where an erroneous account of this inscription appears.

H. O. S.

JOHANNIS TAYLOR

Viri probi atq pii,

Quem Senio languidum, morboq gravi languidiorem,

Præfecti hujus oppidi munere bis functum,

I deinq tertio jam suscepturum,

Suorum lacrymis heu' frustra deprecantibus,

Mors abstulit inexorabilis

XXVII Calendas Octobris,

MDCCXXXIX°.

Humanæ Salutis

Anno.

Liceat Viator! filio lugenti

(Verba enim, quæ negat Luctus, ministrabit pietas)

Liceat de tali parente pauca prædicare:

Scias itaq illum patrimonium modicum

Inculpatissimâ auctum industriâ,

Honestissimo etiamnum dum augebat Usui dicare ausum esse

Familiæ scilicet Suæ

Quippe qui suis benefaccre vivus quam mortuus,

Suosq beare quam seipsum ditare,

Nunquam imo ne senescens quidem non mallet

Exemplum sane non quotidianum

Quod imitabuntur pauci, laudabunt omnes.

Veneratur autem filius Superstes

ROBERTUS TAYLOR, M. D.

Qui tabulam hanc Æream

Virtutum Patris ære perenniorum

Memoriæ.

D. D. Q.

The subject of the foregoing panegyrick was a publican of Newark, of whose virtues posterity would have remained lamentably ignorant, if his name had not been eternized by the encomiastic pen of his more celebrated son. The house where he lived was situated in a street called Kirk-gate, and distinguished by the sign of the Turk's head.* Here were born to him a son and a daughter: the latter married to her first husband, one Adam Lugg, an attorney, of Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln; a man of considerable eminence in his profession, being no less respected for his integrity, than admired for his talents. She married, secondly, the Rev. ..... Ireland, of Newark, who survived her. She had no children by either of her husbands. Of the son it is proposed to give some further account, as he afterwards became a character of distinguished eminence in the medical world. He was born at Newark in April, 1710, and at an early age was placed in the grammar school there of the foundation of Dr. Magnus. He went through his scholastic exercises with facility, and became, in due time, a member of Trinity college, Cambridge. Here he addicted himself to the study of medicine, and took his degrees in that science, not without some reputation. When prepared for practice in his profession, he fixed his residence in his native place, where he conciliated general esteem by his polished manners, and erudition. The former he certainly possessed in no inconsiderable degree, and in the latter he was far from deficient; but those who had the best opportunities of judging, believed his qualifications in this way to have been rather of the superficial, than the solid kind; rather to have been the brilliant effervescence of a quick perception, than the substantial attainments of laborious investigation. Be this, however, as it may, his practice was attended with success; and one of those lucky accidents, which, perhaps, as frequently lay the foundation of promotion, as the

* A new house lately built on it's scite is known by the name of Thompson's Hotel.

intrinsic merit of the parties, brought him into notice, and became eventually the cause of his rapid advancement to the first rank of his profession.

Lord Burlington and his Lady were on a visit to his Grace of Rutland, at Belvoir castle, situated about twenty-five miles from Newark; at that time the nearest place, from which any extraordinary medical assistance could be procured. His lordship was taken dangerously ill during his visit, and Dr. Taylor was called in. The symptoms were alarming, and great apprehensions were entertained for the patient's life.* The complaint, however, at length yielded to the doctor's extreme attention, and to a bold execution of his medical skill; which so won upon all the noble inhabitants of the castle, that they prevailed upon him to remove to London, where their united efforts soon established him in extensive practice,† and procured for him the appointment of physician to the King.

He made the anniversary oration before the college of physicians in 1757, which, with the foregoing epitaph, are the only specimens of his literary talents that have come down to our time.

He married first, Anne, the youngest daughter of John Heron, esq. of Newark, who died in 1757, without issue. He took for his second wife, in 1759, the daughter of ..... Mainwaring, esq. of

* The circumstances of Lord Burlington's illness have been variously related, as well as the mode of cure which was adopted. The most probable account seems to be that the disorder was, what the physicians call, a cholera morbus; and that the profuse application of opium (at that time not usually administered, by country practitioners, in large quantities) was the remedy.

† Lady Burlington took him in her carriage as soon as he arrived in London, and introduced him to all her acquaintance as a prodigy of skill; and is actually said to have employed herself for several weeks in driving about to hunt out invalids, on all of whom she absolutely forced her favorite physician.

Lincoln, by whom he had issue a son and a daughter. The former died in infancy, the latter survived her father, and is now the wife of Charles Chaplin, of Blankney, esq. one of the representatives for the county of Lincoln.

Dr. Taylor did not live long after his second marriage, dying in 1762. His death was attributed to different causes, but mental chagrin was generally supposed to have had no small influence in promoting it somewhat prematurely. Powerful patronage, a concurrence of fortuitous events, plausible manners, bold practice, and some talent, had all contributed their respective shares to promote this son of Galen to the highest pinnacle of his profession. The firmness of his mind, however, not keeping pace with the rapidity of his elevation, he was intoxicated with adulation, and giddy with applause. His manners became haughty, his expences boundless. His friends deserted him, and the emoluments of his practice no longer could support his profusion. This once worshipped luminary fell suddenly from his meridian altitude, proved a mere coruscation, a meteor of the hour, that sunk into darkness and oblivion, without emitting an evanescent ray to dignify his departure.

Applied to the subject of our memoir, this description of his fall ceases to be metaphor, and is plain fact. We have known many instances in which fashion has raised her votaries to the pinnacle of splendor, from which caprice has hurled them headlong; but some friendly projections, formed by prudence in the hour of success, or disposed by charity, have generally intervened to break the rapidity of their fall. In the present instance, the common occurrences of human life fail to account for the unusual celerity with which patronage and popularity forsook eminence like Taylor's, and one is led to

suppose that something more than has come to the knowledge of the world contributed to such an unusual event. His elevation was uncommonly rapid, but his professional *extinction*, if I may use the expression, was almost instantaneous.

At the time of his decease he was erecting a magnificent mansion at Winthorpe, near Newark, where he had fondly hoped to spend the evening of his days in splendid retirement.* He left it, however, unfinished, and it was soon after sold to its present possessor.† His body was to have been brought to Winthorpe for interment, at his own request, immediately after his decease, but the threatened vengeance of some implacable creditors made a private burial in South Audley chapel considered as more eligible at that time. However, in 1778, his remains, and those of his infant son, were removed to Winthorpe, where his widow had a small private vault constructed for their reception, as well as for her own.

A handsome monument, near to the great south door of entrance, commemorates the virtues of Gustavus Broughton; and though the description of his worth and talents is expressed in terms of superlative commendation, the few now remaining, who remember him, concur in their testimony of its correctness.

*This house was composed of the most expensive stone, and put together in the most expensive manner. It was supposed to have completed that derangement of his finances, which his other expences had begun; and some wit of the day, apprised that pecuniary embarrassments were supposed to have hastened his dissolution, humorously observed, "that he died of *the stone*." This, being often repeated, at length became a serious opinion. Whatever might be the merit of the equivoque, the serious sense of it was certainly void of foundation, for the stone was not a complaint with which he was afflicted.

† Roger Pocklington, esq. Vid. Hist. of Southwell, p. 164.

To the memory of
GUSTAVUS BROUGHTON, A. M.
Who died Nov. 17, 1760, and in the 47th year of his age.
He finished his education in St John's College in Cambridge,
In which place he acquired as much learning as was required
either for a Divine or a Gentleman.
As a worthy man in the former character few were his superiors,
And to be his equal in the latter would not be a disgrace
even to the most accomplished.
He was for some time Vicar of St. Martin's in Leicester,
Where he did the duties of his function in such a manner
That he gave satisfaction to all, as well as instruction to many
of his numerous parishioners.
In his private life, whether as a christian, a husband,
or a friend, no man could be more truly pious, affectionate,
or sincere.
His charities were as extensive as his income would allow;
but had it been as large as the benevolence of his heart,
Few would have left greater monuments of true generosity than he.
The concern of his disconsolate widow plainly testifies to the
world, the loss she has sustained in the best of husbands
and the best of friends.
And to pay the last duties to his remains has caused this
Monument to be erected;
Tho' his virtues are sufficiently known and revered by his
surviving friends, yet it is hoped the latest posterity may
profit, should they copy after this just character
of so worthy a man.

As the name of the person celebrated by the foregoing epitaph has long been extinct, at least in this place, it is unnecessary to add any thing to the information contained in the monumental records of the family, except that the first of the name, at Newark, appears to have been a clergyman, Gustavus, who was the schoolmaster on the foundation of Dr. Magnus, and curate of the church; two offices

which the traditions of the last generation induce us to believe he filled with reputation to himself, and advantage to the publick. His son, Gustavus, married a lady of the name of Swift, of respectable connexions in the town of Newark, all of whom lie buried in its church, and are hereafter noticed. He lived at North Muskham, in a house called the Grange, mentioned in a former page, much esteemed.

A STONE underneath commemorates the decease of the disconsolate lady, who poured forth the effusions of her afflicted spirit in the foregoing epitaph, in strains more affectionate than elegant. She survived but a short time.

MRS. MARY BROUGHTON,
Relict of the Rev. GUSTAVUS BROUGHTON,
Died March the 17th, 1763,
In the 43d year of her age.

OTHERS of this family are recorded on contiguous stones in the pavement, by the following short epitaphs:

Here lieth the body of the
REV. EDWARD BROUGHTON, M. A.
Who departed this life the sixth day of January,
In the year of our Lord 1745,
In the sixtieth year of his age.

AND

Near to this place lieth the body of
EDMUND BROUGHTON,
His second son,
Who departed this life the fifth day of February,
In the year of our Lord 1735,
In the twenty first year of his age.

NEAR to the foregoing is a neat mural monument, which thus commemorates the parties for whom it was erected:

This tribute of filial affection is dedicated
to the memory of
JOHN HILL, and JANE his wife.
The former died Feb. 18, 1759,
Aged 53.
The latter December 7, 1751,
Aged 38.

ANOTHER, of a similar sort, is

Sacred to the memory of
MRS. MARY LINTHWAITE,
Relict of the late Mr. WM. LINTHWAITE,
Who died Aug. 16, 1786,
Aged 74 years,
And lies 33 feet north of this place.
This monument is dedicated to her memory
By F. B. SPILSBURY,
As a token of gratitude and respect.

THE last mentioned lady, as also the other parts of this family (which are now extinct at Newark) are thus recorded on gravestones in the pavement near to this place:

William Linthwaite,.... ob. 1762.
Mary Linthwaite,..... ob. 1771.
William Linthwaite,.... ob. 1780.
Mary Linthwaite,..... ob. 1786.
Robert Linthwaite, ... ob. 1784.

Other gravestones in this portion of the church are inscribed with the following memorials:

Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. Robert Lock, ...	ob. 1764.
Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Robert Spragging, ...	ob. 1748.
Mr. Robert Spragging, ...	ob. 1776.
Millicent Sampson, her daughter, ...	ob. 1765.
Ann, his daughter, wife of Mr. John Godfrey,	ob. 1784.
Mary, relict of Mr. Henry Milnes, formerly widow of Mr. Robert Spragging, ...	ob. 1807.
Mr. John Godfrey, ...	ob. 1788.

In the south west corner of this part of the church, are commemorated on their respective gravestones in the pavement, or floor of the church, ornamented with arms,

MR JOHN CLOUGH,*
Who departed this life Sept. 29, 1766,
Aged 71.

MRS. ELIZABETH CLOUGH,
Relict of Mr. John Clough,
Who departed this life April 28th, 1780,
Aged 81.

MR. HENRY CLOUGH,
Who departed this life June 27th, 1783,
Aged 58.

* This John Clough was twice Mayor of Newark, the first time in 1741. This family is now extinct in the male line, but there are numerous descendants, through females, as is best exemplified in the pedigree of Brough, with which this of Clough was united in the last generation.

The Cloughs are a family of some antiquity in the town of Kingston upon Hull, in the county of York; and have flourished in various capacities in the large towns of that county, as York, Beverley, and Malton, till very lately. It is not known what originally occasioned one of the branches to migrate into Nottinghamshire.

NORTH AISLE.

On entering the north aisle of the body of the church, we meet with gravestones recording the deaths of

Mr. John Ridghill,* ..... ob. 1783.
Rachel Ridghill, his wife, ... ob. 1793.
Rachel Ridghill, their daughter, ... ob. 1750.
Sarah, their daughter, wife of Mr. Josias Jessop, ... ob. 1790.

The family of Martin, one of the most ancient in this town, of whom any have remained to our time, lie buried in various parts of this aisle. Their deaths are chiefly commemorated on brass plates. Among them are the following:

JOHANNIS MARTINII†
Quod reliquum est, et claudi potuit,
Hic jacet.
Qui
Laboribus Patriæ, amicis, oppidique
Hujus Senatui, feliciter datis,
Post sexaginta tres Annos
Confectos, occubuit.
Hunc
Grati Nepotes jactabunt olim,
Et meritis impar præmium tulisse
Dolebunt frustra.

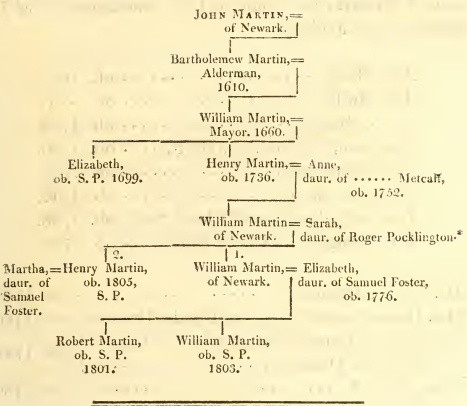
* This gentleman was a respectable publican at Newark, in which situation he made an ample fortune, and died an alderman of the corporation. The only surviving issue at this time is the Rev. John Ridghill, of Welborne, in the county of Lincoln. S. P. 1808.

† When the subject of this memoir died does not appear, but it was previous to the publication of Thoroton's Antiquities, as this record is inserted in that work. He appears to have been the founder of the family, and to have been succeeded by the person next recorded, who was alderman of the borough so early as 1610.

Mr. Bartholemew Martin, ... ob. ....
Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Martin, ob. 1699.
Mrs. Ann Martin, ... ob. 1752.
Mr. Henry Martin, ... ob. 1736.
Martha, wife of the Rev. Henry Martin, ob. 1795.
Rev. Henry Martin, ... ob. 1805.
Mr. William Martin, alderman. Four times mayor of Newark, ... ob. 1702.
Mr. William Martin, ... ob. 1760.
Mr. Thomas Martin, ... ob. 1763.
Mrs. Ann Martin, ... ob. 1779.
Also Ann Martin, their daughter, ... ob. 1769.
Also William Martin, their son, ... ob. 1804.
William Martin, esq. ..... ob. 1803.
Robert Martin, esq. ..... ob. 1801.
Sarah Martin, relict of Henry Martin, gent. ..... ob. 1758.
Elizabeth Martin, relict of Mr. William Martin, ... ob. 1776.

PEDIGREE OF MARTIN.

This family being now extinct in the male line, it might appear of little importance to add any genealogical notice of them to what may be collected from the memorials just cited, if the decease of the survivor of the family lately had not been productive of some pecuniary claims, which may at least justify the insertion of the following sketch of their pedigree in the *right line of descent*, leaving the descendants from collateral branches to establish their consanguinity with it, by the particular evidence they may possess.



Three other gravestones commemorate the interment of

John Cheetham, ... ob. 1653.
John Cheetham, ... ob. 168-.
Ann, wife of John Cheetham, .. ob. 1714.
John Cheetham, ... ob. 1742.

Some contiguous stones record the members of a family of the name of Swift, now extinct, but once of the first respectability in

* Vid. Hist. of Southwell, p. 164. This Roger Pocklington was mayor of Newark in 1711.

the town of Newark, and connected by marriage with the Leekes, the Snells, and the Jenisons.

John Swift, ... ob. 1623.
Jane Swift, ... ob. ....
..... Swift, ... ob. 1714.
Elizabeth, relict of John Swift, ... ob. 1726.
Christopher Swift, ... ob. 1742.
Elizabeth, his wife, ... ob. 1742.
Elizabeth, daughter of Christ. Swift, ob. 1728.
Jane, daughter of Christ. Swift, ... ob. 1752.

Mr. Charles Dranfield, ... ob. 1743.
Mrs. Helen Dranfield, relict of Charles Dranfield, ob. 1766.
Mary, wife of Henry Snart, daughter of Charles and Helen Dranfield, ... } ob. 1781.
Henry Snart,* ..... ob. 1786.

William Broadhurst, .. ob. 1768.
William Broadhurst, .. ob. 1772.
Mary Broadhurst, ... ob. 1774.
John Broadhurst, ... ob. 1781.

Mr. Richard Hawden, ... ob. 1726.
Dorothy Hawden, his wife, ... ob. 1711.
Mr. Richard Hawding, ... ob. 1751.
Ann Hawding, his sister, ... ob. 1782.

* This Henry Snart left two children, a son living S. P. 1809; and a daughter married to Mr. Richard Forster, of Newark, who has a numerous issue.

A LARGE brass plate presents the following inscription:

E. M. S.
JOHAN. TWELLS Scholæ Novarcensis per triginta
Circiter et novem annos Moderatoris.
Qualis quantusque vir fuerat
Aliunde quæras Lector.
Ejus quippe fuit, quæ præcipua est laus maximorum virorum
Laudes nec desiderare, nec ferre potuisse.
Post infinitos pæne labores
Ad promovendam rem grammaticam exactos.
Post scripta multifaria
Ad eandem artem reformandam
Et illustrandam exacta,
Euthanasiam, quam sibi semper optaverat,
Deo auspice feliciter tandem obtinuit.
Quarto Kal. Januarii. A. D. 1713.
Ætat. suæ Sexagessimo Primo.

Mr. William Killinger, alderman, ... ob. 1716.
Sarah, daughter of William Killinger, wife of Mr. John Milnes, ... ob. 1751.
Mr. Thomas Killinger, mayor of the corporation in the rebellion in 1746, ob. 1756.

THIS aisle is the place of sepulture of the Handley family, which has for some time flourished in the town of Newark. Their pedigree is annexed, and the deaths of such of them as have been here interred are recorded on brass plates, as follow:

Mr. William Handley, one of the aldermen of the borough, ... ob. 1788.
Sarah, wife of Mr. William Handley, ob. 1788.
William Handley, their son, ... ob. 1798.
Mrs. Ann Handley, ... ob. 1806.
Mrs. Elizabeth Handley, ... ob. 1803.

Near to these lies interred

Mr. alderman Thomas Bland, who married Miss Jane Handley, .. } ob. 1802.

On the pavement, in different places, are enumerated

Richard Harrison, ... ob. 1755.
Dorothy, his wife, ... ob. 1772.
Catherine Green, ... ob. 1778.
Jane Calcroft, ... ob. 1798.
William Calcroft, ... ob. 1805.
Henry Job, ... ob. 1799.
Ann Huddlestone, ... ob. 1802.
Ann Johnson, ... ob. 1656.
Mary, wife of John Lambert, ... ob. 1762.
Catherine Avery, ... ob. 1770.
Ralph Mossom, ... ob. 1746.
Garrat Ordoyno, ... ob. 1795.
Mrs. Annis, ... ob. 1746.
Mrs. Dodsworth, ... ob. 17..
Frances, wife of Richard Tenney, ob. 1804.
Martha Bienasy, ... ob. 1786.
Mr. John Whitteaker, ... ob. 171-.
Sarah, his wife, ... ob. 1737.
William Webster, ... ob. 1789.
Elizabeth, his wife, ... ob. 1785.
Philip Tallents, ... ob. 1789.
Albinia, wife of Richard Fisher, daughter of Philip Tallents, .. } ob. 1806.

Hardwick Taylor, ... ob. 1805.
Elizabeth, his wife, ... ob. 1806.
Elizabeth Allen, ... ob. 1776.
William Allen, her son, ... ob. 1795.

On a gravestone is the following inscription:

Here lyeth the bodys of
MR. WILLIAM SNELL,
An Attorney at Law, and onee
Mayor of this eorporation, and
MARY his wife.
She was the daughter of Mr. Mason,
An Attorney at Law.
She departed this life September 9th, 1710,
Aged 60 years.
He was buried January 30th, A. D. 1724,
Aged 77.

This family is now extinct, at least in the male line; but, in a topographical volume of this kind, it is necessary to rescue it from that oblivion, to which it might otherwise be consigned, on account of the ancient alliances by means of which the Snells connected themselves with Newark, and for the purpose of developing the descent and alienation of property that has occured in the place; which latter purpose, indeed, has been the principal inducement for inserting in this work any attempts toward genealogical deduction, confined even as they have generally been to the male line, or to those females through whom property has been transmitted.

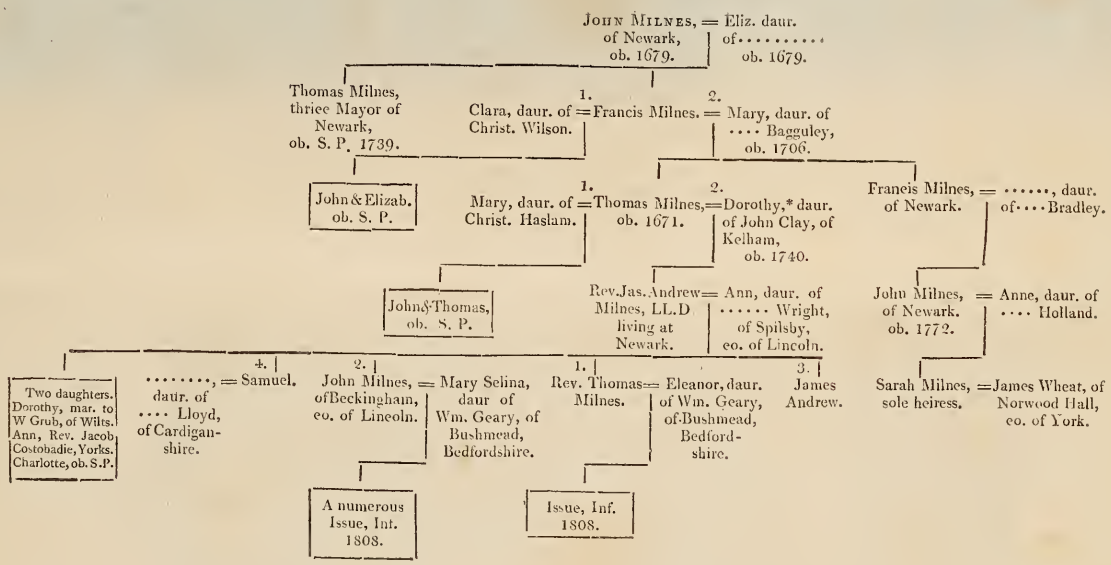
This family is said to have derived its descent from an illustrious knight, Sir Andrew Snell, in the reign of Henry VII, who

particularly distinguished himself in the battle of Bosworth field, and assisted in placing the diadem on that monarch's head. Arms seem to have been the heriditary profession of the family, for the next, of whom we meet with any authentic account, was a captain, Richard Snell, who was probably the author of the Newark family of that name, and who, being an active officer in the royal cause during the civil wars of Charles I, was in garrison here.

From a comparison of dates, it should appear, that he was the immediate progenitor of Richard Snell, whose wife and daughter lie buried in another part of the church, and will be mentioned in their proper place; which Richard was the father of the gentleman whose memory is recorded in the epitaph under consideration. It appears from the parish register, and other sources of local information, that Richard Snell left several children, of whom this William was probably the eldest son; as we find the lady he married, and who is here commemorated, was of an ancient family, and of large property; her mother being the heir general of one branch of the Leeks, noticed in a former page as persons of great consequence and authority, great benefactors to the town and church, and as the proprietors of one of the large religious houses here called the chauntry. After the decease of his wife he alienated his house and lands in Newark to Foster, of Woodborough, as has been heretofore noticed. He was mayor of Newark in 1701, and died, as we are informed by the foregoing inscription, in 1724, leaving but few descendants. The last male heir of the family was a gentleman who, having followed the profession of arms, retired in the latter part of life to the place of his nativity, and died but a few years since without issue. The only remains of this once flourishing stock are descended from a female of the last generation, are resident in London, and bear the name of Nixon

PEDIGREE OF MILNES, OF NEWARK.

Those genealogical pretensions, which have been generally stigmatized by the appellation of "pride of ancestry," are so common, appear so congenial to human vanity, and are distinguished by so much deference and respect, that many persons have been betrayed into the most improbable conjectures, and the most ridiculous fictions, in order to support their claims to this species of superiority. In this pursuit, the family under consideration, who are certainly of very considerable antiquity in the town of Newark, appear to have surrendered their indigenous pretensions, in order to engraft themselves on another stock of no greater celebrity, and of very dubious consanguinity. In pursuance of this predilection, they have claimed descent from a family of the same name, of Ashford, in the county of Derby; and also from another at Wakefield, in the county of York. As applied to these houses, it seems very doubtful whether they might not, with considerable propriety, adopt for themselves a motto something similar to that of one of our nobility:—"Not we from Kings, but Kings from us." Certain it is, that a family of this name has been settled at Newark, at as early a period as there are any parochial records of the place; and in conformity to what has before been observed on the origin of surnames, it is more than probable they derived theirs from either the place of their residence, or the early occupation of their progenitors; for, almost as far back as any thing is to be found relative to the history of Newark, we find its corn mills celebrated; the road leading to them bearing the appellation of Milne-gate; and the ancestors of the family, which we are considering, in possession of most of the property adjoining that road. In 1667, one of them built a mansion of considerable magnificence, according to the notions of those times, for his own residence, in this very place, which still remains with the initials of his own, and his wife's, names, inserted in the wall. For our present purpose, however, it is sufficient to trace this pedigree up to that period for which we may safely cite the authority of the parish register, and the tombs in, and about, the church.



* This Dorothy was daughter of John Clay, son of Robert Clay, son of the famous Hercules Clay, celebrated in several places in the foregoing pages, on account of his miraculous deliverance during the siege of Newark. This Dorothy had a brother, John, who married the daughter of the Rev. ..... Nash, of Kelham. Of this marriage there was issue only one son, who took the name of Roosby, and resided on an estate in Yorkshire bequeathed to him by a relative of that name. He died without issue but a few years ago, so that the posterity of Hercules Clay are extinct in the male line.

On a brass plate:

Here lieth the body of Mr. JOHN MILNES,
Thrice mayor of this town,
Who died Jan. 1st, A. D. 1739,
Aged 77.

And, on another similar plate:

And also the body of HANNAH,
The wife of Mr. John Milnes,
Who died 17th of July, 1753,
Aged 73 years.

The annexed pedigree will best exemplify the antiquity of this family in Newark, although deduced from no greater height than the most authentic parochial documents attest its accuracy. Other parts of this family lie interred in various parts of the church, and will be noticed in their proper places.

The last inhabitant of this aisle, who is commemorated on the floor, or pavement of it, is

MARY, the wife of
The Rev. Davis Pennell,
who died Jan. 8th, 1803.*

* This lady was a daughter of an ancient family of the name of Drury, of the town of Nottingham, and wife of the worthy vicar of Newark. Her family is now represented by William Drury Lowe, esq. of Locko Park in the county of Derby.

In the north aisle, says Thoroton, are two portraits with the drapers' arms over them, and the following inscription:

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BOSTONE Merceri,
Et WILLIELMI BOLI, filii dicti Johannis.
Qui WILLIELMUS ob 4 Die Aprilis Anno Dom. 1551
Quorum Animabus, &c. &c.

And, on a brass plate affixed to one of the pillars:

Pray for the soule of THOMAS GRIFFETH, gentleman,
which decessed the V day of March, Anno Dom. MV XIX
On whose soule J. H. U have mercy. Amen.

An effigies with the following inscription under it, is next to be noticed:

To the memory of Mr. JOHN JOHNSON, alderman,
and twice mayor of this loyal and unanimous corpo-
ration of Newarke, who deceased the 24th day of
January, Anno Dom^i. 1659, and lies interred near this
place, with hopes of a joyfull resurrection.*

Hoc grati animi ergo triste monumentum
posuit
Johannes Johnsonus cognatus ejus.

* The unanimity here alluded to, from the date, it appears was in favor of the restoration of King Charles II, to whom, and to whose family, it has already been noticed, the town of Newark was especially devoted.

By the north east corner upon a marble within an alabaster on the wall :

M. S.

HENRICO TREWMANNO viro fæliciter docto & hujus
Ecclesiæ præsuli vigilantissimo
Quis hunc quæsivit angulum quæris?
Veritatis Angelus
Quis hic Conditus est, viator rogas?
Sale & Melle conditus ipse & Sal & Melo
—Verus homo veri Dei ΑΨΕΥΔΗΣ ΑΓΓΕΛΙΩΤΗΣ:
Absit venalis gloria, & Colossis mendax Marmor.
Non adblandiente verborum, lapidumve strue
Illum, vel vivum, vel mortuum ementiemur,
Cum sibi sculpta laus,
—Et doctum existit Monumentum.——Hen. Trewman.
Hic Sydus eluxit inter sydera jam coronatus
Dum desideriis syderatos relinquens nos
Cœlicolis triumphant sacer mysta,
Insanis populi turbis
Sæculorum fævis turbinibus inturbatus
Insolitus mundi, & procellosis fluctibus
Non minus solito serenus;
Sic cautus ipsius Gubernator
In tranquillo fatalis naufragii speculator tutus,
Et clarior in obscuritate temporum factus,
Stelliferi claritate Olympi gaudes
O lampas fulgens
Quid quæris amplius?
Regi à Sacris, cœlestis orator, & Capellanus:
—Populo à Mysteriis veritatis Assertor, & minister:
Amicis à sacro fœdere sanctissimus cultor,
Cœli jam municeps.
In eloquio casti sermonis, joci
In consuetudine, Generosi-honesti.
Flores & fructus:
Et rerum veritate, & verborum varietate
Facundus omnibus, & fæcundus-mellifluus Artifex.
Sic lucidissimis elegantiarum gemmis ornatum,
Et divino Entheatum pectus fervore
Plusquam Humana sapuit:
Mirantesq, omnes attonuit audientium Choros.
Fœlicitatem, quam vivendo dedit, abstulit abeundo:
Sic utilis terris, sic dulcis cœlo,
Nusquam non integer
ΠΑΝΑΛΗΘΗΣ.

Charissimi Soceri memoriæ piè consulens, triste hoc sui obsequii ministerium posuit L. Jenison. Ætatis Quinquagesimo quinto obiit 2 Decemb. Anno Restituto Mundo, 1655.

BEHIND THE ALTAR.

Proceeding across the church, from the north, toward the south aisle, behind the altar, are the following inscriptions on contiguous stones in the pavement:

Mr. John Tomlinson, ... ob. 1722.
Barbara, wife of Mr. John Tomlinson, ... ob. 1746.
Elizabeth, wife of Mr. James Tomlinson, ... ob. 1756.
Mr. James Tomlinson, ... ob. 1767.
Anne, wife of James Tomlinson, ... ob. 1769.
Mr. James Tomlinson, bookseller, ... ob. 1789.
James Tomlinson, junr. ..... ob. 1790.
Elizabeth, his wife, ... ob. 1791.
George, son of Wm. and Elizabeth Tomlinson, ob. 1796.
Charles, son of Wm. and Elizabeth Tomlinson, ob. 1799.
Mr. William Tomlinson, ... ob. 1807.
Mary, daughter of James and Anne Tomlinson, ob. 1796.
Anne, daughter of James and Anne Tomlinson, ob. 1802.

And, on a neat mural monument, the following inscription to the memory of the last of this family who lies here interred:

Sacred to the memory of
GEORGE TOMLINSON, Gent.
Who died a batchelor 9 March, 1808,
Aged 65 years.
This monument is erected as a token of gratitude
By his affectionate Nephew,
Reuben Terrewest.

Mr. John Derry, ... ob. 1790.
Mrs. Jane Derry, wife of Mr. John Derry, .. ob. 1750.

John Twelch, ... ob. 1793.
Ann Twelch, relict of John Twelch, ob. 1804.
John Twelch, son of the above, .. ob. 1775.
William, son of ditto ..... ob. 1786.

Here lieth the body of
JOHN MILNES, Gent.*
Who departed this life the 20th day of February, 1772,
In the 60th year of his age.

In memory of ANNE,
Late wife of Mr. JOHN MILNES,
Who departed this life January 6th, 1746,
Aged 33 years.

Also of
HANNAH, RICHARD, FRANCIS, JOHN, JOHN, and ANN,
Their children,
Who died in infancy.

SAMUEL,
Son of Mr. FRANCIS MILNES,
Buried June 9, 1717.

Thomas Harper, ... ob. 1774.
Rebecca, his wife, ... ob. 1779.
William Barnard, ... ob. 1780.
Ruth, his wife, ... ob. 1781.

* A pedigree of this family has already been introduced. Their remains lie in various places of the church and church-yard; but sufficient notice, it is presumed, has here been taken of them to answer all the purposes of future enquiry, genealogical, or otherwise.

William Lang, ... ob. 1775.
Sarah, his wife, ... ob. 1767.
Mary, wife of William Shackles of Hull, .. ob. 1747.
Stephen, their son, ... ob. 1756.
Ann, wife of John Brown, ... ob. 1772.
George Talar, ... ob. 165-.
John Clarke, ... ob. 1701.
Ann, wife of Edward Callis, ... ob. 1717.
Matthew Ward, officer of excise, ... ob. 1771.
John Pudsey, late of Eaden, Yorkshire, ... ob. 1787.
Lawrence Staples, ... ob. 1805.
William Crampern, ... ob. 1808.

On a small monument affixed to the back of the screen immediately behind the altar, under an effigies, is the following epitaph:

> This monument represents the person of JOHN JOYCE of Belvoir, esq. deceased in Lent 1608, who served a long time the house of Rutland, first secretary to the Right Honourable and worthy Lords Edward and John, Earls of Rutland in their several times, and lastly steward of the household to the Right Honourable and noble Lord Roger, now Earl of Rutland, &c. He was about the age of 60, and in his declining time made choyce to end his dayes in this town, and to leave his body here enterred, whose love and charitable affection, he hath by his last will expressed to this church and poor of the town. Et sic in vitâ & morte gaudet in Domino.

SOUTH AISLE.

THE first object which arrests the passenger's attention in this aisle is a mural monument to the memory of Hercules Clay,* the miraculous dreamer, whose name has been introduced in a former part of this volume.—The inscription is in the words following:

QUOD FUI SUM.
HERCULIS CLAY Senatoris Novercensis anno
Præturæ suæ morientis primo Januarii 1644
Qui anno Domini 1643, 5to Idus Martias abhorrendi
Pyyroboli fulmine in domum ab obsidentibus
Collimato et penitus evertente ipse cum suis
Dei favore servatus hunc diem gratitudinis
Ergo et in perpetuam rei istius memoriam
Eleemosinâ et sacrâ concione
Celebrandum curavit.
Hoc pacto
Sibi monumentum conficiens
Marmore ant ære perennius.
Expuit ignivomum sulphur Balista cruenta
Inque lares nostros, inque Novarca, tuos.
Occidit ipsa domus; cecidit sic missile fulgur,
Cælitùs admonitus numine tutus eram.
Herculeis plus raptus ego quam viribus alto
Et luto ejectus, sydera summa colo.
Ignes jam fatuos in cælum tende rebellis
Θεομακειν metuis qui χασφονς cras.
Non audes ignave tuas dispergere flammas
Dum Carolus terras Carolus astra tenet.

Nec non uxoris suæ dilectissimæ
MARIÆ ejusdem fælicitatis
(Dei munere) participis.

Wee two made one by his decree
That is but onc in trinity
Did live as one till death came in
And made us two of one agen
Death was much blam'd for our divorce
But striving how he might doe worse
By killing th' one as well as th' other
He fairely brought us both togeather
Our soules togeather where death dare not come
Our bodyes lie interr'd beneath this tomb
Wayting the rusurrection of the just
O know thy selfe (O man) thou art but dust.

* VIDE ante. p. 48. After the notice which has already been taken of this extraordinary person, in several pages of this work, it is unnecessary to add any thing here, except to observe that his

Near to the last mentioned monument is another with the following inscription:

QUOD RELIQUUM EST.
GULIELMI HOBMAN, præfecti hujus oppidi
Novarchienſis, spe resurrectionis
Hic requiescit, qui postquam fere
Semiannum temporibus procellosis,
Lancem justiciæ æquo libramine,
Et intemeratâ fidelitate, sustinuisset,
Tandem, relictis matre, uxore,
Tribus filiis et unâ filiâ,
Regimen successori,
Corpus terræ,
Animam Deo,
Pie resignavit
8 Die Mensis Martii, anno Salutis
Humanæ 1659.*

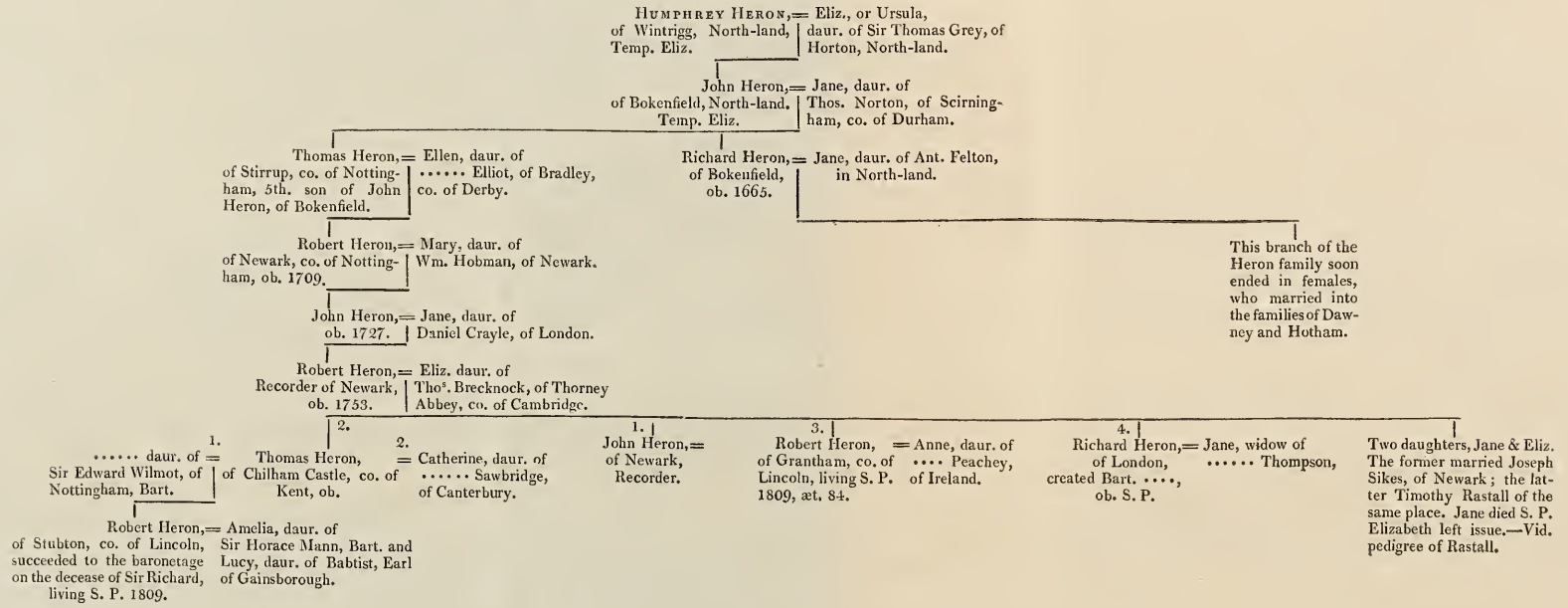
The next monument is sacred to the memory of part of a family of great antiquity, which for some generations flourished at Newark. We have seen, in a former page, that it has produced recorders to the borough, and historians of its fame. The annexed pedigree gives all the other information respecting them which falls within the design of this work, so far as it respects genealogy.

bible, with some of his hand writing in it, remains to this time in the possession of the Rev. Dr. Milnes of Newark, who, as appears, by the Milnes' pedigree, is a descendant of the alderman.

* Thoroton informs us that there was a shield of arms on this monument, which Dugdale, in his visitation, ordered to be defaced. This family long flourished at Newark, among the most wealthy and honourable of its inhabitants, but has been extinct for near a century, in the male line. A few portraits of them are still extant in the Rastall family, and others, of which they were progenitors through females.

PEDIGREE OF HERON, LATE OF NEWARK.

In the college of Heralds is a well authenticated pedigree of this family in all its branches, which were numerous and highly respectable. They claim their descent from an ancestor of great renown in the county of Northumberland, at so early a period as the year 1100. If it were only that their genealogy is so correctly deduced, and preserved with so much certainty, in a public depository, there would be no necessity for inserting here the remote origin of a family, who had no connection with that county of which we are now professing to give some account, till several centuries after; but, as it has been elsewhere in this volume observed, the insertion of pedigrees in this work, being rather designed to elucidate the descent of property within the scope of our chorographical investigation, than to assist the herald, it has been an object rather to abstain from enumerating the very early gradations of descent, than to be profuse in delineating them, except in those few instances where our information has been new, or where our discoveries involved in them any subject of antiquarian curiosity. For similar reasons, care has been taken not to travel into the collateral ramifications of families, beyond the immediate necessity imposed by the subject to be illustrated.



Near this place lye intered the bodies of JOHN HERON Esq. and of JANE, his wife, the former of whom died on the 8 of December, 1727, aged 63, and the latter on the 14th of November, aged 71.

He was the son of ROBERT HERON, who died on the 16 of May, 1709, aged 68, and whose body is also intered near this place; they were both men of unblemished integrity. ROBERT was the son of THOMAS HERON, fifth son of JOHN HERON Esq. of Bockenfield in the county of Northumberland, a younger branch of the antient barony of Heron in that county; whose sons and family were eminently loyal to King Charles the first, in whose service the abovenamed Thomas was major of the regiment of horse commanded by colonel Robert Dalyson, and also captain of a troop therein.

She was youngest sister and executrix of Mr. DANIEL CRAYLE, whose monument she erected in the south aisle of this church, and was a woman who not only manifested a pious and charitable disposition throughout her life, but did extend the influence of it to posterity by settling an annual charity for ever.

This monument was erected to the memory of the abovesaid JOHN and JANE HERON by ROBERT HERON their only surviving son and heir.

NEARLY contiguous to the last-mentioned memorial of departed worth, the attention is attracted by a splendid display of sepulchral grandeur, in commemoration of merit somewhat more equivocal. It is but justice to observe, that the virtues attributed to the object of the inscription, by the judicious pen of his monumental biographer, were incontestably possessed by him in an eminent degree. The dark shades of his character it would be unreasonable to expect in a species of composition which, flowing from affection or gratitude, perhaps sees no faults; but which, at all events, reluctantly acknowleges

them. On the historian a different duty is imposed: He must not only hold out patterns to invite imitation, but examples to deter, or his duty will be but half performed; and such is the perverse inclination in human nature to err, that, it is to be feared, smaller will be the number of those seduced (if I may use the expression) into the paths of virtue, by the contemplation of an amiable character, and the universal respect paid to it; than of those who will be deterred from vice, by observing a man endowed with all the choicest gifts of nature, possessed of wealth, power, and dignity, who, by the habitual indulgence of some perverse propensities, lives un-respected, and dies un-lamented.

Sacred to the memory of BARNARD WILSON, D. D.
Upwards of forty years vicar of this place.
A man
of sense, politeness, and learning,
without
Pride, reserve, or pedantry.
Possessed of an affluent fortune,
His hand was ever open to relieve the necessitous.
His extensive charities when living,
and ample benefactions
at his decease,
have raised him a living monument in the hearts of the poor.
He departed this life on the 30th of April, 1772,
Aged 83 years.
Robert Wilson Cracroft Esq. his nephew,
has with gratitude and affection inscribed this to his memory.

The Rev. Barnard Wilson was a native of Newark, and the son of Barnard Wilson, who carried on the trade of a mercer in that place with reputation and profit, till past the meridian of life; when he failed for a sum of money which (though it would be considered as a mere trifle in these times) appeared *then* to have shut out every prospect of comfort to himself, or advancement to his family. Young Barnard,

however, having been considered as a lad of promise, and the father as a man of unsullied integrity, some of the principal inhabitants of the town procured the admission of the son upon the foundation of Westminster school; and by their joint contributions, not only carried him through this earlier part of his education without the discredit attached to poverty, but, when advanced by the regular routine of that foundation to Trinity college, Cambridge, supported him with liberality and effect. He was distinguished at both seminaries as a youth of lively parts, and some erudition. These qualities, accompanied by no inconsiderable propensity to gaiety (it has been said, even to dissoluteness) recommended him to several youths of superior fortune and rank, to whom he attached himself with peculiar assiduity, and whom he flattered with unusual adroitness. Among these, while at Westminster, was Thomas, duke of Newcastle, the original author of all his future fortunes.

When he had finished his education at Cambridge, and had taken orders, he found his father the occupier of a large old house, called the Friary, at Newark, *where* he and his wife subsisted on the wreck of their little property, the occasional assistance of their friends, and the emoluments arising from taking several young ladies as boarders. Among these was a Miss Bradford, a young woman of reputable connexions, agreeable person, polished manners, and possessing a fortune of £1200. Whether the lady, or her fortune, presented the principal attraction to young Wilson, can only be collected from his subsequent conduct; but to the obtaining of one, or the other, he dedicated the whole of his time, and succeeded in securing the lady's affections; which she manifested with a degree of publicity that was considered as scarcely compatible with female decorum. The vicarage of Newark becoming vacant, his friend, the Duke of Newcastle,

procured it for our young divine; and very well satisfied was the parish with the appointment; for though but a superficial theologian, he had a good person, a commanding aspect, a clear voice, and an harmonious elocution; so that, till a later period of his life, when he began to mix personal invective and parochial politicks with the duties of his function, he continued a popular, and an agreeable preacher.

In 1717, Mr. Wilson had published a translation of several harrangues by the most eminent members of the French academy; Fenelon, Flechier, Boileau, Pelisson, Cassagnes, Fontenelle, Montigni, and Dacier. This work he dedicated to Sir George Markham, member of parliament for the borough of Newark. At this time he had no particular acquaintance with the baronet; but as Wilson himself was an inhabitant of the borough, and reckoned several electors among his relatives and connexions, there would have been nothing improper, or extraordinary, in claiming the protection of Sir George, if he had not outraged common sense, and set decency at defiance, in his manner of addressing him. Markham was singularly weak, and eminently wicked. It must have been a matter of the utmost delicacy, to seek the protection of such a character, for a literary work, in language that should please the patron, and yet not disgust the publick. It should seem, the former of these objects was the only one which influenced the author. Great allowances are undoubtedly to be made to biography, and especially to those writers of it who are obliged to celebrate the virtues of the living. When recording the fame of deceased heroes, it is only a tribute paid by justice and esteem to departed genius and lamented merit; but when it comes in the form of a dedication, or an address, the author becomes influenced by his subject, by his hopes, his fears; he *claims* protection, perhaps he *hopes* for preferment; from the apprehension of not saying enough, he oversteps the limit of

propriety, and praises with too liberal a hand. Giving due weight, however, to all these considerations, this dedication to Sir George Markham so far exceeded all common forms on similar occasions, that the world were divided in opinion respecting its application. It was fulsome panegyrick, or it was insolent irony. Our author, it seems, knew the world better than the world knew him. However wide Sir George Markham might choose to depart from the practice of religion, he was not insensible to the advantages of a good reputation. He had sense enough to know that "laudari a laudato viro," was no less desirable now, than it had been in earlier times: And perhaps his anxiety about character might have increased in proportion to his departure from virtue. Admitting this, and with a weak mind it is a case extremely common, it is not extraordinary that he should have been enamoured of young Wilson's talents, that he should have been proud of such a champion, and eager to reward him for so acceptable a service. Sir George very soon gave him the superintendence and management of large estates in the county of Lincoln, and recommended him as a husband to a Miss Ogle, daughter of an Irish gentleman of that name, who had married Markham's only sister.

The tide of Wilson's fortune began now to flow rapidly. He had placed his parents in his parsonage house at Newark, their former situation being thought by their son incompatible with his new dignities.* He had erected for himself a mansion of considerable dimensions, at an outside of the town, where he lived in no small splendor, accompanied by Miss Bradford. This circumstance, however, did not prevent his paying his addresses to several other ladies in

* He was at this time vicar of Newark in Nottinghamshire; rector of Frisby in Lincolnshire; chaplain to a regiment; prebendary of Lincoln; master of St. Leonard's Hospital in Newark; and in reasonable expectation of other and greater preferment, part of which he afterwards obtained.

succession, among whom were Miss Ogle, before mentioned; Lady Elizabeth Finch, afterwards Lady Mansfield; and a Miss Davis. Of these, the first mentioned had influence enough with her uncle to procure from him a bequest of almost his whole fortune in favor of Wilson, to the prejudice of his own nephews, her brothers, to whom he left only a trifling legacy. Lady Elizabeth Finch rejected his suit with marks of peculiar disdain; and Miss Davis prosecuted him for a breach of contract with her, and recovered £7000 damages. This happened in 1747.*

A long course of irregular living had reduced Sir George Markham, for some years before his decease, to a state of great mental, as well as bodily, imbecility; and in this state it was, that he was persuaded to execute the testament before mentioned, by which Wilson succeeded to his immense property. There could be no doubt but Miss Ogle considered him as her future husband, and in that confidence had exerted herself so much in his behalf, to the prejudice of her brothers. Her lover, however, manifested no disposition to bring the connection to a conclusion after the death of Sir George, and the lady soon became a lunatick, and found an assylum with her friends in Dublin. Whether this melancholy catastrophe originated in ill requited passion, or was an hereditary disease, it would be difficult, at this distance of time, to ascertain: The censorious part of the world attributed it to the former cause; Wilson with great industry propagated the latter opinion; and justified his desertion of her by declaring his conviction of the approaching malady. The disappointment which both herself, and her eldest brother, as heir to Sir George Markham, had suffered, might indeed be considered as sufficient to drive *them* to

* Vide account of this in Gent. Mag for 1747, p. 293.

distraction; but an argument, of no inconsiderable weight in favour of the supposition which Wilson and his friends supported, was soon furnished by the insanity of two younger sons of Mr. Ogle.

The undisturbed enjoyment of such an immense property, acquired in such an irregular manner, was scarcely to be expected; and accordingly, very soon after the death of Markham, we find Wilson involved in disputes, both civil and criminal, with the family of Ogle. The elder son instituted a suit in the commons against Wilson, in order to invalidate the will of Sir George Markham; and Wilson exhibited articles of the peace in the court of King's Bench, against the second Ogle, who had been guilty of some outrages on the person of his antagonist. Both these contests, however, were soon after compromised, by the payment of £30,000; 20,000 of which was to go to the elder Ogle, and the remaining 10,000 to be divided among the younger children; of whom the daughter, and the youngest son, died in early life, in a state of insanity; and the second was burnt in the great fire of Newgate, toward the beginning of the last century.

The subject of our memoir, being now placed above the frowns of fortune, is said to have indulged the natural propensities of his constitution, in many promiscuous amours. The lady who had sacrificed the nicer proprieties of her sex, and the approbation of the world, to the value which she placed on his society, thought her assiduities but ill requited by a divided heart; and is said, by some, to have possessed herself of some secrets relating to the effects of his gallantries, that placed his reputation at least, if not his corporal safety, completely in her power. Others have supposed that she was privy to some transactions concerning the disposition of Sir George Markham's property, that would not bear the scrutiny of the law. The inducement,

whether arising out of fear or favor, has been variously conjectured, and as variously related, but must ever remain a mystery till the secrets of all hearts are disclosed; but to the surprise of every one who knew Wilson (and the singular events of his life had made him a character of great notoriety) after such a variety of adventures with the fair sex,

"Post varios casus, & tot discrimina rerum"

in the field of love, he privately married the first object of his choice, Miss Bradford, at a town in Lincolnshire, but a few miles distant from Newark.* This union was not distinguished by any appearance of very ardent passion, or by any pledges of their mutual affection. They jogged on together (as the vulgar phrase goes) through a long life, upon terms of decent civility and mutual forbearance. So inveterate are early habits, that even at a very advanced period, there is good reason for supposing he indulged in sensual gratifications incompatible with conjugal fidelity and professional decorum. But the age of jealousy was past: No family broils interrupted the calm of indifference, and fifty retrograded into fifteen with only the punishment of being ridiculous, but without any tendency to produce domestic infelicity. Mrs. Wilson preserved to the last her character for a strong understanding and polite address, and died at no distant period from her husband, with the reputation of benevolence.

Avarice and ambition are passions which, it is well known, generally increase by gratification. Wilson, through life, afforded a remarkable proof of this observation. In possesion of considerable preferment, and an immense private fortune,† he early became

* Claypole.

† Worth little, if any thing, less than £100,000.

greedy of promotion, and troublesome in his applications for it. Importunity on one side produced peevishness on the other; an essential difference of political opinion, smothered indeed for a time from motives of worldly prudence, fanned the gathering flame; and at length an irreconcileable disagreement took place between our hero and his patron, the Duke of Newcastle. The Duke exercised considerable influence in the election of members to represent the borough of Newark in parliament. This influence, from the period of his difference with his patron, our divine directed all his efforts to overturn. He purchased estates, he erected houses, and he procured assignments of mortgages in the town of Newark. He advanced money to many of its inhabitants by way of loan, to some occasionally as a free gift. He established charity schools; he distributed alms; in short, he left no means unessayed to raise an opposite influence in the borough to that of his Grace of Newcastle, which the vastness of his fortune enabled him to attempt. If the accusations against the Duke, of duplicity, of breach of promise, of concerted mortification, as given out by the friends of Wilson, were well founded, his opposition was certainly, at least, excusable, and might even, considering their difference in political opinions, be laudable, as far as it was confined to the efforts arising out of his own private fortune; further than this, however, justice forbids the biographer to praise, or even to extenuate his conduct. The preferment he held from the bounty of the Duke, he was highly censurable in prostituting to the purposes of opposing him.* Under all the favourable circumstances of his situation which have been detailed; resentment adding the keenest edge to his ambition;

* As vicar of Newark, Wilson was a trustee of large charity estates within that borough, and to the exercise of his powers in that capacity, considerable borough interest was annexed. He also had some influence with a few families, from his appointment to the eleemosinary advantages of St. Leonard's hospital in Newark.

and political enthusiasm conferring the plausible sanction of patriotism on both; it must seem extraordinary that all his attempts, and they were many, to establish his own parliamentary interest in this borough, on the ruins of that which he opposed, should never have been attended with success. The solution of the difficulty is to be discovered in the predominance of the other passion which had taken the strongest hold of Wilson's mind. While his means were slender, he was liberal almost to profusion: as he advanced in years, the pleasures of hospitality, the charms of splendor, the fascination of celebrity, all, all yielded to the thirst of accumulation; and he died amidst coffers overflowing with unproductive guineas, that would have turned the scale of borough interest at Newark in his favor, in any one of the numerous contests there which he promoted or supported.*

He died, as we observe from the inscription on his monument, at the advanced age of 83, in the year 1772; and even then the soundness of his constitution promised a long continuance of life; but "Diis aliter visum." After a genial and early commencement of spring, the weather became unusually severe. He caught cold, a fever ensued, and he took to his bed. His family, with that attention which duty and propriety dictated, sent an express to London for the best advice. Before it could arrive, the symptoms of his disease had materially changed their appearance, and the remedy prescribed was no longer adapted to the case presented: Compliance proved fatal; for the patient, who had struggled with the disorder till the crisis was past, fell a sacrifice to the misapplication of that skill which was exerted to preserve his life.

* Nearly five thousand pounds were said to have been found in different parts of his house, principally in guineas of Queen Anne's reign, and in half crowns of William III.

THE dark shades of Wilson's character will be easily collected from the foregoing memoirs. It is but justice to his memory, to add, that, if he was not sufficiently cautious in concealing his evil propensities, he was not ostentatious in the display of his good qualities. He was a considerate landlord, and a kind master: His friends were few; but thesteadiness of their attachment proclaimed, at least, the courtesy of the man who attracted it. His charities were splendid, but the prying eye of curiosity has discovered in the motive to them something equivocal. However this be, candor claims the acknowlegement, that "his corse was bedewed with the tear of many a widow," and his obsequies hallowed by the sigh of many an orphan.

THE next monument is to the memory of one who was connected by birth, and by marriage, with two families which have been already noticed in this volume, viz. those of Heron, and of Taylor: it will be unnecessary, therefore, to do more than merely insert the inscription, which is as follows. If the partiality of a husband's pen has not given too high a coloring to her character, she was, indeed, an example to her sex, which can never be surpassed, however we may hope it will be often imitated. Such an assemblage of virtues seldom fall to the lot of one and the same person; and some of them can scarcely find a field for exertion, but in the most trying situations.

ΟΥΧ ΩΣ ΕΓΩ ΘΕΛΩ

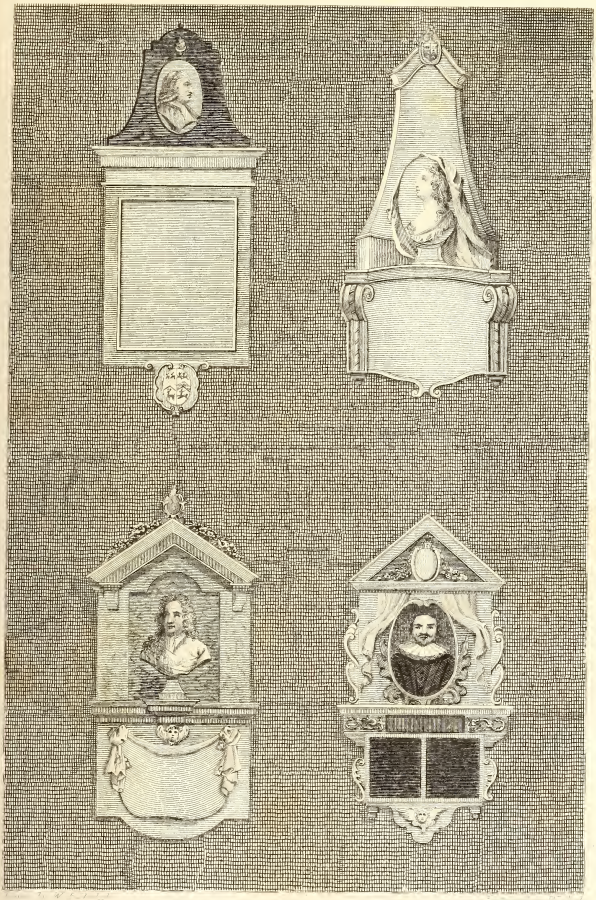
Near this place lyeth interred the body of MRS. ANNE TAYLOR, (youngest daughter of JOHN HERON, Esq. and JANE his wife, of this parish) the wife of Dr. ROBERT TAYLOR, physician extraordinary to the King, and likewise physician to his majesty's household, a woman of consummate virtue and prudence; in whom a discernment and fortitude above her sex were happily united with that sweetness of manners, which is the characteristic of it, and with a piety, void of all superstition, which rendered her one of its greatest ornaments.

These uncommon virtues, christian reader, which were the daily admiration of her friends, and made the constant happiness of her husband, whilst the Almighty indulged her example to this world, have, through the merits of our blessed Redeemer, most assuredly obtained her an eternal reward in the next; to which it pleased God to call her on the XIIth of November in the year of our Lord MDCCLVII, and in the LVIIIth of her age; after she had sustained, with the most exemplary patience and resignation to his will, the misery of a long and painful sickness; which had eluded the medical endeavours of her husband's friends, as well as his own; whose affectionateregard to so excellent a wife, hath consecrated this marble to her memory.

HAVING examined all the monuments in this aisle, we proceed to the more humble memorials of those, whose deaths are recorded on the pavement of the floor.

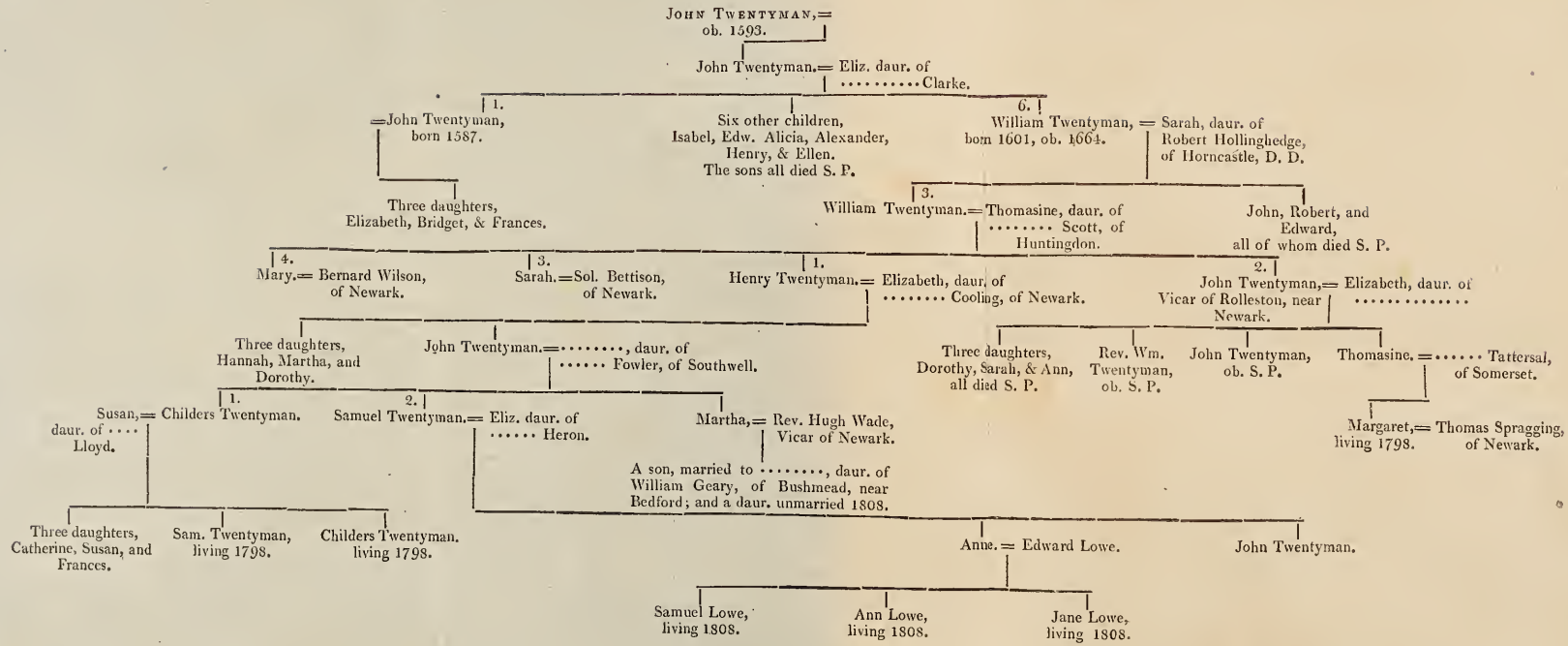
In memory of MR. JOHN HERON,
who was buried Feb. 17, 1731,
Aged 42 years.

Also of MARY, the wife of SAMUEL TWENTYMAN,
And daughter of the said Mr. JOHN HERON,
Who died the 26th of June, 17--,
Aged 31 years.



MONUMENTS IN NEWARK CHURCH

PEDIGREE OF TWENTYMAN.*



* The first part of this pedigree is a mere transcript of an ancient one in the possession of Mr. Samuel Twentyman, late an alderman of the corporation of Newark. The second part, viz. from 1600 to 1700, from a similar one in the possession of the family of Spragging, long resident in the town of Newark, connected by marriage with that of Twentyman; and the latter part is collected from various authorities, but more especially from the parish register of Newark.

Not far from the last-mentioned lie the remains of

Mr. JOHN TWENTYMAN,
Who died .... 1735.*

Beneath this stone are deposited the remains of
MARGARET BURDON,
Wife of
Rowland Burdon, esq. of Castle Eden, in the County of Durham.
Ob. Feb. 17, 1791. Ætat 31.†

Barbara Gibson, ... ob. 1770.
John, son of Isaac Barber, ... ob. 1798.
Mr. John Death, once alderman, ... ob. 1590.
Mrs. Mary Sturtevant, relict of Leek Sturtevant, ob. 1771.
Mr. Thomas Jackson, organist of this church .. ob. 1772.
Thomas Groves, esq. ..... ob. 1790.
Christian, relict of Thomas Groves, ... ob. 1804.
Catherine Clack, ... ob. 1791.
Anne Wilcockson, ... ob. 1791.
James, son of Mr. James Wilcockson, ... ob. 1759.
Anne, wife of Mr. James Wilcockson, ... ob. 1748.
Anne Lloyd, ... ob. 1707.

* In a former part of this volume the origin of this family, and their consequence in an earlier century, have been celebrated. They are now extinct in the male line, but their descendants may, nevertheless, indulge the honorable pride of ancestry, by referring to the annexed pedigree. Vide ante, p. 33.

† This lady was one of the daughters of ..... Brandling, esq. of the county of Northumberland, and M. P. She was journeying southward in a state of affliction for the loss of an only child, when she fell a victim here to the united influence of mental anxiety and bodily disease.

On a brass plate,

Here lieth the body of Mr. THOMAS LUND, once mayor.
Ob. 1715.

Here lieth the body of Mrs. ALDRESS LUND,
Ob. 1750, ætat 57.

Near this place
Lies the body of Mr. JOSEPH DEATH LUND,
Alderman, and thrice mayor of Newark,
Ob. 1756, ætat 67.

Mr. William Crampern, ... ob. 1748.
Mary Crampern, his wife, ... ob. 1784.
Susanna, their daughter, ... ob. 1796.
Anne, wife of John Crampern, ... ob. 1768.
John Callis Crampern, ... ob. 1792.
Mary Crampern, his wife, ... ob. 1795.

Mrs. Anne Derry, ... ob. 1777.
Mrs. Susannah Derry, ... ob. 1785.
William Derry, sen. ..... ob. 1788.
Mr. Matthew Derry, ... ob. 1727.
Sarah Derry, his wife, ... ob. 1750.
Elizabeth, their daughter, relict of William Elliot, ob. 1795.
Jane, wife of William Derry, jun. ..... ob. 1788.

Samuel Sketchley, late of Burton upon Trent, .. ob. 1775.
Isabella, daughter of Samuel Sketchley, ... ob. 1777.
Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Sketchley, esq. alderman of this borough, ... } ob. 1808.

Jane, the wife of George Lawrence, daughter of Francis Appleyard, of Beverly, esq. } ob. 1793.
Mr. George Lawrence, ... ob. 1802.*

Mary Beatniffe, ... ob. 1795.
Catherine Holden, her sister, ... ob. 1795.†

Mr. Richard Powel, ... ob. 1732.
Mrs. Ann Powel, relict of Mr. John Powel, ob. 1741.
Mrs. Mary Cayborne, ... ob. 1789.
Catherine Came, relict of Richard Came, esq. ob. 1771.
Richard Came, esq. ..... ob. 1762.
Mr. Thomas Haslam Parnel, ... 1794.
Mr. John and Mr. James Metford, sons of James Metford, M.D. late of Beckingham, in the County of Lincoln, ... } ob. 1730 & 1731.

Mr. Alexander Clarke, ... ob. 1722.
Elizabeth, relict of Richard Garnon, late rector of North Witham, county of Lincoln, only daughter of Mr. Alexander Clarke, ... } ob. 1728.
Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Clarke, ... ob. 1686.

* This gentleman was an alderman of the borough of Newark, and a considerable benefactor to one of its charitable institutions, as has before been noticed.

† These two ladies were daughters of the Rev. ..... Beatniffe. The last-mentioned was widow of a gentleman of the ancient family of Holden, of Aston, in the county of Derby, and mother of the present Robert Holden, of Darly Abbey, in the same county.

Mr. William Hawding, ... ob. 1742.
Lucy Hawding, ... ob. 1788.
Mrs. Lucy Hawding, widow of Mr. William Hawding, ... ob. 1768.
Elizabeth Hawding, ... ob. 1770.

Mrs. Hannah Spragging, ... ob. 1745.
Samuel, son of Mr. Samuel Spragging, ... ob. 1749.
Francis Spragging, ... ob. ——
Samuel Spragging, ... ob. 1716.
Anne, wife of Samuel Spragging, ... ob. 1760.
Samuel Spragging, ... ob. 1780.
Susannah Spragging, his wife, ... ob. 1768.

Mr. Edward Smith, alderman of the corporation, ob. 1759.
Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, his wife, ... ob. 1761.
Mary Godfrey, niece of Mr. Edward Smith, .. ob. 1759.

Matthias Cumberland, ... ob. 1739.
Mrs. Dorothy Cumberland, his mother, ... ob. 17-8.
Ann Cumberland, relict of Matthias Cumberland, ob. 1784.
Matthias Cumberland, her grandson, ... ob. 1777.
Mr. Bryan Cumberland, ... ob. 1761.

Several persons of the name of Gascoyne, but the dates obliterated.

Nathaniel Newham, ... ob. 1683.
———— Newham, ... ob. 17--.
Sarah, his wife, ... ob. 1773.
Mrs. Alice Stowe, ... ob. 1769.
Mrs. Catherine Wilmot, ... ob. 1714.

Mr. Daniel Caparne, ... ob. 1686.
Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Daniel Caparne, ... ob. 1734.
Mrs. Elizabeth Longbotham, relict of Thomas Longbotham, of Barnett, ... ob. 1746.
Susannah Rawson, ... ob. 1762.
Catherine Rawson, ... ob. 1768.
Richard Rawson Cam, ... ob. 1801.
Mary Cam, ... ob. 1790.
Mr. John Herring, twice mayor of Newark, ... ob. 1741.
Martha, wife of Mr. John Herring, ... ob. 1759.
John Herring, jun. ..... ob. 1741.
Arabella, his wife, ... ob. 1805.
Arabella Ridghill, daughter of John and Arabella Ridghill, ... ob. 1806.
Mr. John Wood, ... ob. 1756.
Catherine, relict of John Wood, ... ob. 1779.
Samuel Cornwallis, her son, ... ob. 1778.

All that remains more to be communicated of inscriptions, in this part of the church, must be collected from the reports of Thoroton, as the memorials themselves no longer remain; or, if remaining, are generally illegible. They are as follow:

William Grene, ... ob. 1529.
Lambart Watson, ... ob. 1530.
Beatrix Lawe, ... ob. 1450.
Gervas Bowman, ... ob. 1619.
Nicholas Pennythorne, ... ob. ——
William Sympson, ... ob. 1546.
Henry Folconer, and Margaret his wife, ... ob. 1480.

William Robinson, thrice alderman,	ob. 1575.
William Hodgekynson,	ob. 1529.
Edward Saynton, gent. twice alderman	ob. 1573.
Thomas Hobman,	ob. 1640.
John Beke,	ob. 1512.
Agnes, his wife,	ob. 1533.
Alice, wife of Nicholas Tomson,	ob. 1540.
Hugh Kelstern, alderman,	ob. 1563.
Alice, his wife,	ob. 1539.
Edward Kelstern, his son,	ob. 1583.
Elizabeth, his daughter, wife of Christopher Jenison,	ob. 1589.
Robert Webb,	ob. 1610.
Ann, wife of John Shaw, gent.	ob. 1619.
Jane Bethell, of Reddinge Grange, Yorkshire,	ob. 1610.
Robert Eurion, with Catherine, Agnes, and Johanna, his wives,—which Robert	ob. 1539.

CROSS AISLE.

The first monument that attracts attention in this part of the church, is an altar tomb, erected to the memory of Robert Brown, who has been noticed in a former part of this volume, as the patron of Dr. Magnus; a man of authority, wealth, and eminence in the reign of Henry VIII; the confidential friend of Cardinal Wolsey;

and a great benefactor to the church and town of Newark.—The inscription is

Hic jacet
ROBERTUS BROWNE, Armiger, & AGNES uxor ejus.
Nuper Aldermannus Gildæ S. Trinitatis
hujus ecclesiæ,
Constabularius Castelli,
Et principalis Senescallus libertatis hujus villæ,
Ac etiam Receptor tam Tomæ Wolsy, Cardinalis Chor:
Quam Domini Johannis Longland's Episcope Lincoln:
Præterea Vice-Comes Com: Nottingham: & Derby.
Et insuper
Custos Rotulorum tam in Com: Nottingham:
Quam in partibus de Kesteven in Com: Lincoln:
Qui quidem Robertus
Obiit 10 die mensis Decembris, anno Dom: 1532.
Cujus animæ propitietur Deus.

Nearly contiguous to the last-mentioned, is a large mural monument, to which is affixed the effigies of the person commemorated, with the following inscription:

Near this place
Lies interred the body of DANIEL CRAYLE, gent.
Who, through the alone merits of his blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ,
Waits for a joyfull resurrection at the last day.
He departed this life on the fourth day of July,
Anno Dom. 1727,
In the sixty-first year of his age;
And was the son of
Mr. Richard and Mrs. Jane Crayle, of this town,
Who both lie interred near this place.

This gentleman was a banker, (or, as the appellation of that calling then was, a goldsmith) residing in Lombard-street, London; where he had amassed a splendid fortune. He retired to spend the evening of his days at Newark. It appears, from the inscription on a monument lately described, that his youngest sister married John

Heron of Newark, and through her medium the ample fortune of this gentleman, whose monument is under consideration, is at this day enjoyed by the Rev. Robert Heron of Grantham, in the county of Lincoln, the last surviving son of Robert Heron, esq. recorder of Newark, and great uncle to the subject of this brief memoir. After the decease of the present Mr. Heron, this property, which is in the funds, devolves upon the trustees of an hospital in London, being dedicated to eleemosynary purposes, by the will of this last surviving issue of the Crayles. At the foot of this monument are interred, as we learn from the inscription, other persons of this family. It is also the burial place of many with whom they were connected by marriage, or by blood; although no memorial or inscription points out their respective spots of sepulture. Among these are a whole family, consisting of many generations, of the name of Rastall; who, for nearly two centuries, have filled the first offices in the corporation, and have been of the highest consideration among the inhabitants of the place, as the annexed pedigree fully testifies.

The next memorial here to be noticed, is dedicated to

FRANCES, the wife of John Girton,
Who died November 30, 1752,
Aged 39 years.

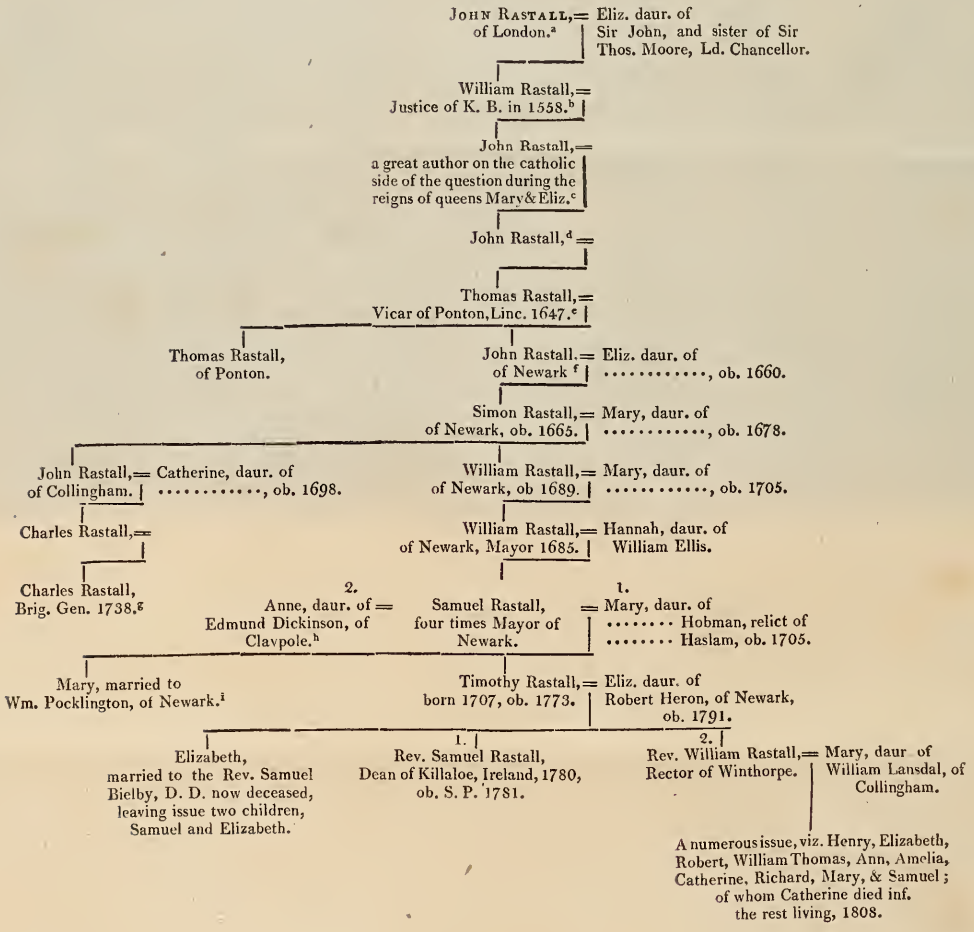
SAMUEL HEATHCOTE GIRTON, their son,
Died Nov. 27, 1752, aged 7 days.

Also, MARY, the wife of Captain John Girton,
Died Nov. 26, 1780.

Also, Captain JOHN GIRTON,
Died 18th of July, 1780, aged 65 years.

PEDIGREE OF RASTALL, OF NEWARK.

It has before been observed, in a note to the pedigree of Dickinson in the former volume, that this family claim their descent from a Norman knight in the train of William the Conqueror, of the name of *Rest-hal*, which supposition is supported by an ancient pedigree. However this may be, the following part of the genealogy of the family rests on authorities more decisive.



[a] Vid. Walton's Lives, preface.

[b] Vid. Rastall's Entries, preface.

[c] Vid. his works.

[d] Vid. his Abjuration of the Popish Religion in an edition of his father's works, with the answer of Dr. Fulke, master of Pembroke coll. Cambridge, 1599.

[e] Vid. register of Ponton.

[f] For the remainder of this pedigree vid. register of Newark.

[g] Vid. Gazette, Promotions.

[h] Vid. ant. pedigree of Pocklington.

[i] Vid. ant. pedigree of Dickinson.

hic ja cet ala nus · flemmg qu i obiit ·

miserere mei domine deus secundum

hoc pelle mea circumdabunt vermes istud corpus meum quem videbo in carne mea ego ipse et non alius reposita est hec spes mea in sinu meo

Jhesu mercy and pardon of my synnes and for thy precious blode that thou hast shed for me on the crosse make me worthy to receive my savyour in the blessed sacrament of the aulter and that I may have everlasting life in heaven

A stone in the pavement records the death of

MARY,
The wife of Mr. THOMAS MILLNES,
Who died August 24, 1723, ætat 25.

ALSO of her son

Mr. JOHN MILLNES,
Late alderman of this corporation,
Who died August 30th 1769, ætat 49.

Mors sola fatetur,
Quantula sunt hominum corpuscula,
Neque ulla est, aut magno, aut parvo,
lethi fuga.

NOT very distant from the foregoing, is a very large marble slab, inserted in the pavement, and almost covered with brass, most curiously wrought. On it is the portraiture of an ecclesiastic, of some denomination or other, as it should appear by the representation of sacerdotal habiliments. The inscription is partly obliterated, but the following portions of it are still, with difficulty, to be traced :

Hic jacet
ALANUS FLEMING qui obiit anno Domini 1373—
in die sanctæ Helenæ. Cui anima per Dei misericordiam
requiescat in pace. Amen.
Credo quod Redemptor meus vivit et in novissimo die
de terrâ surget.....bor pelle meâ.
In carne meâ videbo Deum Salvatorem meum, quem
visurus sum ego ipse, et oculi mei conspecturi sunt, et
non alius. Reposita hic spes mea in somno meo.

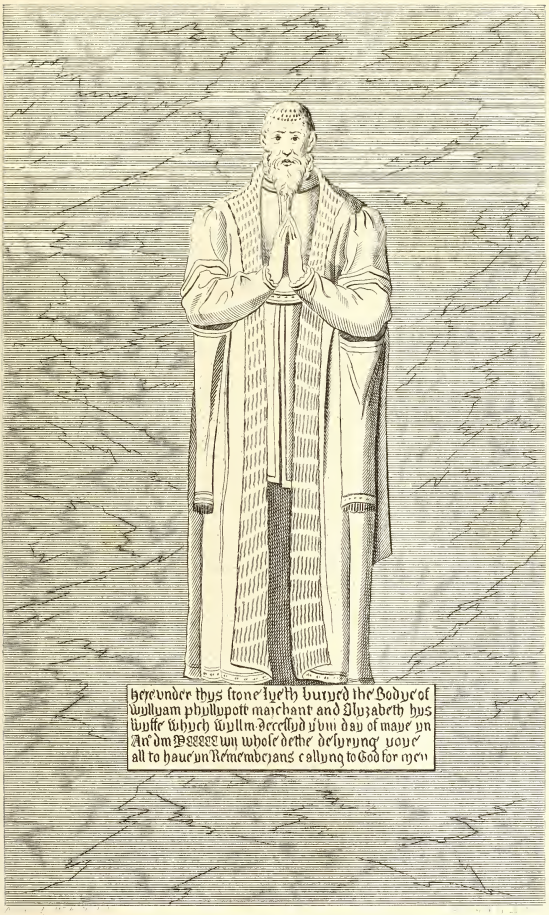
THE early date of this inscription, the magnificence of the monument itself, and the peculiarity of the decorations, have made the person whom it commemorates the object of more than common curiosity of late years, since enquiries of this sort have become the subjects of antiquarian research.

The first instance, in which mention of his name is to be found, is as a witness to a deed, in conjunction with that of Thomas Adam, constable of the castle of Newark, by which one Thomas de Sybthorpe conveyed a tenement in Newark. This instrument bears date 23d of Edward III, 1350, which, by comparison with that of the inscription, appears to have been twenty-three years previous to his decease. This deed still remains among the archives of the mayor and aldermen, so often cited. Others of the family appear to have lived at Newark, as their names frequently occur as witnesses to deeds, deposited in the same place, at no distant period from that in which the subject of this enquiry lived.

Thomas Fleming appears in that capacity in the 1st of Richard II, 1377; and Arnold, Ralph, and John, severally surnamed Fleming, to other deeds, between the last-mentioned period, and the reign of Henry V. In this reign, we find Richard Fleming consecrated bishop of Lincoln, 1420, his brother being at the same time dean of the same church. The most probable conjecture seems to be, that this Alan was prior, or principal, of one of the large religious houses which were at that time in the town of Newark, and which have been already described.

On several slabs in this part of the church, are commemorated different persons of the family of Phylpot, which has made no inconsiderable figure already in the pages of this work. The most remarkable is the portraiture of William Phyllypot, alderman, in brass, decorated with his robes of office, and underneath the following inscription:

Here under this stone lyeth buried
The body of WILLIAM PHYLLYPOT, Merchant,
And ELIZABETH his wife.
Which William decessyed the viii day of May,
Anno Dmi. MCCCCCLVII.
Whose dethe desyryng youe all to have in remembrans,
Calling to God for mercy.



W.m PHYLLYPOTTS BRASS, NEWARK CHURCH.

The family of Haslam is of considerable antiquity in the town of Newark.

Near this place lie
WILLIAM HASLAM, who died 1597.

ELIZABETH HASLAM & ELEANOR HASLAM.

THOMAS HASLAM, Alderman,
Four times Mayor,
Ob. 1775, in the 83d year of his age.

The other inscriptions in this part of the church are as follow:

Peter Smith, mayor, ... ob. 1642.
William Stell, ... ob. 168-.
Mrs. Jane Burnell, ... ob. 1714.
Edward Thorpe, ... ob. 1738.
Samuel Peete, ... ob. 1749.
Elizabeth Bucklow, ... ob. 1770.
Mr. William Pocklington, ... ob. 1736.
Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Roger Pocklington, ob. 1728.
Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bland, ... ob. 1772.
Henry, son of ditto, ... ob. 1783.
Mr. Benjamin Farnsworth, ... ob. 1738.
Mrs. Anne Bradley, ... ob. 1758.
Elizabeth Kerr, ... ob. 1776.
Mr. William Bradley, ... ob. 1776.
Catherine Doubleday, ... ob. 1767.
Mr. John Cole, ... ob. 1707.
Mr. John Cliff, ... ob. 1722.
——— Garton, ... ob. 1666.

Mr. Edward Eastland, ... ob. 1755.
Eleanor, his wife, ... ob. 1766.
Eleanor, their daughter, ... ob. 1772.
Mr. Richard Eastland, alderman, ... ob. 1778.
Thomas Summers, ... ob. 1708.*

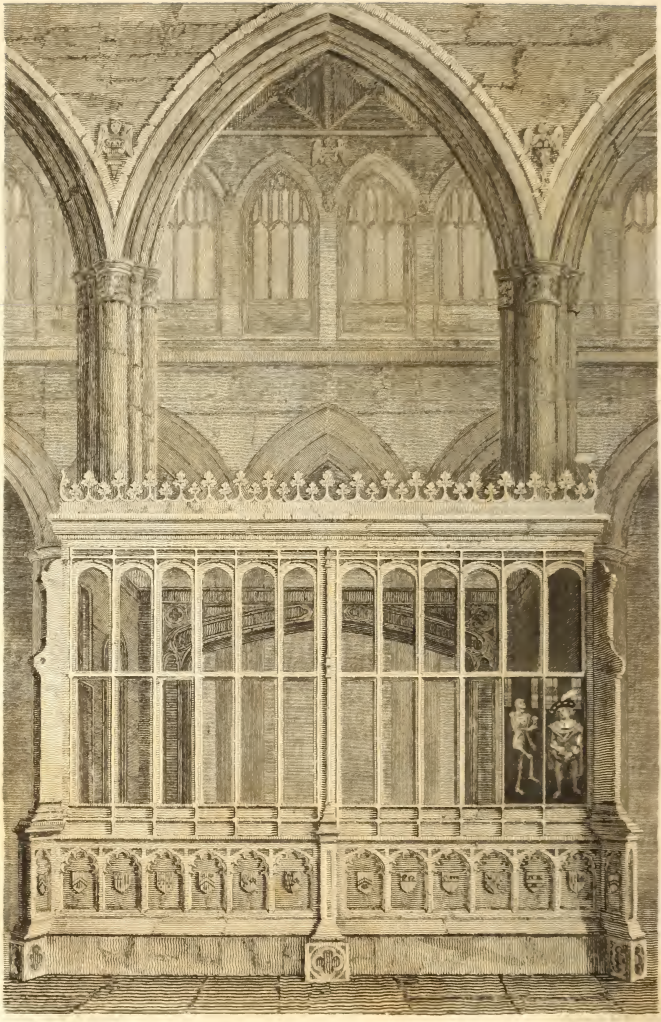
CHOIR,

Within the Rails of the Communion Table.

This portion of the choir is bounded, on the south and north sides, by two handsome chauntry chapels, in both of which it seems there were formerly altar tombs; for that on the south side is celebrated by Thoroton, and that on the north remains to this day. They were dedicated to two Markhams, father and son; the former of whom became connected with Newark, by the intermarriage of his ancestor, chief justice Markham, with the heiress of the Leeks of this place, and of Cotham in its vicinity.

These chapels are profusely ornamented, beside the arms of Markham, with those of Leeke, Meering, Bozom, and other families, from whom the Markhams were descended, or with whom they had connected themselves in marriage. That on the south side is of

* The subject of this memorial has been already celebrated in that chapter of this work, which is dedicated to the benefactors of the town, and the eleemosynary institutions, with which it abounds.



SR THOS MARKHAM'S MONUMENT, NEWARK CHURCH

considerable dimensions, in the most beautiful style of gothic architecture, and extremely curious, on account of some of its decorations, which remain to this day. These are two paintings, which fill two compartments of the ornamental stone work; one of which represents a man dressed in gorgeous apparel, like royal robes, a head dress ornamented with jewels, and a plume. The other is a whole length figure of a skeleton (supposed to be intended for a representation of death) in an attitude somewhat like that of dancing, with a red rose in his right hand. What allegorical or hieroglyphical allusion may be concealed under these representations, it may perhaps not be easy to decide with certainty. Death appears to be menacing the king-like figure, "grinning horribly a ghastly smile," and upbraiding him with something, to which the rose appears to bear a reference. The white rose, we know, during the contests between the houses of York and Lancaster, was the emblem or signal of the former family, while the red rose was that of the Lancastrian faction. This tomb and chapel having been erected to the memory of Sir Robert Markham (probably by his son, Sir John, who took an active part in the contest between these rival houses, as will be more particularly noticed almost immediately) the most probable conjecture seems to be, that the king-like figure is intended to represent the impostor, Lambert Simnel, the pretended Earl of Warwick; who, about the period when Sir Robert Markham must have died, contended for the possession of the crown with King Henry VII, in the famous battle of Stoke, near this place, before alluded to. This engagement, it is scarcely necessary to observe, though not the last that was fought in the contest between the two families, put a period to all rational hopes of success in the male line of the house of York.

The inscription mentioned by Thoroton, is now obliterated. According to him, it was in these words:

> Orate pro animabus ROBERTI MARKHAM, Arm.
> et ELIZABETHÆ uxoris ejus.

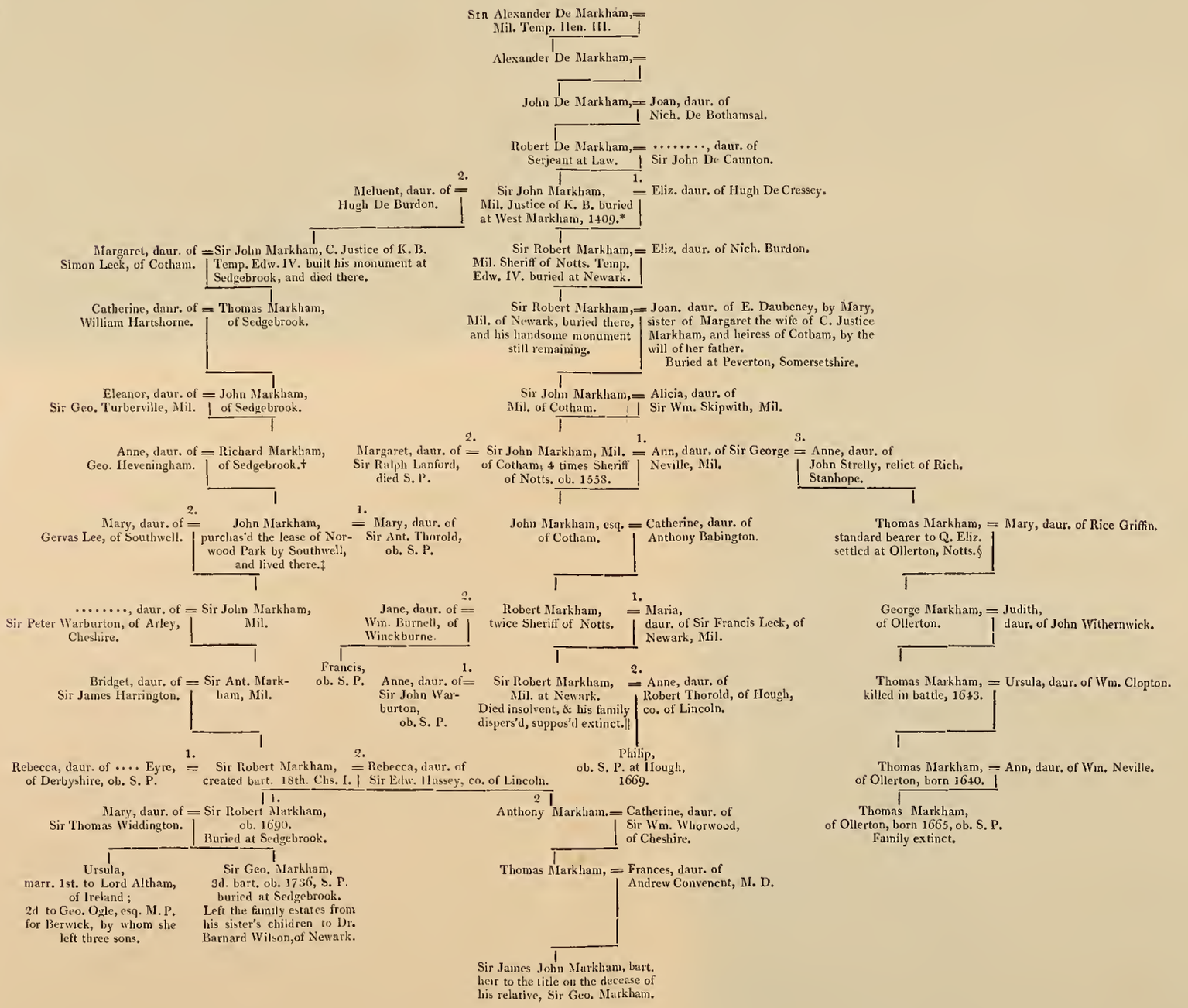
The altar tomb, which formerly stood within this chapel, has long been removed, and the floor of it has become the burial place of a family in the town of Newark, of the name of Herring, as appears by the following inscriptions:

> Richard Herring, gent. ..... ob. 1771.
> Arabella, relict of Richard Herring, ... ob. 1782.

The chapel on the north side of the part under consideration, is of inferior size and beauty to that opposite, but in the same style, and similarly ornamented with the arms of Markham, Leeke, and others. It is universally attributed to Sir John Markham, son of Sir Robert Markham, who was a captain in the famous battle of Stoke Field, between Henry VII and Lambert Simnel, already noticed. Thoroton, who records his being there, leaves it uncertain on which side he fought; but there can be no doubt it was on Henry's, as it is related by the same author, that Sir John entertained the king's mother, about this time, at his house in Lincolnshire; whereupon she procured the royal pardon for some offence he had previously committed, as it is said, against the king's peace; but which, in all probability, was nothing more than that the family of Markham had been attached to the monarchs of the house of York, while they filled the throne; and had been highly promoted by them, especially in the

PEDIGREE OF MARKHAM.

Few families in the county of Nottingham are of greater antiquity, or have been more celebrated in early times, than that of Markham. Two branches of it lived in wealth and splendor for some centuries at Newark and Ollerton, both within the county, and a third at Sedgebrook, in Lincolnshire. The common founder of all these was Alexander, who took his name from a little village on the west side of the great north road leading from Newark to Retford, which we are told, by Camden, continued to be the burial place of the family so late as the year 1409.—This Alexander was constable of Nottingham castle in the reign of Henry III. as we are informed by the same authority. The following pedigree exhibits a general view of his progeny, in the male line, as far, at least, as is connected with our present subject.

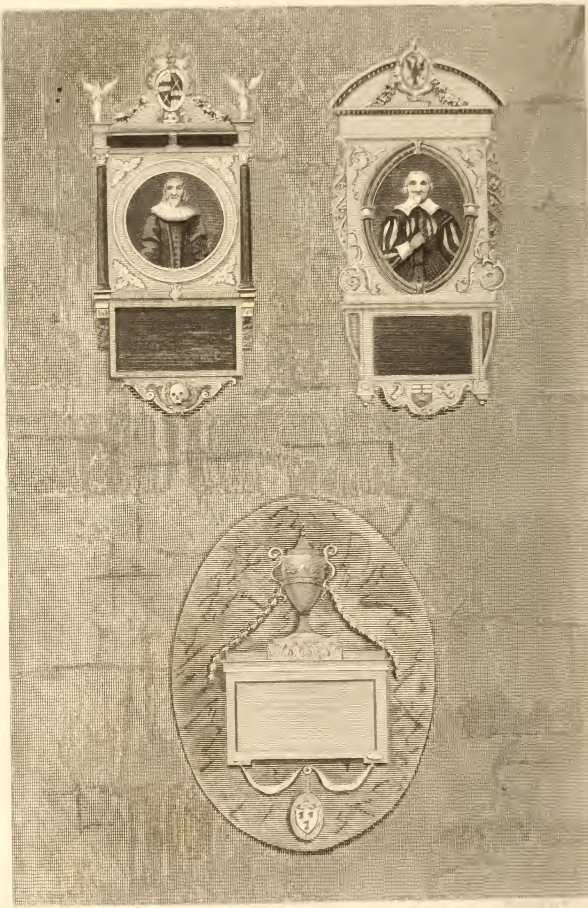


* For this pedigree thus far vide Cam. Brit. † For this part of the pedigree thus far vide Her. Coll.

‡ For this marriage, and the subsequent part of this branch of the pedigree vide Thorot. Antiq. of Notts., Collins's Baronetage, and Stukely's Miscell. Observ. respecting Newark, before cited.

§ For this branch of the pedigree vide Thorot. Antiq. of Notts.

‖ For the latter part of this division of the pedigree vide Anon. Hist. of Notts. before cited.



person of the founder of this family, who had been constituted chief justice of England by King Edward IV. It is said that there are several descendants from the collateral branches of this family still remaining, particularly in Ireland; but the annexed pedigree exhibits all that can be discovered, with any degree of certainty, of those who were immediately connected with the county of Nottingham.

CHOIR.

This part of the church was the place of sepulture of an ancient and respectable family, long resident in the town of Newark, of the name of Atkinson. A handsome mural monument, with an effigies, records the virtues of the first of them, who appears to have been interred here, in the following words:

Memoriæ æternæ
Arce potiti lucida inter ordines
Cœlestium quietos, THOMÆ ATKINSONI,
Sanguine qui cretus prisco Imagines
Patrum sepultas, secundis eruit
Laboribus, & recenti cingit Adoreâ.
Amoribus nexus castis & fœdere
Certo, tuetur pignora genialis tori
Pariter avorum ipse, ac nepotum decus,
Rerum æstimator prudens & recti tenax,
Vtramque passus fortunam, stabilis & juris sui.
Norunt Catervæ obstantes perduellium
(Piissimorum hominum impiissimum genus)
Quid Marte posset, volantes si explicuerit
Ignes, & Iras victricis dexteræ.
Læti repetimus revocatum ordinem,
Vindicias sceleris, & culpas exules,
Nomen *Novarce.* & invidendas civium
Vires, illo Custode, rerum & arbitro.
Demptum dolemus, orbi hunc urbis patrem
Subscribimus Statuæ, hunc urbis Genium
Obiit 10 Calend. Sextilis, anno a partu virgineo M.DCLXI. Materno LX.

And near to the last-mentioned, on a brass plate in the floor, is the following:

> Quod reliquum est ELIZABETHÆ filiæ Roberti Atkinson, gent. & unius Aldermanorum hujus burgi, & Saræ uxorus ejus hic jacet depositæ A. D. 1675.

On stones in the pavement are the following inscriptions:

Mrs. Sarah Atkinson, relict of Mr. Robert Atkinson, sen..... } ob. 1713.

{ Ann, eldest daughter of Robert & Mary Atkinson,..... } ob. 1702.
Mary Atkinson, relict of Mr. Robert Atkinson, departed this life April 15, 1723, leaving one daughter, Mary, married to Alexander Holden, of this town, esquire.*

On another mural monument, near to the above, is an effigies of a renowned warrior, in the time of Charles I, with the following inscription under it:

> Here lyeth the body of ROBERT RAMSEY, esquire,
> Servant to his Majesty,
> Who died the 9th day of April, 1639.

* The chief property of the Atkinsons lay in Yorkshire; and, on the extinction of that family, came into possession of the issue of this marriage, and is now the property of Robert Holden, of Darley Abbey, in the county of Derby, as devisee of the surviver of such issue. The last of the Atkinson family remaining in the vicinity of Newark, was the first wife of the Rev. ——Wakefield, of Stoke.

THE following are also recorded by Thoroton:

EDOVARDUS GREAVESUS

O memorande mihi post nullos (Smythe) ministros!
Quam cito te (verbi gladeo) peccata prementem,
Quam cito to (Domini recte sacra verba secantem,
Sæva falce sua mors importuna secavit?
Angelicam nisi certus eram te vivire vitum,
Perpetuos tristi resonarem carmine luctus.

GULIELMUS SMYTHUS obiit Pastor de *Newark*.

O mihi (Gravese) satis duris spectate periclis,
Mitte procor gemitus, lachrymas effundere mitte
Nam mihi Mors lacrum, mihi Christus vita perennis,
Corpus in hoc tumulo est, animam super æthera vexit
Rex, Deus omnipotens, Arx, Corus, Petra, Piorum:
Det Deus Astriferum mecum te scandere cœlum
Obiit 2 Novemb. An. Dom. 1585, ætatis suæ 36
Edovardus Greausus quondam verbi Domini præco in
Ecclesia *Novarcensi*.
Me quoque terra tegit tandem (suavissime Smithe)
Ossa sub hoc tumulo recubant, super æthera fertur
Spiritus, ut tecum cœlesti pace fruatur.
Etque tibi fuerim sincero junctus amore
Tam tibi vicinum placuit mihi (Smithe) sepulcrum.
At mi Seele vale ne sim tibi causa doloris.

JOHANNES SEELUS.

Quis mihi frœna dabit luctus compescere tantos
Quantos quam Chari Mors dira ministrat amici?
Si quicquam posset pietas aut gratia vulgi,
Mors nondum Greausum prostrasset funere tristi.
At quia stelliferi voluit te Rector Olympi
In cœlos tolli, non restat causa doloris
Obiit Dec. 21, An. Dom. 1586, ætatis suæ 28.

ON a stone in the pavement:

Hic jacet

JOHANNES SMITH in legibus Baccalaurius, quondam Vicarius de Newark, et Vicariatus sui XV·IIII Prebendarius de Lynchester, ac Rector Kelham, qui obiit 14 die mensis Augusti Anno Dmi. 1521.

On another stone:

Here lieth the body of ROBERT SMITH, Esq.
Who departed this life Ap. 8, 1690.

On another:

HENRICUS SMITH,
Ver vere venerabilis, nuper hujus ecclesiæ
Eruditus perquam & fidelis Pastor
Bridgefordiæ pius Rector, nec non
Ecclesiæ Collegiatæ de Southwell
Prebendarius dignissimus.
Ille tandem
Annis & operibus bonus abundans
A laboribus hic requiescit.
Cal. 18 Maii Anno Salutis 1702, Ætat: 86.

On another:

Hic jacet

ROBERTUS WHITCOUMBE, quondam Mercator villæ Calasie
Qui obiit iii Novembr:
Anno Dmi. MCCCC.XL.VII.

On another:

Hic jacet

Majister JOHANNES BURTON Doctor sacræ Theologiæ, quondam vicarius istius ecclesiæ, qui obiit tertio die Februarii, A. D. 1475.

On another:

Orate pro animabus SIMONIS BENTLEY, Capellani beati Nicola, & Domini STEPHANI BENTLEY, Capellani Sanctæ Trinitatis fratrum quiescentium; qui quidem Simon obiit 21 die Jun. A. D. 1530.

On another:

Here lyeth buried the bodye of ROBERT KIRKEBY L. the first Maister of the Song-School of this Towne of Newark, in which Towne he was plast by Master Thomas Magnus, the Founder thereof, and continued a worthy teacher therein the space of xlii year, who departed this life the 19th of Mar. in the year of our Lord God 1573.

And here lyeth also ELIZABETH his wife, who died before him the 17th of Novemb. anno 1566, to whom God send a joyfull resurrection.

On another:

Ann. Dmi. 1579. Mar. 17, ætat. 68. Here lyethe buried the body of Mr. WILLIAM LEVERETT,* Physician, thrice Alderman of this town, who increased by the good help of the right hon. Earl of Rutland, his Patron, the Corporation of the same town.

On another:

Here lyeth the body of LENOX, the wife of Mr. Richard Snell. She was one of the daughters of Mr. John Bolt, of Boston in Lincolnshire, she resigned her soul to God the twenty-second Day of November Anno Domini 1706.

On another:

SARAH, daughter of Mr. Richard Snell,
Buried December 24, 1706.

On another:

Here lye the Remains of BERNARD WILSON, Sen.
Who lived with a sense of Religion unfeigned,
And with a Character for Integrity unblemished,
But died March 31, 1748, aged 84,
Not with a Confidence in his own Merits,
But in the all-sufficient Merits of Jesus Christ.

* This gentleman must have been much respected in his time, as it appears by the ancient registers of the place, that, in compliment to him, many persons took his name for their baptismal denomination—Leverett Jenison has been already noticed.

The remaining epitaphs in this part of the church are comprised in the following enumerations:

John Iveson, ... ob. 1772.
Margaret, daughter of Thomas and Ann Stansall, ob. 1805.
Mr. John Spragging, ... ob. 1781.
Mrs. Thomasine Tattersal, ... ob. 1786.
Mrs. Margaret Spragging, ... ob. 1803.
Mr. Robert Treadway, ... ob. 1681.
Rev. William Cheales, M. A. ..... ob. 1781.
Rev. Thomas Cheales, his son, M. A. ..... ob. 1780.
Rebecca Nevinson, his daughter, ... ob. ——
Mrs. Elizabeth Stanfield, ... ob. 1732.
Samuel Twentyman, Alderman, ... ob. 1790.

NAVE.

On a stone in the pavement:

Here lyeth the body of Mr. ROGER POCKLINGTON, Jun.
Son of Mr. Roger Pocklington, Sen.
Who died Feb. 22d 1730, ætat 29.

On another:

Here lieth MARY, the wife of Mr. Joseph Pocklington,
Who died Oct. 11, 1750, Ætat. 70.

On a stone in the pavement:

Here lieth Mrs. MILDRED POCKLINGTON,
Who died Jan. 20, 1738, ætat. 72.
Also the body of Mrs. SARAH LAWSON,
Who died Feb 1, 1738, ætat. 66.

On another:

Here lieth the body of Mr. ROGER POCKLINGTON,
Who died July 13, 1737, ætat. 53.

The remaining epitaphs in this part of the church commemorate

Christopher Buckley, twice mayor of this Corporation,	ob. 173-.
Solomon Bettison, twice mayor of this Corporation,	ob. 171-.
Adam Lugg, gent.	ob. 1762.
—— Wells,	ob. 1757.
Robert Smith,	ob. 1720.
Isabell Moore,	ob. 1657.

Some few inscriptions, obscured by the erection of pews, or obliterated by time and friction, have escaped observation; but the foregoing are nearly the whole at this time remaining; and nothing more occurs worthy of notice in this church but the library over its south porch. This contains a large collection of valuable books, bequeathed by White, bishop of Peterborough, celebrated in a former page as a benefactor, and by other persons. They consist principally of Theology, but none of very modern date. It is to be lamented

that such a foundation of literature has not a sufficient fund appropriated to its support, and that it has not the command of resources, from which it might obtain the experiments, the discoveries, and the illustrations of successive generations.

CURIOUS PAPERS,

SELECTED FROM AMONG THE ARCHIVES OF THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN.

A Deed of the reign of King Richard III.

Thys indentr mayde the viii day of fevryrr in the ii yerr of the reigne of Kynge Rechard iij after the conquest of Yngland Wyttnesse that John Norton of Bylburgh Esquiere hath grantyd and latyn to ferm to Wylza garton ceten of Nowrk A Clos lying within the Lardchyp of Sandwath the qwylk was befor in farmyng of John thowthorp of Nowrk for xij pownd of gud Lawfull Mune of yngland to be payd to the sayd John Norton or to hys s-ten attornay at two Terms of the Yerr that is to say at the fest of qwissonday nex efter this present wrytyng vj pownd And at the fest of San Martyn nex efter in wyntyr vj pownd Also the sayd Willa garton must delivyr every yer at the fest of qwissonday ij Ston of blak woll to hold and to have the for sayd Clos to the sayd Wylza garton from the fest of owr Lady next foloyng after the Date of the present wrytyng unto the term of vj yerr complete Allso the sayd Wylza garton may make No wast within the sayd clos & farmald that is to say he may not fell no wod at unseemabil tymes of the yerr to fens withall Bot he must fell the wod that he fall for fens with all in wyntyr Before Sant Marc Day And allso the said Wylza Garton must Leff the sayd Clos and farmald Suffeciently reparyld qwen he levis the sayd farmald And so that forsayd Wylza garton to tenete duryng the term of vj

yer And every yerr to pay al the terms befor reherssyd sev'ally the said xij pownd & ij Stan of blak woll unto the qwylk payments and commands befor reherssyd well and trewly to be don In Wytnesse hereof both the parties to this Indent. hath set to yar Seales yevena Day & Yerre Abovesaid.

July 24, 1637.

Received of Mr. Thomas Smith for Midsomer Sessions last past for the maymed and strayned Souldiers for the towne of Newark the sum of £0. 10*s*. 4*d*.

William Pocklington.

April 9, 1637.

Received of Mr. Thomas Smith for the maymed and arrayned Souldiers, &c.

William Pocklington.

Newark, to wit. } *To the Chamberlains there greeting.*

These are to will and require you to pay unto William Smith the sum of 3*s*. & 4*d*. due unto him for dressing the armour of the said town and this shall be your warnant for doing thereof.

Witness our hands and common seal of the said town 1st July 1637.

Matthew Mercer, Mayor.
John Mosely, Vicar.

Newark Ss. 14 Nov. 1657.

Received same day and year of Launcelot Thomson Major of the said town of Newark for provision money for his Majesty's houshold and increase thereof after the rate of 5*s.* & 8*d.* in the pound according to the last order made at Mich. sessions last past, the sum 39 shillings the principal and ordinary sum due from the said town being 30 shillings & sixpence, I say received by me the said sum of 39 shillings.

Thomas Newton, Deputy.

---

24 July, 1637.

Received of Mr. Thomas Smith for increase of provision for his Majesty's household and for the Saltpetre man for this part of the country for carriage and all other charges concerning the same and for repairing of the County Hall and for repairing of Laine bridge for the town of Newark. Received the sum of £3. 7*s.* 6*d.*

William Pocklington.

Newark Ss. *To the Chamberlain or Receiver there greeting.*

These are to will and authorize you to pay unto Mr. Edward Lads of the free Grammar School within the sayd town of Newark the sum of forty-six shillings & eight-pence being money disbursed by him toward the payment of the Usher over and above his salary, and ordered by agreement to be repayd him, and in soe

doing these shall be your sufficient warrant for allowance thereof upon your accompt. Given under my hand and common seal of the said town the 1st day of May, A. D. 1661.

Charles Dennis, Mayor.

Jan. 11, 1636.

Received of Mr. Thomas Smith for the maymed and arrayned Souldiers for the town of Newark, the some of 3*s.* 6*d.*

William Pocklington.

A

LIST OF THE SHERIFFS

FOR THE COUNTY OF NOTTINGHAM,

FROM 1567,

(When, by Act of Parliament, it first had a sole Sheriff, as before that time Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire were jointly only one Sheriffwick)

TO THE YEAR 1640.*

Anno	Sheriffs.
1568	Thomas Cowper, esq.
9	John Biron, esq.
1570	John Nevil, of Grove, esq.
1	Robert Markham, esq.
2	Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton
3	Sir William Hollis, of Houghton
4	Sir Thomas Stanhope, of Shelford
5	Henry Perpoynt, of Holme, esq.
6	George Chaworth, of Wiverton, esq.
7	Thomas Markham, esq.
8	John Biron, esq.
9	Sir Francis Willougby

* Transmitted by the late Mr. Heywood, of Nottingham, and said to be procured from the archives of the corporation of that town.

Anno	Sheriffs.
1580	George Nevil, of Grove, esq.
1	William Sutton, of Arundel, esq.
2	Francis Molineux, of Teversal, esq.
3	Robert Markham, esq.
4	Bryan Lassells, esq.
5	John Sydenham, esq.
6	Sir George Chaworth
7	Sir Thomas Stanhope
8	Sir Francis Willoughby
9	Sir John Biron
1590	Thomas Thornhough, esq.
1	John Hollis, of Houghton, esq.
2	John Basset, esq.
3	Francis Willoughby, esq.
4	William Sutton, esq.
5	Richard Whalley, esq.
6	Sir John Biron
7	John Thorold, esq.
8	Henry Chaworth, esq.
9	Brian Lassels, esq.
1600	Edward North, esq.
1	Henry Perpoint, esq.
2	Sir Roger Ascough
3	Sir William Reyner
4	Gabriel Armstrong, esq.
5	Sir William Sutton
6	William Cowper, esq.
7	John Thornhough, esq.
8	Henry Sacheveral, esq.

Anno	Sheriffs.
1609	John Molineux, esq.
10	Sir Gervas Clifton, of Clifton
11	Sir John Molineux
12	Sir John Biron
13	Sir George Perkins
14	Robert Williamson, of Eastmark, esq.
15	Robert Perpoint, esq.
16	Sir George Lassels
17	Sir John Thornhough
18	Thomas Barton, esq.
19	William Reason, esq.
1620	Sir Thomas Hutchinson
1	Sir John White
2	John Digby, esq.
3	Matthew Palmes, esq.
4	Edward Goldinge & Geoffrey Markham } esquires.
5	Timothy Pusey, esq.
6	Francis Williamson, esq.
7	Sir Thomas Hewet
8	Jeremiah Teresy, esq.
9	Jonathan Perkins, esq.
1630	Robert Sutton, esq.
1	Thomas White, esq.
2	Thomas Bolles, esq.
3	John Melish, esq.
4	Sir John Biron
5	Hardolph Westeneys, of Headen, esq.
6	Sir George Lassels

Anno	Sheriffs.
1637	Sir Francis Thornhough
8	John Chaworth, esq.
9	Thomas Williamson, esq.
1640	Gilbert Nevil & Edward Nevil esquires

A LIST OF THE SHERIFFS.

From 1700 to 1809.

Anno	Sheriffs.	Under Sher.
1700	Richard Hacker, of Newark upon Trent, esq.	
1	Joseph Harbord, of Gringley, esq.	
2	William Burnell, of Wincbourn, esq.	
3	Henry Sherbrooke, of Arnold, esq.	
4	Borlace Warren, of Stapleford, esq.	
5	Patricius Chaworth, of Annesley, esq.	
6	Mundy Musters, of Colwick, esq.	
7	Sir George Savile, of Rufford, bart.	
8	William Levinz, of Burton, esq.	
9	Richard Edge, of Strelley, esq.	Clay

Anno	Sheriffs.	Under Sher.
1710	John Simpson, of Babworth, esq.	
11	Jonathan Acklom, of Mattersey, esq.	
12	Henry Sherbrooke, of Oxton, esq.	
13	Francis Lewis, of Stanford, esq.	
14	George Sharpe, of Barnby, esq.	
15	John Collin, of Elton, esq.	
16	Julius Hutchinson, of Owthorpe, esq.	Smith
17	Joseph Mellish, of Blythe, esq.	Banks
18	Isaac Knight, of Warsop, esq.	Banks
19	Lionel Copley, of Plumtre, esq	Smith
1720	William Hallows, of Cortlingstock, esq.	Smith
1	John Sherwin, of Bramcoat, esq.	Morris
2	John Grundy, of Bleasby, esq.	Smith
3	James Banks, of East Stoke, esq.	Seagrave
4	John Richards, of Normanton, esq.	Smith
5	George Langford, of Coulston, esq.	Seagrave
6	Beilby Thompson, of Bole, esq.	Smith
7	Richard Brown, of Gunthorpe, esq.	Seagrave
8	Anthony Eyre, of Rampton, esq.	Hutton
9	Samuel Peake, of Farndon, esq.	Smith
1730	William Shipman, of Mansfield, esq.	Morris
1	John Nevill, of Nottingham, esq.	Chappell
2	John Neale, of Mansfield Woodhouse, esq.	Ashton
3	John Disney, of Flintham, esq.	Smith
4	Thomas Porter, of Arnold, esq.	Seagrave
5	Thomas Lister, of Bawtrey, esq.	Smith
6	William Burnell, of Winkburne, esq.	Clay
7	William Challand, of Wellow, esq.	Twells
8	Joseph Clay, of Lambley, esq.	Smith

Anno	Sheriffs.	Under Sher.
1739	John Gilbert Cooper, of Thurgarton, esq.	Hutton
1740	Thomas Langford, of Basford, esq.	Seagrave
1	John Story, of East Stoke, esq.	Cant
2	William Cartwright, of Marnham, esq.	Hutton
3	Lancelot Rolleston, of Watnall, esq.	Chappel
4	John Linley, of Skegby, esq.	Dakeyne
5	Henry Donston, of Worksop, esq.	Whitaker
6	John Thornhagh, of Shire-Oaks, esq.	Whitaker
7	Sir Charles Molyneaux, of Taversall, bart.	Wilmot
8	Thomas Stowe, of Newark upon Trent, esq.	Seagrave
9	William Chaworth, of Annesley, esq.	Evans
1750	William Westcomb, of Thrumpton, esq.	Smith
1	John Borlace Warren, of Stapleford, esq.	Chappell
2	Darcy Burnell, of Winkburne, esq.	Hynde
3	Mundy Musters, of Colwick, esq.	Evans
4	Jonathan Acklom, of Wiseton, esq.	Banks
5	Sir Thomas Parkyns, of Bunny, bart.	Davys
6	Robert Sutton, of Scofton, esq.	Whitaker
7	John Hall, of Mansfield Woodhouse, esq.	Gladwin
8	Sir George Smith, of East Stoke, bart.	Foxcroft
9	John Whetham, of Kirklington, esq.	Whitaker
1760	Ralph Edge, of Strelley, esq.	Lowe
1	Samuel Gordon, of Newark upon Trent, esq.	Foxcroft
2	John Newton, of Bulwell, esq.	Egginton
3	Daniel Gach, of Balderton, esq.	Brough
4	Charles Mellish, of Ragnall, esq.	Brough
5	William Ellis, of Newark upon Trent, esq.	Brough
6	George Brown, of Ordsall, esq.	Brough
7	Sir Gervas Clifton, of Clifton, bart.	Davys

Anno	Sheriffs.	Under Sher.
1768	John Bell, of Colston Basset, esq.	Davys, jun.
9	Robert Foster, of Newark upon Trent, esq.	Story
1770	Urban Hall, of Warsop, esq.	Gladwin
1	George Donston, of Worksop, esq.	Whitaker
2	George Neville, of Thorney, esq.	Hutton
3	John Emerton Westcomb Emerton, of Thrumpton, esq.	Lowe
4	Joseph Pocklington, of Carlton upon Trent, esq.	Hutton
5	Cornelius Launder, of Hickling, esq.	Lowe
6	Abel Smith the younger, of Bulcote, esq.	Lowe
7	John Musters, of Colwick, esq.	Evans
8	William Bilbie, of Berry Hill, esq.	Gladwin
9	William Denison, of Ossington, esq.	Hutton
1780	Charles Vere Dashwood, of Stanford, esq.	Davys, jun.
1	Lancelot Roleston, of Watnall, esq.	Evans
2	John Litchfield, of Mansfield, esq.	Gladwin
3	John Gilbert Cooper, of Thurgarton, esq.	Evans
4	Pendock Neale, of Tollerton, esq.	Story
5	Sherbrook Lowe, of Southwell, esq.	Beecher
6	Anthony Hartshorn, of Hayton, esq.	Pashley
7	Thomas Waterhouse, of Beckingham, esq.	Spilsbury
8	Richard Stenton, of Southwell, esq.	Hodgkinson, jun.
9	John Chamberlin, of Sutton Bonington, esq.	Jamson
1790	George Chaworth, of Annesley, esq.	Jamson
1	George De Ligne Gregory, of Lenton, esq.	Godfrey
2	E. T. Gould, of Mansfield Woodhouse, esq.	S. Allen
3	Richard Lumly Saville, of Rufford, esq.	Dodson Jamson

Anno	Sheriffs.	Under Sher.
1794	John Simpson, of Babworth, esq.	Skynner Twells
5	Jonas Bettison, of Holme Pierrepont, esq.	Jamson
6	John Wright, of Nottingham, esq.	Middlemore
7	John Gally Knight, of Warsop, esq.	Bolton
8	Nathaniel Stubbins, of Holme Pierrepont, esq.	Coldham
9	Samuel Bristowe, of Besthorpe, esq.	Allen
1800	William Gregory Williams, of Rempston, esq.	Jamson
1	William Elliott Elliott, of Nottingham, esq.	Jamson
2	Robert Lowe, of Oxton, esq.	Smith
3	William Cope Sherbrooke, of Oxton, esq.	Foxcroft
4	Thomas Webb Edge, of Strelly, esq.	Percy
5	Christopher Rolleston, of Watnall, esq.	Percy
6	Sir Tho. Wollaston White, of Waldon Wells, bart.	Wilson
7	John Longden, of Bramcote Hill, esq.	Middlemore
8	John Manners Sutton, of Kelham, esq.	Allen
9	Thomas Walker, of Berry Hill, esq.	Kent.

APPENDIX.

No. I. p. 19.

Charta de pacto inter Wulwium episcopum, Leofricum comitem, et Godivam ejus uxorem, de monasterio Stowensi ordinando.

Id est.

Hic ostenditur in hoc scripto, quomodo pactum se habuerit, quod Wulwius episcopus, et Leofricus comes, et Godgifa comitis uxor inierunt, de cœnobio sanctæ Mariæ Stowensis. Id est, primo supplicarunt episcopo, ut monasterium illud locupletare possint, et fundi collatione illud augere, plenâ cum ejus veniâ. Annuit autem eis episcopus, et perlætus erat quod aliquorum haberet auxilium qui sibi eâ in re assisterent. Instituerunt itaque inibi presbyteros et voluerunt ibi idem omnino habere servitium ac in ædibus habetur Paulinis intra Londinum. Terræ verò quas illuc collaturi sint, sunt fratrum qui inibi fuerint ad victum pariter et vestitum. Et episcopus habeat ad mensam ejus omnia ea quæ Æthericus episcopus, et Ædnothus episcopus habuerunt ante eum, de eis ad ipsius episcopatum jure pertinentibus, duas scilicet partes omnium ad illud monasterium pervementium; et presbyteri tertiam habeant partem, duobus festis exceptis. Habeat autem episcopus quicquid per octo dies prioris sanctæ Mariæ festi, et octo dies posterioris sanctæ Mariæ fistico pervenerit, præter solummodo cibaria. Habeant autem presbyteri tertiam cibariorum eo adductorum partem. Terræ insuper quas episcopus, et comes, et Godgifa, atque pii viri eò contulerint, sint sancto illi loco semper annexæ in fratrum necessitatem [usus scilicit necessarios] et monasterii instaurationem; ita ut nullus episcopus ei successurus, ullum inde pastum requirat, nisi de eis quæ ad eum ritè pertinebunt jure episcopatus, quemadmodum alii episcopiiante eum habuerunt. Hoc autem actum [est] Edwardi regis

pleno consensu, ejusque testimonio [vel præsentiâ] et Eadgythe conjugis ejus, et Stigandi archiepiscopi, et Kynsii archiepiscopi, et Heremanni episcopi, et Dodikæ episcopi, et Leofrici episcopi, et Ealdredi episcopi, et Hekæ episcopi et Ægelmeri episcopi, et Alfwoldi episcopi et Willielmi episcopi, et Leofurni episcopi, et Sigweardi comitis, et Haroldi comitis, et Raulfi comitis, et Alfgari comitis, et Mannii abbatis, et Aelfwini abbatis, et Leofsii abbatis, et Leofrici abbatis et alterius Leofsii abbatis, et Brithmæri abbatis, et Esgeri stratoris, et Raulfistratoris et Lifingi stratoris et omnium regis famulorum domesticorum [i. ministrorum palatinorum:] et ipsius sacerdotum, et Thurgodi laici, et Sigferthi, et Godrici, et Oswini, et Sigrici, et omnium civiam Lincolniensium testimonio et omniam hominum qui forum sequuntur annuum Stowense Porro, qui beneficentiâ suâ kollegium auxerit, Deus omnipotens vitæ suæ dies, augeat in hac vita, et in futurâ mansionem ei tribuat Dei inter electos; qui vero eos [presbyteros] expellet, fundumque sacro illo loco abalienabit, abalienetur is a Deo, et a à sancta Maria, et ab omnibus Sanctis ejus in magno judicii die, est autem hoc scriptum triplex [cujus] una [pars] regis reponitur sacrario alia est penes Leofricum comitem, tertia penes episcopum in illo sacro loco.

Carta comitissæ Godivæ.

Clarissimo ac reverentissimo Victori Apostolico nostro, Godivi uxor Leurici Anglici consulis, quicquid in Cristo carius extat. Cum omni Christianæ religioni universalis catholicus populus te prelatum et omni sanctitate gloriosum asserit, decet te precibus ancillæ tuæ placabiles aures parumper accommodare. Precor ergo te, pastor summæ, quatinus dona quæ ego pro redemptione animæ mariti mei, meæque, beatæ Die genetrici Mariæ attribui Stou, auctoritate tua confirmes, sicut nostratum compatriotum episcoporum atque abbatum, nec non et consulum quorum nomina subscripta habentur corroborata sunt. Possersionum nomina hæc sunt, Newarcha scilicit, atq; Flatburche, cum appendiciis suis, et Branthon et Martine-Welle cum appendiciis. Has ergo per monile meum et murenulas aureas vermiculatas matri Domini dedi. Ego Edwardus rex Anglorum hujus donationis libertatem, regni totius fastigium tenens libenter concessi. Ego Aldredus presul electus ad archiepiscopalem sedem Dorobernensis ecclesiæ huic regali munificentiæ assensum præbui. Ego Wlfwi episcopus. Ego Leofric dux. Ego Heraldus comes. Ego Tosti comes. Eigo Siward dux et alii multi apostolicum signum.

Hoc autem donum omni conamine annuo, et Romana auctoritate confirmo, et cartulam signatam meo sigillo retransmitto. Si quis verò hoc ausus evertere fuerit, cum Pilato et Juda Scariothen, Caypha quoque, eorumque commanipularibus æternaliter acherontica combustione trudatur, nisi ante mortis articulum satisfactione penituerit congrua.

Carta regis Willielmi.

Willielmus rex Anglorum episcopis et omnibus fidelibus suis per Angliam salutem. Sciatis me confirmasse donationem quæ Lcofricus comes et Godiva sua conjux ecclesiæ sanctæ Mariæ Stowensi dederunt, scilicet Nuwercham, et Flaburcham, ac Welle wapentac cum appendiciis suis. Præterea concedo prædictæ ecclesiæ, deprecatione Remigii episcopi, Egneshamensem ecclesiam cum terris quas modo possidet, tali pacto ut ibi abbas per meum consilium ordinetur qui res ecclesiarum semper tractet: abbatia autem in meo dominio maneat sicut celeræ per Angliam. Et ne quis ulla occasione querelam adversus ipsam abbatiam habeat, concedo pro commutatione altaris de Stow et quatuor carucarum terræ quæ pertinent ad episcopum, episcopis Lincolniæ, Statford prædium bonum. Et hoc facio consilio et testamento L. archiepiscopi. Testes E. vice comes et R. de Oili.

Prioratus St. Katherinæ, in suburbio Civitatis Lincolniensis.

Carta Regis Henrici secundi, fundationem ejusdem, per Robertum Linc. Episcopum, et deversas terras et Ecclesias confirmans.

Henricus Rex Angliæ et Dux Norm. et Aquit, et comes Andeg Archiepisc. (&c.) salutem. Sciatis me ad petitionem Roberti secundi Episcopi Linc. Episcopi, et Capituli Lincoln. concessisse et præsenti Cartâ meâ confirmâsse Ecclesiæ Canonicorum Ordinis de Sempingham, quam præfatus Robertus Episcopus Lincolniæ, assensu Capituli sui, fundavit juxta Civitatem Lincolniæ, et Canoncis ibidem Deo servientibus, præbendum de Canewick, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis: et quinque bovatas terræ in Wiggesse, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis: Et Ecclesias de Newerc, et de Norton, et de Martune, et de Newetune cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, et duas mansuras in burgo de Newerc, et domos cum terrâ ab aquilonali parte et orientali matris Ecclesiæ de Newerc: Et quatuor bovatas terræ in campis de Newerk, cum mansuris; Et xx. acras in brucrâ et mansuram, quam priùs habuerat ipsa Ecclesia de Newere, cum duabus bovatis terræ in campis ejusdem villæ, Et Capellam Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi, in Castello ejusdem villæ fundatam, et antiquitùs matri Ecclesiæ datam, cum decimo denario totius telonie de burgo de Newerc, exceptis nundinis. Et tres bovotas terræ in Baldertune cum mansuris; Et quatour solidatas terræ quas Malgerus tenuit in Newerc, concessi etiam eis Ecclesiam de Bracebrigge, cum unâ bovatâ terræ, et mesurâ, et cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in Bracebrigge. Prædictorum verò Canonicorum curæ et custodiæ Hospitale S. Sepulchri Linc. et possessiones omnes pauperum et fratrum ilius concessi, et præsenti Cartâ confirmavi. Quare volo (&c.). Hæc omnia concessi prædictæ Ecclesiæ, pro anima Regis H. avi mei, et pro animâ M. Imperatricis matris meæ, et proculute meâ, et A. Reginæ, et hæredum meorum;

et pro statu Regni mei. T. Rogero Eborac, Archiepiscopo; Hugone Dunelmensi; Hilario Cicestrensi Episcopis: Reginaldo Comite Cornubiæ; Rogero de Mulbras, Reginaldo de Curtenai apud Westmonasterium.

No. II. p. 25.

King John's Will.

Ego J. Dei gratia rex Anglie, dominus Hibernie, dux Norm' et Aquit', Com' Andegav', gravi infirmitate preventus, nec sufficiens ad tempus infirmitatis mee currere per singula, ut testamentum meum de singulis rebus meis condam; ordinationem et dispositionem testamenti mei fidei et dispositioni legitime committo fidelium meorum subscriptorum, sine quorum consilio etiam in bono statu constitutus nullatenus impresentia eorum ordinarem: ut quod ipsi fideliter ordinaverint et disposuerint de rebus meis, tam in satisfactione facienda Deo et sancte ecclesie de dampnis et injuriis eis illatis, quam in succursu faciendo terra Jerosolimitane, et sustentatione prestanda filiis meis pro hereditate sua perquirenda et defendenda, et in remuneratione facienda illis qui fideliter nobis servierunt, et in distributione facienda pauperibus et domibus religiosis pro salute anime mee, ratum sit et firmum. Peto etiam, ut qui consilium et juvamen eis fecerit ad testamentum meum ordinandum, gratiam Dei percipiat et favorem. Qui autem ordinationem et dispositionem suam infregerit, maledictionem et indignationem omnipotentis Dei et beate Marie, et omnium sanctorum incurrat. *Imprimis* igitur volo, quod corpus meum sepeliatur in ecclesia Sancte Marie et Sancti Wulstani de Wigorn. Ordinatores autem et dispositores tales constituo: dominum G. Dei gratia titulo Sancti Martini presbiterum cardinalem apostolice sedis legatum, dominum *P. Winton' episcopum, dominum †R. Cicestrensem episcopum, dominum ‡S. Wigorn' episcopum, fratrem Aimericum de Sancta Maura, W. Marescallum comitem Penbroc', R. Com. Cestr', Willielmum Comitem de Ferrarris, Willielmum Bruwne, Walterum de Lascy, et Johannem de Monemut, Savaricum de Malo Leone, Falkesium de Breante.

Ex Originale penes Dec. et Cap. Wigorn'.

* Peter de Rupibus. † Richard Poore, afterwards bishop of Sarum.

‡ Silvester de Evesham, prior of Evesham.

No. II. p. 129.

The order, rate, and duties for the tollage and carriage to be paid to the toll gatherers in Newark upon Trent and wapentake of the same, being within the county of Nottingham, to him limitted and appointed to receive, and also for his deputy or deputies to take of her Majesty's subjects passing and repassing all the fairs and markets, and all other times, with wares or stuffs or other merchandize, either on wains, waggons, carts, horses, or otherwise by carriage, according to the charter grant thereof, ordained and made as hereafter followeth.

		s.	d.
Item.	For every hogshead one quart even money	0	4
——	For every wain, waggon, or cartload of brass	0	4
——	For bark, or brick, or boxes, or beesoms	0	4
——	For every load of coopers ware, or cheese, or corn	0	4
——	For every load of cotton or cloth	2	6
——	For every load of coal or thorns	0	1
——	For every load of char coal or cokes	0	2
——	For every carr. 4*d.* or every load of ground corn	0	4
——	For every drove horse	0	1
——	For every wain, waggon, or cartload of dove manure	0	4
——	For every load of iron, flax, or hemp	0	4
——	For every load of sawn boards	0	4
——	For every load of round timber	0	2
——	For every load of salt	0	4
——	For every bushel of salt	0	1
——	For every trunk of eels	0	4
——	For every pack horse	0	1
——	For every load of garlick or onyons	0	4
——	For every stoned horse, bull, or bear	0	2
——	For every saddle horse	0	1
——	For every score of sheep	0	4
——	For every cow, or sow, or other beast	0	0½
——	For every load of laths, or lead, or leather, or lime	0	4
——	For every load of ropes or quern stones	0	4
——	For every load of ..... or soap	0	4
——	For every load of hewn timber	0	4

		s.	d.
Item.	For every load of tile, or slate, or stone	0	4
——	For every load of reeds or plaster	0	4
——	For every load of raw plaster	0	1
——	For every pair of wheels	0	4
——	For every wain, or waggon, or cart body	0	2
——	For every score of beasts	0	10
——	For every load of wool which is eight packs	2	6
——	For every pack of wool under eight in number	0	4
——	For every stage waggon load of goods or boxes	0	4
——	For every load of felts, feathers, or fish	0	4
——	For every load of tallow, syths, or seeds	0	4
——	For every carr of wild beasts or shows	0	4
——	For every mountebank stage or carr	0	4
——	For every carr with implements of performance	0	4
——	For every load of household furniture	0	4
——	For every load of potts, china, or glass	0	4
——	For every load of soot	0	4
——	For every pair of smithy bellows	0	4
——	For every load of stopes, or rails, or flakes, or herbs, or poles	0	2
——	For every tup, pig, calf, coach, wain, or waggon	0	4
——	For every milliners cart and all trading carts	0	4
——	For every load of horns	0	4
——	For every strike of fruit of all kinds or nuts	0	0½
——	For every load of grains	0	2
——	For every load of straw or firewood	0	1
——	For every load of malt	0	4
——	For every load of rods or wicker work	0	4
——	For every load of hay, or corn in the straw	0	2
——	For every load of sand	0	1
——	For every hamper or sack	0	0½
——	For every pack of cloth	0	2
——	For every loaded horse, or ass, or other beast of burthen	0	1

PROVIDED always that the customs of all and singular the aforesaid tolls and carriages to be double payment three days before and three days after any of the fairs, and of the fair day to be holden and kept in Newark aforesaid from time to time; and, further, it is

provided, that if any person or persons shall deny to pay the aforesaid tolls and customs, and *by force* drive his cattle or ware away, that then every person so offending shall loose and pay for the customs of every penny, four pence; and for every halfpenny, two pence. And, finally, know ye, the right honorable the Countess of Rutland, upon the part and behalf of our sovereign lady Elizabeth the Queen's most excellent Majesty, shall now and doth authorize and allow of ..... Newark aforesaid, to collect and gather, receive and take, all the tolls, duties, and passages within the town and wapentake aforesaid, according to the rate above limitted, either by himself or his lawful deputy or deputy's, which have or shew forth this inrolment, and to be by him the said ..... appointed thereunto.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

No. III. p. 164.

Charter of Charles I.

WHEREAS our town of NEWARK UPON TRENT, in our county of Nottingham, is an ancient and populous town, and the alderman and assistants inhabiting the said town have had and enjoyed divers liberties, franchises, immunities, and pre-eminencies, as well by the charters of our most late father, James, late king of England, of blessed memory, as by the charters of our late most dear sister, the lady Elizabeth, late queen of England, and by the charters of divers others, our progenitors and predecessors, late kings of England, heretofore had, made, granted, or confirmed, as also by reason of divers prescriptions, usages, and customs, in the said town time out of mind, had, used, and accustomed.

AND whereas we are informed that by reason of the situation of the said town upon the river of Trent, the traffic of the said town continually increases, and by reason of the vast plenty of corn and fruits, and other commodities growing in the country thereabouts, which are carried by water for the supply of other parts of this our realm;—and by reason also of the great concourse of passengers to the said town, travelling from our city of London, and other southern parts, into our kingdom of Scotland, and other parts of the north, the said town is become much more populous now than it has been in times past, and will therefore require some more special method of government; therefore the said alderman

and assistants inhabiting the said town and parish, have most humbly besought us that we will be pleased to grant and extend to them, the said alderman and assistants, our royal grace and bounty in this behalf, and that for the better rule and government of the said town and parish, we will vouchsafe by our letters patents, the said alderman and assistants, and inhabitants of the said town, to ratify, confirm, approve, make, reduce, constitute, or create anew into one body corporate and politic, with the addition of such certain liberties, privileges, immunities, and franchises, as to us shall seem most meet and convenient.

THEREFORE being minded, that from henceforth for ever hereafter there shall be in the said town continually, one certain and undoubted method of and for the keeping of our peace, and for the good rule and government of our people therein, and of others coming thereunto; and that the said town shall for ever hereafter be and remain a town of peace and quiet, to the terror and discouragement of evil doers, and a reward to those that do well, and that our peace and other acts of justice may be there kept and observed without further delay, and hoping, that if they and their successors shall by this our more extensive grant, enjoy their franchises, authorities, liberties, and privileges, that then they will hold themselves obliged to do to us, our heirs and successors, the more special and vigorous service.

WE out of our special grace and favor, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, have willed, ordained, constituted, declared and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do will, ordain, constitute, declare and grant that the said town of Newark upon Trent, in the said county of Nottingham, be, and shall for ever hereafter be, and remain a free town of itself; and that the alderman and assistants of the said town and parish, and the inhabitants of the said town and parish, by whatsoever name or names they have heretofore been incorporated, or whether they were ever heretofore incorporated or not, and their successors be, and shall for ever hereafter be and remain by virtue of these presents, one body corporate and politic, in deed, effect and name, by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Newark upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, and them by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Newark upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham. We do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, erect, make, ordain, constitute, confirm and declare in deed, effect and name really and fully, one body corporate and politic, and that they by the name shall have and enjoy a perpetual succession, and that they by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Newark in the county of Nottingham, be, and shall perpetually in all times coming, be persons apt and capable in law to have, perceive, receive and possess lands, tenements, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, franchises and hereditaments of whatsoever kind or sort they shall be, to them and their successors in fee and perpetuity, and also goods and chattels,

and all other things of what kind, or nature, or sort soever they shall be. And also to give, grant, demise, and assign lands, tenements and hereditaments, goods and chattels, and to do and perform all other matters and things by the name aforesaid. And that by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the town of Newark upon Trent in the county of Nottingham, they shall and may be able to plead and to be impleaded, to answer and to be answered, to defend and to be defended, in all courts, streets and places, and before all our judges or justices, and other persons and officers of us, our heirs and successors, in all suits, plaints, pleas, causes, matters, things and demands whatsoever, real, personal or mixed, and of every kind, nature or sort soever, in the same manner and form as other our liege of this our realm of England, persons fit and capable in law, may or can plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend and be defended against, and have, perceive, receive, possess, give, grant and demise, and that the mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, may and shall have a common seal to be kept for the dispatch of all manner of causes and business, of them and their successors for ever. And that it shall be lawful for the said mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, the said seal at their pleasure from time to time to break, change and make new, as they shall think fit and convenient.

And we will further for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the town and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, may and shall hereafter have the government, correction, punishment, election, and jurisdiction of all and singular person and persons now or hereafter inhabiting or remaining in or within the said town of Newark, in as ample manner and form as the alderman and assistants, inhabitants of the said town, or the alderman of the guild of Newark aforesaid, heretofore have, had, or now have, may, or can have; and in as ample manner and form as the said mayor and aldermen and their successors may or can have by virtue of these presents of and upon any person or persons abiding, or remaining in the said town of Newark.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, that from henceforth for ever, there shall and be within the said town or parish, one of the best and most discreet inhabitants of the said town or parish, elected in manner and form hereinafter mentioned, who shall be, and shall be named MAYOR of the said town, and that there shall be likewise, within the said town or parish, twelve good and discreet inhabitants of the said town or parish, elected in form in these presents hereinafter mentioned, who shall be ALDERMEN of the said town.

We will also for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the town aforesaid, and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, which the mayor for the time being shall be one, may assemble together in the gild hall of the said town, or in any other convenient place within the said town or parish, and shall have full power and authority of naming, constituting, making and establishing from time to time, all manner of reasonable laws, statutes and ordinances whatsoever, as to them according to their discretions shall seem good, wholesome, profitable, just and necessary, for the good rule and government of the tradesmen and inhabitants of the said town and parish for the time being, and for the declaring in what manner the said mayor and aldermen and tradesmen, inhabitants and resident in the said town and parish, shall carry and behave themselves in the exercise and use of their respective offices, trades, and mysteries, within the said town and parish, or the limits of the same, and otherwise for the better advantage and public benefit and government of the said town and parish, and the victualling of the same, and also for the better preservation, management, disposition, letting and setting of the lands, tenements, possessions, revenues, and hereditaments of the said mayor and aldermen and their successors, by these presents or otherwise given, granted, assigned or confirmed, or for ever hereafter to be given or assigned, and all other matters, causes and things whatsoever the said town or parish, or the estate, right or interest thereof in any wise touching or concerning.

And that the said mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the mayor shall be one, so often as they shall frame, make, ordain or establish in form aforesaid, any such laws, statutes and ordinances, shall and may impose and assess such reasonable pains, penalties, and punishments, by imprisonment of the body, or by fines and amerciaments, or every of them, upon all offenders against the said laws, statutes and ordinances, or any of them, such and in such manner as to the said mayor and aldermen, or the major part of them shall see most reasonable, and that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, may and shall have power to levy, and have the said fines and amerciaments by their own proper officers or servants, to the use and behooff of the said mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, and their successors, without the let or impediment of us, our heirs or successors, or others the officers or servants of us, our heirs or successors whatsoever, all and singular of which laws, statutes and ordinances to be made as aforesaid, we will and require to be observed under the penalties in them to be contained.

Yet so as that the said laws, statutes, ordinances, imprisonments, fines and amerciaments are not repugnant nor contrary to the laws, statutes, customs, or rights of our kingdom of England, and for the better execution of our said grants in this behalf.

We have assigned, named, constituted, and made, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do assign, name, constitute and make our well beloved Henry Gill the first original mayor of the said town.

And we will that the said Henry Gill shall be and continue in the office of mayor of the said town, from the making of these presents to the feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel next following the date hereof, and from the said feast until one other of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, shall be preferred and sworn into the said office according to the ordinances and constitutions in these presents expressed and declared, if the said Henry Gill shall so long live.

We have also assigned, named, constituted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do assign, name, constitute and make our well beloved John Brownlow, John Noble, Thomas Jenison, Christopher Haslam, Peter Smith, John Jenison, Thomas Hobman, William Middlebrook, John Stanidge, Henry Clifton, Christopher Wilson, and Robert Owtram, the first and original aldermen of the said town, to continue in their respective offices during their natural lives, unless in the mean time they or any of them shall for some reasonable cause be removed by the mayor and major part of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, whereof the mayor shall be one.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the mayor for the time being shall be one, from time to time in all times coming, may and shall have power and authority yearly and every year on the day or feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel, to assemble themselves, or the major part of them, in the guild hall of the said town, or in some other convenient place within the said town or parish, according to their discretion to limit and assign, and on the said day and feast to name and elect one of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, to be mayor of the said town for one whole year from thence next following, and that he, after that he shall be so named and elected to be mayor of the said town, before that he be admitted to the election of that office, shall take a corporal oath upon the holy gospel of God, yearly on the day of this election, if he be present, and if he shall be absent, then within twenty days thence next following after the said day of election, before the mayor of the said town for the time being, or his last predecessor, or in their absence, before two or more of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, that he will do and perform rightly, well, and faithfully in all things concerning his office, and that after he hath taken such oath, he shall and may be enabled to

execute the office of mayor of the said town until the feast day of St. Michael the Arch Angel then next following, and beyond that time until one other of the aldermen of the said town shall be elected, preferred, and sworn mayor of the said town, in manner and form according to the ordination and constitution herinafter by these presents expressed and declared.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and alderman of the said town, and their successors, that if it shall happen the mayor of the said town at any time hereafter to die within one year after he shall be preferred, and sworn as aforesaid, into the said office of mayor of the said town, or be removed, or depart from his said office, (for we will that the said mayor not behaving himself well in his office, or for any other reasonable cause, shall be removeable at the pleasure of the aldermen of the said town and parish for the time being, or the major part of them) that then, and so often it shall and may be lawful for the aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, within seven days after the death, removal, or departure of the said mayor, to assemble themselves in the guild hall of the said town, or some other convenient place in the said town or parish, and there to name, elect and prefer one good and fit person of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, to be mayor of the said town, in the place of the mayor so dead, removed, or departed from his office. That he being so elected and preferred to the office of mayor, after having first taken his corporal oath, in the manner herein before mentioned, may, and shall have, and exercise the said office during the residue of the said year, and from thence until one other of the aldermen of the said town shall be elected, and sworn into the said office, in due manner and form, and so often as the case shall thus happen.

And whensoever it shall happen that one or more of the said aldermen shall die, or be removed or departed from his or their respective offices, (for we will that all and every of the said aldermen shall, and may for reasonable cause, at the discretion and pleasure of the mayor, and the rest of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, who shall survive and remain, or of the major part of them, whereof the mayor to be one, be removed and removable) that then, and so often it shall and may be lawful for the said mayor, and surviving and remaining aldermen, or the major part of them, as aforesaid being assembled together for that purpose in their guild hall, or some other convenient place, from time to time, and within a convenient time after the death, removal, or departure of such alderman or aldermen, to nominate, elect, and prefer one or more other of the most fit and discreet inhabitants of the said town or parish, to be alderman or aldermen of the said town, to supply the said number of twelve aldermen of the said town, and that he or they so

nominated and chosen alderman or aldermen of the said town, from time to time, take a corporal oath upon the holy gospel of God, before the mayor, or in his absence, before two of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, well and faithfully, in all and every thing relating to the said office, to demean themselves, and that he or they, during his or their respective natural lives, shall and will respectively hold, and execute his or their said office or offices of alderman or aldermen, unless in the mean time he or they shall be removed from his or their said office or offices, in the manner and form aforesaid, and so often as the case shall thus happen.

We will also, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, that if it shall happen the mayor of the said town for the time being, be so afflicted with sickness that he cannot attend the necessary business of the said town, or for some reasonable cause, by leave of the aldermen there for the time being, or the major part of them, design to go abroad, and shall afterwards go abroad, then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the mayor of the said town for the time being, to make and constitute one discreet man of the aldermen of the said town to be the deputy of the said mayor for the time being, during such his sickness or absence for some reasonable cause as aforesaid, to continue in the said office during the sickness or absence of the said mayor of the said town for the time being, which said alderman be so deputed and constituted into the office of deputy of the said mayor, shall and may during the time of the absence or sickness of the mayor for the time being, be enabled to do and execute within the said town and parish, all and singular matters and things which belong or ought to belong to the office of mayor of the said town, as fully, freely and perfectly, and in as ample manner and form as the mayor of the said town as if he were himself present, could do by virtue of these letters patent, or in any other manner, first taking a corporal oath before the mayor or some two or more aldermen of the said town for the time being, rightly, well, and faithfully to do and execute all and singular matters and things belonging to the office of deputy of the mayor of the said town, and so as often as the case shall thus happen.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, for ever hereafter may and shall have within the said town one good and discreet man, learned in the laws of England, who shall be and shall be called the RECORDER of the said town, and that it may and shall be lawful for the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the mayor shall be one, from time to time to nominate, elect, and promote one good and discreet man, learned in the laws of England as aforesaid, to

be recorder of the same town to continue in the said office during the good pleasure of the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them whereof the mayor shall be one; and that the person thus from time to time to be named recorder, shall before that he be admitted to execute his said office, take a corporal oath to perform and execute all matters and things unto the said office belonging or appertaining rightfully, well, and faithfully, before the mayor or two or more of the aldermen of the said town for the time being.

Moreover of our further grace and favour, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of our town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that they and their successors for ever hereafter, may have and hold, and shall be enabled to have and hold, within the guild hall of the said town of Newark, or within any other convenient place within the said town, one court of record every Thursday in each week in the year, before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or before three or more of them, whereof the mayor or his deputy for the time being shall be one, and that they make plaints to be levied in the said court, hold all and all manner of pleas, actions, suits, and demands of all manner of trespasses by force and arms, severally done, or to be done, in contempt of us, our heirs and successors, or against the form of any statutes, and of all other trespasses, crimes, and offences that shall hereafter be done or committed within the said town and parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, and of all and all manner of debts, accompts, agreements, detainers of charters, writings, minuments, and of detainers of beasts and cattles, and of all other contracts whatsoever, and of all other causes, matters, and things, arising, happening, or being within the said town or parish, or the liberties and precincts of the same, not exceeding the sum or value of two marks, and that the said pleas, plaints, suits and actions, shall be there heard and determined before the mayor and aldermen of the said town, or before three or more of them, whereof the mayor or his deputy for the time being shall be one, by such and the like process and method according to our law and custom of our kingdom of England, as our liege people of England have used and accustomed entirely, and as freely, fully and entirely, and in as ample manner and form as in the court of record of the said town, or in any other court of record in any like borough or town corporate, within our kingdom of England is, or may, or ought to be used and accustomed.

And we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen and their successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, may and shall have the return of all writs, precepts, bills and warrants of us, our

heirs and successors, as also of all summons', estreates, and receipts out of the exchequer of us, our heirs and successors, and the estreates and receipts of the justices in Eyre, of us, our heirs and successors, as well for the pleas of the forests, as the common pleas of all other justices whatsoever; likewise attachments, as well of the pleas of the crown as others arising or happening within the said town or parish, and the liberties and precincts of the same, and the execution thereof by the mayor of the said town for the time being, so as no sheriff, under sheriff, bailiff, or other officer of us, our heirs and successors, shall enter into the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, to do or execute any matter or thing belonging to their respective offices, unless in default of the said mayor or his successors, or their officers for the time being.

And further, of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we will and for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents grant to the said mayor and aldermen of Newark upon Trent aforesaid, and their successors, that the mayor, recorder, and four senior aldermen of the said town, in degree and order for the time being, if they shall be judged fit and capable by the mayor and the rest of the aldermen for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the mayor for the time being to be one; or instead of such aldermen as shall not be fit and capable, the rest of the senior aldermen in their order and degree, to the number of four, may and shall be justices for us, our heirs and successors, the peace of us, our heirs and successors, within the said town and parish of Newark upon Trent, and the precincts, liberties, and limits thereof, to keep and preserve, and to cause to be kept and preserved for ever, without any writ, commission, or other precept to be made, or granted by us, our heirs and successors.

And we will, that the said mayor, recorder, and four senior aldermen in order and degree as aforesaid, for the time being, five, four, three, or two of them, whereof the said mayor and recorder shall be two, shall have the full punishment, correction, power, and authority to take notice of and enquire, and to hear and determine all matters and things, as well of all felonies, trespasses, offences, contempts, and extortions, as of all and all manner of other causes, complaints, quarrels, and crimes whatsoever within the said town and parish of Newark and the liberties and precincts thereof, which shall hereafter be done, committed, arise, or happen, as fully, freely, and entirely, and in as ample manner and form as the conservator and justices of the peace, assigned and to be assigned, hearing and determining felonies and trespasses and other crimes, and for the ordering servants, labourers and artificers in the said county of Nottingham, without the said town, liberties, and precincts, have or shall in any wise have hereafter, any statute, act, or ordinance, or custom, made, published, ordained, or had to the contrary thereof in any wise notwith-

standing; and that from henceforth the conservator or justice of the peace, or officer of us, our heirs or successors, assigned or to be assigned to hear and determine felonies and trespasses and other crimes within our said county of Nottingham, or in any other county of our kingdom of England, nor any justice or constables of us, our heirs or successors, for the ordering servants, labourers and artificers, shall by any means intermeddle or concern themselves within the said town and parish, or the liberties and precincts thereof, in any matter or thing whatsoever had, done, or committed, or hereafter to be had, done, or committed, or to arise within the said town and parish or precincts thereof; nor shall execute his or their office in any matter or thing had, done, and arisen, or in any wise hereafter to be had, done, or arise within the said town or parish, or the liberties and precincts thereof.

YET we will that the aforesaid Henry Gill, above in these presents mentioned, to be the first and original mayor of the said town, before that he be admitted to the execution of the office of justice of the peace, within the said town and parish, shall take a corporal oath upon the holy Evangelists of God, well and faithfully to execute the office of a justice of the peace within the said town and parish, and the liberties and precincts of the same, and shall take the oaths in that case provided by the laws and statutes of our kingdom of England, and required to be taken by justices of the peace, before our well beloved John Brownlow, Christopher Haslam, Peter Smith, and Thomas Hobman, or to one or more of them, to which the said John Brownlow, Christopher Haslam, Peter Smith, and Thomas Hobman, or to one or more of them, we do for us, ourselves, our heirs and successors, give and grant full power and authority by these presents, without any other or further warrant from us, our heirs and successors, in that behalf to be procured or obtained, to administer to Henry Gill the said corporal oath in manner aforesaid.

WE will also, that each and singular, the mayor of the said town which shall be hereafter, and likewise as well the present four aldermen of the said town, as all other aldermen of the said town that are, or shall be hereafter, by virtue of these presents are, or shall be appointed and constituted justices of the peace of the said town, before they be admitted to execute the office of justices of the peace within the said town or parish, all and every of them shall take a corporal oath, well and faithfully to execute the office of justice, within the said town or parish, and the liberties and precincts thereof, and shall also before the mayor of the said town for the time being, and such of the aldermen of the town as shall be then present, take the oaths in that case provided by the laws and statutes of our kingdom of England, and required to be taken by justices of the peace, and we do by these presents, for us, ourselves, our heirs and successors, give and grant to the mayor for the time being, full power and authority to administer the said corporal oaths above

mentioned, to all mayors and aldermen that are, or shall be appointed or constituted justices of the peace for the said town, from time to time, without any other or further warrant, or commission to be procured or obtained from us, our heirs or successors.

And we will further, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, that they and their successors shall and may have within the said town or parish, the liberties and precincts of the same, a prison and goal, or prisons and goals, for the keeping of all persons attached, and that shall be attached, or adjudged, or that shall be adjudged to the prison or goal, in any manner within the said town or parish, the liberties or precincts of the same, there to abide the sentence, mandates, and suits, as well of us, our heirs and successors, as of all other persons whatsoever, so long as, and until they shall be delivered according to the law and custom of our kingdom of England, and the mayor of the said town for the time being, by himself, or by his sufficient deputy or deputies, for which he for whom he will be answerable, may and shall have the keeping of the said goal or goals.

And we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that the mayor, recorder, and four senior aldermen in order and degree, of the said town for the time being as aforesaid, or five, four, or three of them, whereof the mayor and recorder shall be two, may and shall be enabled by their warrant, to commit all and all manner of person and persons, from time to time taken and to be taken, arrested and to be arrested, within the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts of the same, for any treasons, murders, felonies, or any other crimes or causes whatsoever, for which he or they ought to be imprisoned to imprisonment in our goal, within our county of Nottingham, from time to time, as often as to them shall seem meet, fit, convenient and necessary, as other justices of the peace, within our said county of Nottingham, may or can or have been accustomed to do, any statute, act, or ordinance in any wise to the contrary notwithstanding.

And we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors for the time being as aforesaid, or five, four, or three of them, whereof the mayor shall be one, may and shall be enabled by their warrant, to commit all and all manner of person and persons, from time to time taken or to be taken, arrested or to be arrested, within the said town or parish, and the liberties and precincts thereof, for any treasons, murders, felonies, or any other crimes or causes whatsoever, for which he or they ought to be imprisoned to imprisonment, in the goal of the said town of Newark upon Trent, from time to time, as often as to them shall seem fit and necessary.

And we have granted further, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, may and shall be for ever hereafter, a clerk of the market of us, our heirs and successors, within and throughout the said town and parish of Newark upon Trent, and the liberties and precincts thereof, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, may do and execute, and is hereby enabled to do and execute all and every thing, which belong to the office of clerk of the market, there to be done, and to do and perform all other acts and things, which to that office within the said town and parish belongs to be done and performed. And that the said mayor for the time being, may and shall have, perceive and enjoy, to his own proper use, all fees, profits, and advantages, which to the office of the clerk of the market in any wise belonging, to be had and enjoyed, so that the clerk of the market of the household of us, our heirs and successors, in the absence of us, our heirs and successors, for the assize of bread, wine, and ale, or breaking weights and measures, or for any other thing concerning the said office, or belonging thereunto, shall not in any wise intermeddle, or have to do in the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, nor shall by any means enter, or presume to enter into the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, to do any thing which belongs to the said office of clerk of the market, yet nevertheless in the presents of us, our heirs and successors, within the said town and parish, and the liberties and precincts thereof.

We will that the clerk of the market of our household for the time being, shall be concerned in the said town and parish, shall, together with the mayor for the time being, do and perform all things belonging to the office of clerk of the market, and shall execute the said office.

Saving nevertheless to the mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, all and all manner of amerciaments and fines, forfeitures, and profits there arising, to the use and behoof of the said town.

We have granted moreover, and for us, our heirs and successors, do grant by these presents to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, of which the mayor shall be one, may elect and constitute after the date of these presents, and every year on the feast of St. Michael the Arch Angel, out of the inhabitants of the said town and parish, one Coroner in the said town and parish, which coroner shall be sworn before the mayor, or two or more of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, well and faithfully to execute the said office, and that the

said coroner so elected, sworn and constitued, may and shall have full power and authority to do and execute within the said town and parish, and the liberties and precincts thereof, all and singular matters and things which to the office of coroner within any of the counties of this our kingdom of England, by the laws and statutes of the said kingdom, do belong or ought to belong, to be done and executed, so as no other coroner or coroners of us, our heirs or successors, shall come or enter, or presume to come or enter into the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts of the same, to intermeddle or concern him or themselves with any thing belonging or happening to the office of coroner within the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, in any wise or manner whatsoever. And that the said coroner of the said town for the time being, may and shall have, enjoy, and perceive all fees, advantages, and profits, to the office of coroner in any wise belonging. And if it shall happen that the said coroner of the said town die or be removed, within one year after that he is elected and sworn into the office of coroner of the said town, that then so often, and so again and again, it may and shall be lawful for the said mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, of which the mayor shall be one, to elect and promote another of the inhabitants of the said town or parish, in manner and form as in these our present letters patent above limited and expressed, and that he being so elected and promoted, shall hold and execute the said office, during the residue of that year, having first taken a corporal oath in form aforesaid, and thus as often as the case shall happen.

We will also, by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and to their successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, may and shall for ever henceforward be our Escheator, and our heirs and successors, within and throughout the said town and parish of Newark upon Trent, and the liberties and precincts thereof, and that the mayor of the said town for the time being, shall do and execute, and shall and may be enabled to do and execute for ever, all and every thing whatsoever which to the office of escheator there belongs to be done, and to do all other deeds and things which to the said office within the said town or parish belongs to be done and performed. And that the said escheator from time to time, may and shall have, perceive, and enjoy to his own proper use and behoof, all fees, profits, and advantages, which to the office of escheator to any may belong to be had and enjoyed, so as that no other escheator of us, our heirs and successors, shall intermeddle or concern himself, or enter, or presume to enter into the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, to do any thing appertaining to the office of escheator in any wise whatsoever.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that they and their successors may and shall for ever hereafter have within the said town, one man and discreet and fit person who may and shall be named the Common Clerk of the said town, and shall be prothonotary and principal clerk of record of the same town, and clerk of the peace of the said town, to do and execute every thing belonging or appertaining to the office of common clerk, prothonotary, or principal clerk of the court of record of the said town, and clerk of the peace, as fully, freely, and entirely as any common clerk, or any prothonotary, or principal clerk of a court of record, or any clerk of the peace in any city, borough, or town corporate within this our kingdom of England can or ought lawfully to do; and for the better execution of our will and pleasure, we have assigned, nominated, constituted, and made, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do assign, nominate, create, constitute, and make our well beloved Thomas Bullar, gentleman, the first and original common clerk of the said town and parish, and original prothonotary or principal clerk of the court of record of the said town, to continue in those offices during his natural life, and that from time to time and at all times after the said Thomas Bullar, it may and shall be lawful for the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, of which the mayor shall be one, from time to time for ever to nominate, elect, and promote one man, a discreet and fit person to be common clerk and prothonotary, or clerk of the court of record and clerk of the peace of the said town, to continue in the said office during the good pleasure of the said mayor and aldermen of the said town aforesaid for the time being, or the major part of them, as aforesaid.

But our will is, that as well the said Thomas Bullar, before that he be admitted to execute the said office, as also others who shall succeed him in the said offices, shall each of them and every of them, shall respectively take a corporal oath, the said respective offices, well and faithfully in all things to execute, before the mayor, or two or more of the aldermen of the said town for the time being.

We will also, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, that they and their successors may and shall have within the said town four officers or servants, who shall be and shall be called Sergeants at Mace, and the said sergeants at mace shall be and each of them shall be from time to time attendant upon the mayor of the said town; and by the said mayor shall from time to time to be nominated, assigned, and removed, and that the said sergeants at mace of the said town, shall carry and bear, and shall be enabled to carry and bear before the mayor

of the said town for the time being, every where within the said town and parish, and within the parish and within the liberties and precints thereof, maces of gold or silver, engraven and adorned with the signs of the arms of this our realm of England.

We will also, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that the mayor and major part of the aldermen of the said town for the time being, of which the mayor to be one, shall and may from time to time nominate and elect one officer a fit and discreet person, who shall and may be and shall and may be called Scavenger of the said town, to continue in the said office during their good pleasure. And for us, our heirs and successors, we do ordain and appoint that the said person or officer called the Scavenger, for the execution of his said office, and for his labour to be bestowed therein, shall demand, receive, and perceive all such wages, allowances, and sums of money as the scavenger of the said town hath heretofore used to have and receive, and such as by the aldermen of the guild, or the aldermen and assistants inhabiting the said town have heretofore used, and accustomed, and ought to pay.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or the major part of them, of which the mayor to be one, from thenceforth and from time to time for ever, shall and may elect and make Constables and other necessary officers for the said town and parish, of good, discreet, and fit inhabitants of the said town and parish, and them or any of them shall and may remove whensoever they please, and instead and place of any person or persons removed or dying, they may and shall elect anew, and make others from time to time, and that as well the sergeants at mace, as the constables and others the officers and servants aforesaid, and either of them shall immediately after their respective elections, take an oath before the mayor or two or more aldermen of the said town for the time being, well and faithfully to execute their respective offices.

We will also, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do ordain and appoint that the said Henry Gill, above in these presents mentioned to be the mayor of the said town, before that he be admitted to execute the office of mayor, shall take a corporal oath upon the holy Gospel of God, as well the said office of mayor as clerk of the market of the said town, well and faithfully to execute in all things belonging to or concerning the said respective offices, before the said John Brownlow, John Noble, Thomas Jenison, or one of them, to which the said John Brownlow, John Noble, and Thomas Jenison, and

to each of them, we give and grant by these presents full power and authority to give and administer the said oath to the said Henry Gill, without any other commission or warrant to be procured or obtained from us, our heirs or successors, all and every mayor of the said town and deputy mayor that shall be hereafter; and also, all and singular aldermen of the said town, as well the present mayor, as those which shall be hereafter; and all recorders, coroners, and common clerks, constables, sergeants at mace, and all other officers and servants of the said town now being, or which shall be hereafter, before that they, or either of them, be admitted to execute their respective offices, shall respectively each of them take a corporal oath upon the holy Gospel of God, their said respective offices to which he or they may or shall be enabled or preferred, well and faithfully to execute in all things relating thereunto, before the mayor or two or more aldermen of the said town for the time being, to which the said mayor, or two or more aldermen of the said town for the time being, we do for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant by these presents, full power and authority to give and administer the said oath, and that without any other warrant or commission from us, our heirs and successors in that behalf to be procured or obtained.

And moreover, of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, we will and for us, our heirs and successors, grant by these presents to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that they and their successors may and shall have all and all manner of fines, issues, ransoms, and amerciaments whatsoever, as also all and all manner of penalties and forfeitures, forfeited and to be forfeited, of all and singular our subjects or inhabitants of the said town and parish of Newark upon Trent, or not inhabiting or being resident or not resident, or which shall hereafter happen to be resident, and their successors, before the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark, in the court or courts aforesaid, and before the coroner of the said town and parish, or before the clerk of the market of the said town and parish, or before the justice or justices for the ordering labourers, and artificers, of us, our heirs and successors, within the said town and parish, forfeited or to be forfeited, imposed or to be imposed, taxed or to be taxed, upon any account or cause whatsoever, by the mayor of the said town for the time being, or by his officers, to the use and behoof of the mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, according to the laws and customs of our kingdom of England, to be demanded, levied, or perceived, whether the said issues, fines, amerciaments, penalties, and forfeitures be or shall happen to be imposed, taxed, or assessed at the suit of us, our heirs or successors, or of any of our subjects, or for the hindrance, disturbance, or slander of us, our heirs or successors, or of our chancellor, treasurer, the barons of our exchequer, justices, sheriffs, escheators, or other officers, commissioners, and servants of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever.

We have granted also, and by these presents, of our special grace, and certain knowledge, and of our mere motion, do for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the said mayor and twelve aldermen of the said town for the time being, they and either of them may not, and shall not be put in any assizes, juries, or inquisitions whatsoever, which by reason of lands, tenements, trespasses, and other businesses, and foreign contracts whatsoever, shall or may hereafter happen, or be overtaken before our justices, or other officers of us, our heirs and successors: and that no foreigner shall be put with the inhabitants of the said town in assizes, juries, or inquisitions, which by reason of lands or tenements, in the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts thereof, shall happen or be taken, or by reason of any trespasses, contracts, or other home business in the said town or parish, or the liberties or precincts of the same, but those assizes, juries, and inquisitions shall be made only of such who are inhabitants of the said town or parish.

And also, of our further grace and favour, we will, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, for us, our heirs and successors, grant by these presents to the mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, may and shall have power and authority, all and every our liege subjects inhabiting the said town and parish, of whatever state or condition they be, and whom they shall think fit to call and gather together, them and every of them according to his ability, to cause to be arrayed, armed, and fortified, and them so arrayed and armed, to cause to keep watch and ward, day and night, within the said town and parish, for the safer custody, guard, and defence of the said town and parish; and those who shall refuse the premises or any of them, or any other lawful command of the mayor and aldermen, the justices which now are or shall be hereafter, shall cause to be imprisoned, chastized, and punished according to their discretion.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, and the clerk to be assigned for the taking the recognizances of debtors according to the form of statutes of merchants, and of the statute of Acton Burnel, in the manner and form hereinafter in these presents expressed and mentioned to be appointed, shall have for ever full power and authority to take and receive all recognizances and executions thereupon, according to the form of merchants, and the statute of Acton Burnel lately made, and to do and perform all other things, by virtue of the said statutes, or either of them, which to any mayor or clerk in any city, borough, or town corporate within this our kingdom of England, to take the recog-

nizances of debtors according to the form of the said statutes or any of them, do or may or ought to belong; and that the said mayor and clerk for the time being may and shall have, and by virtue of these presents shall take, make, and apply one seal of two pieces, whereof one part shall be the greater and the other shall be the lesser part, for the sealing all recognizances hereafter to be acknowledged before them, according to the form of the statute of Acton Burnel and the statute of merchants, which seal shall be and shall be from henceforth for ever be called the seal of us, our heirs and successors, to seal recognizances taken within the said town and parish, the greater part of which seal shall always remain in the custody of the mayor of the said town for the time being, and the other part of the said seal shall be and remain always in the clerk appointed for the writing and enrolling the said recognizances for the time being, according to the intention of these our letters patent. And for the better execution of our will and pleasure in this behalf, we will for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, and ordain that the said Thomas Bullar, now being common clerk of the said town, may and shall be clerk of us, our heirs and successors, the recognizances of debtors, according to the form of the said statutes and each of them, to take, write, and enrol, and to keep and perceive the rolls, remembrances, and records thereof, and to keep the lesser part of the said seal, and to do and perform all things which to any clerk appointed for the taking recognizances of debtors, by virtue of the said statutes, or either of them, belongs to do and perform; and we have for us, our heirs and successors, made, ordained, and by these presents, constituted the said Thomas Bullar the clerk of us, our heirs and successors, within the said town and parish, for the taking, writing, and enrolling the said recognizances of debtors, according to the statutes aforesaid, or either of them, and for the keeping the lesser part of the said seal, and further to do and execute all things which to any clerk appointed for taking the said recognizances of debtors, according to the form of the said statutes, or either of them doth belong to do and execute.

And we will further, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, and by these presents do ordain, that the common clerk of the said town for the time being, may and shall be in all times coming for ever, the clerk of us, our heirs and successors, to write and enrol the recognizances of debtors, according to the form of the said statutes, or either of them, and the records thereof to keep and preserve, and to keep the lesser piece of the said seal, and further to do and execute all things which to any clerk appointed for the taking the recognizances of debtors, according to the form of the said statutes, or either of them, doth belong to do and execute, by himself, or in his absence, by his sufficient deputy, to

be allowed and approved of by the mayor of the said town for the time being. And we do for ourselves, our heirs and successors, make, ordain, and constitute by these presents, the said common clerk of the said town, for the time being, to be the clerk of us, our heirs and successors, for the taking, writing, and enrolling, according to the form of the said statutes, or either of them, within the said town and parish, and to keep the lesser part of the said seal, and further to do and execute all things which to any clerk appointed for the taking the recognizances of debtors, according to the form of the said statutes, or either of them, belongs to be done or executed, by himself, or his deputy as aforesaid.

And further, of our more special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given, granted, and confirmed, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do grant and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, all and all manner of wakes, fairs, markets, liberties, franchises, immunities, exemptions, privileges, acquittals, jurisdictions, lands, tenements, wastes, and waste grounds, commons, and hereditaments whatsoever, which the aldermen and assistants inhabiting the said town now have, hold, use, and enjoy, or which they or any of them or their predecessors, or the aldermen of the guild aforesaid, or his associates, by whatsoever name or names, or by whatsoever incorporation or pretext of any incorporation they heretofore have held, used, and enjoyed, or ought to hold, use, or enjoy, of estates of inheritance by reason or pretext of any charters or letters patent, by any of our progenitors or ancestors, late kings or queens of England, in any manner heretofore made, granted, and confirmed, or by any other lawful manner, right, title, custom, use, or rescription, heretofore lawfully used or accustomed, albeit the same or some, or any of them, have, or hath heretofore been disused, abused, or discontinued, and albeit the same, or some or any of them have or hath been forfeited or lost.

To have, hold, and enjoy, to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, for ever; excepted always nevertheless, and out of these our letters patent, and out of this our grant altogether reserved, all and all manner of rents, services, sums of money, and demands whatsoever, which to us, or any of our progenitors or ancestors, or to any other person or persons, for or in respect of the premises, or any of them have heretofore been used, or ought to be rendered and paid. Whereof we will, and for us, our heirs and successors firmly joining, do strictly charge and require, that the said mayor and aldermen of the said town, and their successors, may and shall have, hold, use, and enjoy for ever, all liberties, free customs, privileges, authorities, jurisdictions, and acquittals aforesaid, according to the tenor of these our letters patent, without the occasion or hindrance of us, our heirs or successors, or ministers of us, our heirs and successors what-

soever; forbidding hereby that the said mayor and aldermen of the said town and their successors, any or either of them, by reason of the premises or any of them, shall be by us, our heirs or successors, any of our justices, sheriffs, escheators, or bailiffs, or the officers of us, our heirs or successors whatsoever, be occasioned, molested, vexed, or grieved, or in any manner disturbed.

Willing, charging, and commanding, by these presents, as well our treasurer, councellor, and the barons of our Exchequer at Westminster, and other justices and officers of us, our heirs and successors, our attorney general for the time being, all and every of them, and all other officers and ministers of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever, neither they, nor any, nor either of them, any writ or summary, or quo warrant, or any other of our writ, writs, or process whatsoever against the said mayor and aldermen, or any or either of them, for any cause, things, matters, offences, claims, or usurpations, or either of them, by them or by any of them duly claimed, used, attempted, had, or usurped before the day of the making of these presents, shall be prosecuted, continued, or by them or by any of them caused or directed to be prosecuted or continued.

Charging likewise that the mayor and aldermen of the said town, nor any of them, shall by either or any of the justices, officers, or servants aforesaid, be disturbed or molested in or for any debt, custom, claim, or abuse of any other liberties, franchises, or jurisdictions within the said town and parish, or the limits and precincts of the same, before the day of the making these our letters patent, or shall be compelled to answer to them, or any or either of them to that express mention of the true yearly value, or of the certainty of the premises or any of them, or any other gifts or grants by us or by any of our progenitors or predecessors aforesaid, to the mayor and aldermen of the said town heretofore made, do not appear in these presents any act, ordinance, provision, proclamation, or restriction heretofore had, made, or ordained, or any other good matter, cause, or thing whatsoever, to the contrary hereof, in any wise notwithstanding.

In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent, witness myself at Westminster, the first day of July, in the second year of our reign.

King Charles the First of blessed and glorious memory, his gracious Letter to the Corporation, promising a new Charter for the increase of the privileges of the town.

(Vide Note, p. 164.)

CHARLES R.

TRUSTIE and well beloved wee greet you, as wee must acknowledge the great blessing of God in the reliefe and preservation of that our towne of Newarke from the Rebells, by the seasonable arrivall of our forces under the prosperous command of our deare nephew Prince Rupert, so wee are very sensible of your singular care and courage in the defence of that place till your succour came, which wee assure you wee shall alwaies remember to your advantage. And wee require you to let all those officers and gentlemen whose industry and courage have assisted you in this great service know that wee shall take very particular notice of their severall affections, and hope in due time in some degree to reward them. And for that corporation itself which did so early and hath so constantly given such eminent testimony of their affection and loyalty to us in this so general a defection, you shall let our major, aldermen, and inhabitants of that our good towne know, that wee will give them some such signall of our extraordinary acceptance and value of their duty as may be an evidence to to the whole kingdom thereof. In the meane time wee would have them send us a copie of their charter, that wee may upon view thereof make such additions of grace, favour, and advantage to them, as may be most convenient for them: And in the preamble of the same leave a monument to posterity of their faithfull and loyal demeanor, wee having a greater sense of their merritt towards us than wee can express. And so wee bid you farwell. Given at our court at Oxford the 26th day of March, 1644.

To our trustie and well beloved Sir Richard Byron, Knight, Governor of our towne of Newarke.

By his Majesties command,

GEORGE DIGBY.

Charter of Charles II. reciting and confirming the Charter of Charles I. and increasing the privileges of the Town.

(Vide p. 164.)

CHARLES the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. &c. To all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting: We have inspected the charter of our most dear father, Charles the First, King of England, of pious memory, in these words, viz. "Charles, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. &c. To all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting, &c. WHEREAS our town of NEWARK UPON TRENT, in our county of Nottingham, is an ancient and populous town," &c.—vide p. 355.

NOW KNOW YE that we most graciously desiring the improvement of the said town, and the properties of our people therein, approving and designing to ratify the charters and letters patent aforesaid, and all things therein contained, have, at the humble petition of our beloved subjects, now the mayor and aldermen of the said town, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, ratified and confirmed by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do ratify and confirm the same. We will moreover, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark upon Trent, may and shall be for ever hereafter, a FREE BOROUGH. And we do, and by these presents, make, create, ordain, constitute, and declare the same a free borough, and that the inhabitants of the said borough, by whatever name or incorporation they were, or be named, known, or incorporated and politic in effect, deed, and name, of the mayor and aldermen of the borough of Newark upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, and them by the name of the mayor and aldermen of the borough of Newark upon Trent.

WE do for us, our heirs and successors, make, declare, and confirm by these presents, one body corporate and politic, in deed and name really and fully, and that by the said name they may and shall have a perpetual succession, and that by the same name they may and shall be for ever hereafter persons fit and capable in law to have, take, perceive, possess manors, lands, tenements, rents, liberties, privileges, jurisdictions, franchises, and hereditaments, whatsoever kind, nature, name, or sort they shall be, to them and their successors in fee and perpetuity for any other term whatsoever of whatever kind, nature, name or sort they shall be; and likewise all manors, lands, tenements, goods and chattels, to give, grant, let, and set, and dispose of, and all and every matter and thing concerning the said borough by the same name to do and perform.

And that by the said name of mayor and aldermen of the borough of Newark upon Trent, in the county of Nottingham, they may and shall plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered, defend and be defended against, in all and singular actions, pleas, suits, plaints, causes, matters, and demands, real, personal, or mixt whatsoever, and of every kind whatsoever, in all courts whatsoever, and before all judges or justices, or other the officers and servants of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever, move or to be moved in the same manner and form as any other our liege subjects of our kingdom of England, being persons fit and capable as for, or as any other body corporate and politic, within our kingdom of England, may and can have, take, perceive, give and grant, demise, let, assign, or dispose off, or plead or to be impleaded, or answer or to be answered unto, or do and execute.

And that the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, may and shall have for ever a common seal, to serve for the dispatch of all the causes and business of them, their heirs and successors whatsoever, and that it shall and may be lawful for the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, the seal from time to time at their pleasure to break, change, and make anew, as to them shall seem most meet and convenient.

We will moreover, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, give, grant, ratify and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, all, and all manner of their liberties, free customs, franchises, immunities, acquittances and jurisdictions of the said town and borough whatsoever, as also all, and all manner, as many such like manors, messuages, lands, tenements, wastes, waste grounds, tithes, oblations, commons of pasture, purprestures, rents, revenues, services, walks, fairs, courts of piepowders, view of frankpledge, and other courts, return of writs, piscaries, fishing of waters, banks, bank-wharfs, keys, tonage, tollage, package, stallage, ponage, and murage goods and chattels, waived estrays, profits, commodities, advantages, emoluments, hereditaments, goals, authorities, liberties, privileges, rights, jurisdictions, immunities, acquittals, and exemptions whatsoever, as in number, quantity and quality. And as the men and inhabitants of the said borough, by what name soever they be called, or by whatsoever corporation or incorporation they now lawfully have, hold, or use, in number, quantity and quality, and as they or any of them, or their successors, inhabitants of the said town or borough, by whatsoever name or names, or by whatever incorporation they were heretofore known or incorporated, have lawfully had, held, used, or enjoyed, or ought to have had, used, or enjoyed to them and their successors, by virtue of any charter or letters patent, by either or any our progenitors, ancestors, late kings or queens of England, heretofore granted, made, or confirmed, or in any other lawful manner, right, title, custom, prescription, or use heretofore lawfully used, or accustomed, be they forfeited upon any account, or not forfeited to us, or any of our progenitors or predecessors.

And we will, and by these presents strictly enjoining, do charge and command that the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, shall and may have, hold, use and enjoy, and shall enjoy, and shall and may for ever be enabled to have, hold, use and enjoy, all and singular liberties, authorities, jurisdictions, customs, grants, franchises, acquittals, lands, tenements and hereditaments aforesaid, and all their goods and chattels whatsoever, according to the tenor, form, and effect of these our letters patent, without the let or hindrance of us, our heirs and successors, or of our justices, sheriffs, escheators, bailiffs, or other officers of us, our heirs and successors whatsoever.

And we will moreover that the mayor and aldermen of the said borough, or their successors, shall not be impeached or disturbed, in any wise whatsoever molested or aggrieved, nor in any manner compelled to answer by any justices, officers or servants of us, our heirs and successors, for and upon account of any debt, use, claim, or abuse of any liberties, franchises or jurisdictions heretofore had, made, done, or granted.

And we will further, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant and declare to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that all and all manner of gifts, grants, devices and dispositions, powers, interests, and authorities whatsoever, in any manner placed, reposed, or invested in the mayor and aldermen of the said town, or any of them for the time being, by themselves, or any of them, together with any other person or persons, have been heretofore exercised, shall, and by these presents are placed, reposed, and invested in the mayor and aldermen of the said town, they were placed and reposed, or as they or any of them from time to time, together with any other person or persons for that purpose heretofore constituted or appointed to exercise, execute, use, and enjoy, all and singular powers, authorities, and other the aforesaid premises, such and in as ample a manner and form, and to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as the mayor and aldermen of the said town for the time being, or all or any of them by themselves, or together with any other person or persons in times past have or hath duly done, executed, exercised, used, or enjoyed, or may, or can, or ought hereafter do, exercise, use, or enjoy, as if these letters patent had never been made.

And we will further, and for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors from time to time hereafter, shall and may nominate, and elect such officers and servants for the said borough, and in such manner and form as heretofore within the said town or borough hath been used and accustomed,—and that all justices of the peace, and other officers and servants of the said borough and town, their said respective corporate oaths upon the holy gospel of God, for the faithful executing their respective offices, shall, and each of them shall take before the mayor and aldermen of the said borough

respectively for the time being, in such manner and form as hath been used heretofore in the said town. And we do by these presents grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough for the time being, full power and authority to administer the said oaths.

We will moreover, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that there shall and may be, from time to time, two burgesses of our borough aforesaid, to serve in the parliament of us, our heirs and successors, and that it shall and may be lawful to and for the mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, and to and for ALL THE INHABITANTS of the said borough or town for the time being, who pay and contribute, shall pay and contribute, or ought or shall be liable to pay and contribute, LOT and SCOT, in the said borough or town, upon the writ of us, our heirs and successors, to the sheriff of our said county of Nottingham, and his precept thereunto to the mayor of the said borough for the time being, from time to time respectively directed to elect and nominate, from time to time, two discreet men of the said borough to be, and who shall be burgesses to serve in our present parliament of us, our heirs and successors, summoned, begun, or called, which said burgesses as aforesaid named, elected and returned according to the form of the statutes in that case made and provided, shall have in the said parliament votes both affirmative and negative, and shall do therein all and singular other matters and things, which other burgesses of the parliament of us, our heirs and successors, or any boroughs have, may, or can, or are by any manner of means enabled to do and perform.

We will also for us, our heirs and successors, grant and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors, free men and inhabitants within the said town of Newark upon Trent, and the liberties and precincts thereof, and every and each of them, shall come and be free and quit of and from all tolls, customs, passages, or costs, ponage, pinage, and stallage, and of all customs throughout our whole kingdom.

And we have further ordained, declared, and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do ordain, declare, and grant unto the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that from henceforth for ever hereafter, the liberties, limits, precincts, and jurisdictions of the said borough of Newark aforesaid, and the whole castle of Newark, and the scite thereof, and all those water mills, commonly called Newark water mills, and in and through all the said limits, mets, and bounds of the said scite of the mills aforesaid.

And the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark, and their successors, may and shall have from henceforth the government and correction, punishment, election, and jurisdiction over all and singular persons that now, or shall hereafter inhabit or remain in or within the said town or parish of Newark, within the several places aforesaid, and limits, bounds, and precincts of the same, in as ample manner and form as the mayor and aldermen, or as the aldermen and assistants of the town, or as the aldermen of the guild of the said town of Newark heretofore had, or now have, or may, or can, or ought to have, and in as ample manner and form as the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough and places aforesaid, may, can, or ought to have, of and over any person or persons remaining or being within the same, or any of them.

And moreover of our more ample special grace and favour, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, and confirmed, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant, and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors from time to time, may have and enjoy, and shall be enabled to have and enjoy, to the use and behoof of the mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, for ever, all and singular goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, of felons of themselves, extents, outlawries, waifs, estrays, treasure-trove and deed, and happening and arising within the said borough, and the liberties and precincts of the same.

We will also, and for us, our heirs and successors, by these presents, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that they and their successors for ever hereafter may and shall have, within the said borough and places aforesaid, one good, discreet, and fit person, who shall be and shall be called Custos Rotolorum of the said borough, to do and execute those which to the office of custos rotolorum do belong and appertain, as fully, freely, and entirely, as any custos rotolorum in any city, borough, or town corporate, within this our kingdom of England, they can, or ought lawfully to do and execute.

And for the better putting in execution our pleasure in this behalf, we have assigned, constituted, and made, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do assign, name, create, constitute, and make our most beloved and most faithful cousin and counsellor, Henry, Duke of Newcastle, to be and continue our first and original custos rotolorum of the said borough, during the time of his natural life, and from time to time; and at all times after the death of the said Duke, it shall and may be lawful for the mayor and aldermen of the said borough for the time being, or of the major part of them,

whereof the mayor shall be one, from time to time for ever to nominate, elect, and prefer one discreet and fit man to be, and who shall be custos rotolorum of the said borough, to continue in the said office during the good will and pleasure of the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough for the time being, or the major part of them as aforesaid.

But we will that the said Duke, before that he be admitted to execute the said office, and all that shall succeed him in the said office, shall, and each of them respectively shall take a corporeal oath well and faithfully to the said office in all things to execute, before the mayor, or two or more of the aldermen of the said borough, to which mayor, or two or more of the said aldermen of the said borough for the time being, we do by these presents give full power and authority to administer the said oath.

We will moreover, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said town of Newark, and their successors, that the coroner of the said borough for the time being, may and shall have full power and authority to do and execute as well within the said borough, as the several places aforesaid, and the limits, bounds, and precincts of the same, all and singular matter and things which to the office of coroner within any county of this our kingdom of England, by the laws and statutes of the said kingdom, do or ought to belong, and be done and executed, so that no other coroner or coroners of us, our heirs or successors, for the doing of any thing which to the office of coroner belongs to be done, do, or presume to enter into the said borough or places aforesaid, or any of them, or the liberties or precincts thereof, or any way concern himself or intermeddle in any thing belonging or appertaining to the office of coroner within the said borough and places aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts thereof, in any wise whatsoever.

We will also, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do declare, ordain, grant, and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, that the mayor for the said borough for the time being, during his mayoralty, and for and during one whole year then next following, the recorder and four senior aldermen of the said borough, in their degree and order for the time being, if they be fit and proper for the purpose, in the judgment of the mayor and the rest of the aldermen for the time being, or the major part of them, whereof the mayor for the time being shall be one, or in the place of any alderman that is unfit or improper, the rest of the aldermen in their degree and order of seniority to them, or four of the aldermen, and each of them may and shall hereafter be justices of us, our heirs and successors, for the keeping and preserving, and to cause to be kept and preserved for ever, the peace of us,

our heirs and successors, within the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and liberties and precincts thereof, without any writ or commission, or any other precept to be made, or granted thereof, by us, our heirs or successors.—And that the said mayor for the time being, during the time of his mayoralty, and for and during one whole year then next following, the recorder and four senior aldermen of the said borough, in their degree and order as aforesaid, for the time being, five, four, three, or two of them, of which the mayor and recorder shall be two, may and shall have the full correction, punishing, authority and power of knowing, enquiring, hearing and determining all things, causes, and matters, as well of all felonies, trespasses, misprisons, offences, contempts and extortions, as of all and all manner of other causes, complaints, and misdemeanors whatsoever, within the said borough of Newark and places aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts thereof, in any manner hereafter to be done, committed, happening or arising, and for the electing and making from time to time, all chief and inferior constables, and other necessary officers for the several places within the liberties and precincts of the said borough of Newark, and within the jurisdictions of the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, of good, discreet inhabitants of the borough and places aforesaid, as fully, freely, and entirely, and in as ample a manner and form, as the keeping of the peace, and justices assigned and to be assigned to hear and determine felonies, trespasses, and misdemeanors, or as the justices for ordering servants, labourers, and artificers, in the county of Nottingham, within the borough, liberties, and precincts aforesaid, may or shall have in any manner whatsoever, any act, statute, ordinance, or custom, made, published, ordained, or had to the contrary hereof notwithstanding; and that hereafter, no keeper or justice of the peace, or officer of us, our heirs and successors, assigned or to be assigned to hear and determine felonies, trespasses, and misdemeanors, offences, and contempts, in our county of Nottingham, or the justices or constables of us, our heirs and successors, for the ordering labourers, servants, and artificers, assigned or to be assigned in any county of our kingdom of England, shall in any wise intermeddle within the said borough and places aforesaid, and the liberties and precincts thereof, whatsoever had, done, or committed, or hereafter to be done, committed, or to arise within the same, nor execute his or their office within the said borough, or the liberties or precincts thereof, in any thing whatsoever had, done, or arising, or in any wise hereafter to be had, done, or arise within the same.

We will moreover, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do declare, grant, and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark, and their successors, that the mayor of the said borough for the time being, during the time of his mayoralty, and for and during one year then next following, the recorder and four senior aldermen of the said borough, in their order and degree for the time being as

aforesaid, five or four of them, whereof the mayor or recorder shall be one, by their warrant under the common seal of the said borough, shall and may commit all and all manner of person and persons from time to time taken in, to be taken, arrested, or to be arrested within the borough aforesaid, or the liberties, limits, or precincts of the same, for any treasons, murders, felonies, or any other crime or causes whatsoever, for which he or they ought to be imprisoned to our goal of our county of Nottingham, from time to time as often as they shall see necessary and convenient, or other justices of the peace within our said county of Nottingham may, can, or have used to do, any statute, act, or ordinance in the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

We will also, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough for the time being, during the time of his mayoralty, and for and during one year then next following, the recorder and four senior aldermen of the said borough for the time being as aforesaid, or either of them, by their or either of their warrants, may and shall commit all and all manner of person and persons from time to time taken, arrested, and to be arrested within the said borough, or the liberties or precincts thereof, for any treasons, murders, felonies, or any other crimes or causes whatsoever, for which he or they ought to be imprisoned in the goal or goals of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, from time to time, as often as to them or either of them shall seem necessary and convenient.

We will moreover, and for us, our heirs and successors, grant and give licence to the mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors, whensoever it shall seem expedient to them, may and shall be enabled to purchase and receive manors, messuages, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, of any person or persons that is or shall be willing to give, grant, demise, or assign, or alienate the same to them; to have and to hold the said manors, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, to them and their successors, for the use and support of the said whole body corporate, so that the said manors, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, do not exceed the yearly value of two hundred pounds, beyond all reprisals, and to such person and persons as are, or shall be willing to give, grant, demise, assign, alienate manors, messuages, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, or as may, or can, or hereafter shall or may be enabled to grant, devise, assign, or alienate to the said mayor and aldermen, and their successors. To have and to hold, in form aforesaid, so also the said manors, messuages, lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, with their appurtenances, do not exceed the yearly value of two hundred pounds, beyond reprisals.

And we will moreover, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors in their court of record, to be held within the said Guild Hall of the said borough or town of Newark, or in any other place within the said borough, every Thursday in each week in the year, before the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the said borough or town for the time being, or before three or more of them, whereof the mayor or deputy for the time being shall be one, as aforesaid may and shall be able by plaint in the said court, to be levied all and all manner of pleas, actions, and suits, and demands of all kinds of trespasses by force and arms, or otherwise, in contempt of us, our heirs or successors, done or to be done, or against the form of any statutes, or of all other kinds of trespasses, crimes, and offences, within the said borough, or any the liberties and precincts of the same, hereafter to be done, moved, or committed, and of all and all manner of debts, accounts, agrecments, covenants, detainers of charters, writings, and muniments, and of all chattels, taking and detaining of cattle of all sorts, and all other contracts from any clause or matter within the said borough and liberties and precincts thereof arising, happening, or being so, as the debts, damages, or values in the said pleas, demands, or suggestion, or of any thing to be demanded or suggested, do not exceed the sum of three hundred pounds of lawful money of England, and that the person or persons against whom such plaints shall be levied, shall by due process of law be attached by their goods and chattels within the said borough or any of the liberties or precincts thereof, or to be attached by their bodies there to be arrested, and the bodies of such persons so arrested to cause to be committed to prison;—and all and singular the plaints so levied, by like of law to bring into judgment, to hear and determine, and cause execution thereupon to be taken, in as ample manner and form as the court of record in the said borough, or in any other court of record in any city, borough, or town corporate within this our realm of England, hath been, or may, or ought to be used or accustomed.

And we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that the mayor of the said town for the time being, may and shall have the return of writs, precepts, bills, warrants of us, our heirs and successors, and also all summons', estreates, and precepts, out of the exchequer of us, our heirs and successors, and the estreates and precepts of the justices of us, our heirs and successors, intended as well for the pleas of the forests as the common pleas, and other justices whatsoever;—also all attachments, as well of the pleas of the crown as others in the said borough and liberties of the same, arising or happening, and the executing thereof to be made and taken by the mayor of the said town for the time being, so as no sheriff, or under sheriff, bailiff, or other officer of us, our heirs and suc-

cessors, into the said borough or any of the liberties and precincts thereof, do come to execute any of the said offices, or any thing thereto belonging, except in default of the said mayor or his successors, or his or their officers for the time being.

And we will further, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that they and their successors from henceforth for ever hereafter, may and shall have, hold, and keep, and may and shall be enabled to have, hold, and keep, within the said borough of Newark upon Trent and the liberties and precincts thereof, and also and in and throughout all places, streets, lanes, avenues and fields adjacent to the said borough, in which heretofore the fairs or wakes of the said town of Newark upon Trent have been used and accustomed to be held and kept, two fairs or wakes yearly, to be held for the buying and selling of all and all manner of goods, chattels, wares, and merchandise, by retail only, as in other fairs or wakes within the said borough or town hath been heretofore used and accustomed, and not engross nor wholesale nor in any other manner but by retail, and in the open market; viz. one of the fairs or wakes in and upon the twenty-first and twenty-second days of the month of October, exeept the twenty-first day of October aforesaid shall happen to be on the Lord's day, and therein upon the twenty-second and twenty-third days of October aforesaid; and the other of the said fairs or wakes for every year for ever, shall be held upon the Friday and Saturday before the Lord's day called Careing Sunday, and shall last and continue during those two whole days.

And furthermore of our abundant grace and special favour, and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given, granted, and confirmed, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant, and confirm to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, the advowson, free disposition, right of patronage, and rectory of Winthorpe, in our said county of Nottingham, with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, to have, hold, and enjoy the said advowson, free disposition, and rights of patronage to the rectory of the church of Winthorpe aforesaid, and other the last mentioned premises, to the said mayor and aldermen of the borough of Newark aforesaid, and their successors, to the sole proper use and behoof of the said mayor and aldermen of the borough aforesaid, and their successors for ever, and this without account or any other thing thereof to us, our heirs and successors, to be rendered, paid, or done.

We will moreover, and by these presents do grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, that they may and shall have these our letters patent under our great

seal of England in due form and manner, done and sealed without fine or fee great or small, to us in our hamper or elsewhere, to our use in any manner to be had, paid, or received.

We will lastly, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough, and their successors, that these letters patent or the enrolment of the same, and all and singular the causes and grants therein contained, may and shall be good, firm, valid, and effectual in all and every thing according to our true intention, and shall be received, construed, reputed, and adjudged in all our courts, and before all the judges, justices, officers, or servants of us, our heirs or successors, most largely and most graciously in favour of the said mayor and aldermen, and their successors, towards and against us, our heirs and successors.

Notwithstanding here is no particular mention of any manors, messuages, lands, tenements, wastes, waste-grounds, tithes, purprestures, rents, services, hereditaments, fisheries, fishing of waters, banks, bank-wharfs, keys, tolls, authorities, liberties, customs, immunities, privileges, or exemptions, by the inhabitants of the said borough, by any name or incorporation whatsoever had, used and enjoyed.

And notwithstanding the not taking or finding any inquisition by virtue of any ad quo damnum to be directed to the sheriff of our county of Nottingham, to enquire of the damage, prejudice, or harm of the premises, or any or either of them, or any uncertainty, or imperfection in these letters patent, or in any cause, or grant contained therein.

Inasmuch as there is no express mentioned or made herein of the true yearly value, or of the certainty of the premises, or any of them, or of any gifts, or grants by us, or any of our progenitors or predecessors, to the said mayor and aldermen of the said borough of Newark upon Trent, and their successors, heretofore made, or any statute, act, ordinance, provision, proclamation, or restraint to the contrary hereof, heretofore had, made, published, ordained, or provided, or any matter, cause, or thing whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding.

In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness myself at Westminster, the fourth day of April, and in the twenty-ninth year of our reign.

No. IV. p. 165.

Orders of King James II. for discharging old and appointing new officers in the corporation.

At the Court at Whitehall the 24th of February 1687.

By the King's most excellent Matie and the Lords of his Maties most hono.^{ble} privy councell.

WHEREAS by the charter lately granted to the towne of Newarke upon Trent in the countie of Nottingham a power is reserved to his Matie by his order in councell to remove from their employments anie officers in the said towne, his Matie in councell is pleased to order, and it is hereby ordered that Robert Marris mayor, and alderman William Martin, George Berkett, William Twentiman, William Hobman, and John Girton, aldermen, be and they are hereby removed and displaced from their aforesaid offices and places in the said towne of Newarke upon Trent.

JOHN NICHOLAS.

The King's Letter.

JAMES R.

TRUSTIE and well beloved wee greet you well. Whereas wee have by order in councell thought fitt to remove Robert Marris from being mayor of Newarke, William Martin, George Berkett, William Twentiman, William Hobman, and John Girton, from being aldermen of our said borough. Wee have thought fitt hereby to will and require you forthwith to elect and admit our trustie and well beloved Samuel Ellis to be mayor and one of the aldermen; Robert Heron, Gilbert Standish, William Welby, Timothy Ellis, and William Heslum, to be aldermen of our said borough in the roome of the persons above mentioned, without administring unto them anie oath or oaths but the usual oath for the execucion of their respective places, with which wee are pleased to dispense in

their behalfe, and for so doing this shall be your warrant, and so wee bid you farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall the 25th day of February 1787-8, in the fourth year of our reigne.

By his Maties comand.

SUNDERLAND.

No. V. p. 172.

In an ancient book remaining in the registry of the diocese of Lincoln, at Lincoln, entitled "Libellus de chartis pensionum."

ALEXANDER Dei gratiâ Lincoln. Episc. universis sancti matris Ecclesiæ filiis salutem et benedictionem. Notum sit omnibus tam futuris quam presentibus Quod Ego Hospitalem Domini infirmis Christi pauperibus juxta Newerc. constitui, et eorum tam vestibus quam victui de meo proprio certam redditurum per annos singulos stabilivi in denar. scilicet quatuor libris de statutis redditibus molendinorum de secta Newerca et de Burgensibus ejusdem villæ et de annona lxxxxvj scutellas juxta mensuram Lincoln. dimidium scilicet de frument. et dimid. de Siligne, hoc pro pace et stabilitate Matris Ecclesiæ pro Rege Henrico et salute et redemptione animæ meæ et Rogeri Patrui mei Sar. Episc. omnique Successor. et antecessor. Fratrum et propinquor. ac Benefactor. nostrorum et eorum qui ad sustentationem Dom. sua sunt beneficia largituri, nec non et omnia vivor. ac defunctor. fidelium quæ videlicet quia tractari fideliter ac custodori volumus in manu Dom. Robert. Ebor. Elimosinar. disponenda ac dispensanda commissimus. Et ne quis in futuro hanc nostram institutionem distruere vel minuere presumat, omnibus successoribus nostris quantum in nobis est perpetuo sub anathemate interdicimus, Ego propriâ manu subscripsi, apposui etiam supra dictis redditibus iiij Libror. de decima denar. qui mihi contingunt de eadem Newerca ut pars illorum sacerdotis usibus qui ejusdem ecclesiæ curam habuerit inconcussa permaneat, videlicet .£x solid. pars alia ipsorum infirmorum necessitatibus distribuatur. Concessi etiam ips. Less. in perpetuum decimam totius victus et in cibo et in potu, nisi de vino quandiu fuero apud Newerc. et in solempnibus diebus, et non alio tempore. hæc subscripsi et stabilivi in dedicatione Ecclesiæ Sancti Leonardi quam fundavi ad opus ipsor. infirmorum.

No. VI. p. 174.

Act of Parliament for the exchange of the Hospital Lands.

Anno 17°. Caroli.

An Act for the settling and estating upon the Right Honourable the Lady Elizabeth Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs and assigns for ever, the scite of the hospital of St. Leonard's without the town of Newark upon Trent in the county of Nottingham, with the dwelling house and other buildings thereupon built, and of certain closes and grounds, parcel of the possessions of the said hospital, and for the annexing of divers lands and tenements of better value, being the inheritance of the said Countess, unto the possessions of the said hospital for ever, in lieu of the same.

Soit fait come il est desire

Most humbly beseecheth your most excellent majesty, your majesty's most humble and loyal subject and suppliant Elizabeth Countess dowager of the right honourable William late Earle of Exeter deceased, that whereas in ancient time, far beyond the memory of man, an hospital for the maintenance of a few poor people was founded and erected by a bishop of Lincoln without the town of Newark upon Trent in the county of Nottingham, known or called by the name of St. Leonard's Hospital, which hospital was endowed by the first founder of the same with some small lands and tenements to the pious and godly use aforesaid, and divers lands have been by other benefactors anciently given to the same; and whereas the visitation of the said hospital, and the nomination and appointment of the master of the same, have ever belonged and of right belong to the lord bishop of Lincoln for the time being, as founder and patron of the same.

And whereas Philip lord bishop of Lincoln, in the year of our Lord 1417, by an instrument under his episcopal seal, confirmed by the then dean and chapter of Lincoln under their chapter seal, desiring to provide for future times, and to remove all doubt which in following ages might arise concerning the said hospital, first calling before him all parties whom it did concern, and by and with their assents and consents did for him and his suc-

cessors ordain, declare, and decree that there was and shonld be one master of the said hospital, who should have the government, rule, and custody of the same, and should order and dispose of the fruits, rents, and profits thereof, to the use of the poor and about the affairs of the said hospital; and that there should be two poor men in the said hospital, and one chaplain to perform divine service to them, which chaplain and poor men should be received into the said hospital by the master thereof for the time being, and be maintained with the fruits, rents, and profits of the same, and the residue to be converted and disposed towards the sustentation and use of the master to the supporting of other charges of the said hospital, the defending of the rights and privileges of the same, and towards the repairing and building of the said hospital and other places to the same belonging, with a provision in the same instrument contained, that whatsoever should at any time be given to the said hospital should be employed by the master thereof for the time being to the uses aforesaid, all which should be observed by the master then being and his successors for ever.

And whereas Edward Jermyn doctor of divinity, late master of the said hospital, by his indenture bearing date the 20th day of September, in the sixth year of the reign of your majesty's late father, King James, of blessed memory, over England, &c. made between him the said Doctor Jermyn as master of the said hospital, of the one part, and the deceased Earle and your majesty's said subject and suppliant, by the name of Sir William Cecil knight, Lord Burghley, and the Lady Elibabeth his wife, of the other part, did demise, grant, and to farm lett unto the said Sir William Cecil knight, Lord Burghley, and to your said subject and suppliant, all that the said hospital of St. Leonard, and all tythis, offerings, pastures, meadows and closes, cow gates, sheep gates, and all other hereditaments, profits and emoluments thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, or therewith usually letten or occupyed, or accepted, reputed or taken, as part, pareel, or member of the said hospital, *to have and to hold* unto the said Sir William Cecil knight, Lord Burghley, and unto the said subject and suppliant and their assigns, the said hospital of St. Leonard, and all other the premises aforesaid, for and during the natural lives of Elizabeth, Diana, and Ann, the daughters of the said suppliant by the said Earle, and the said Earle and the longest liver of them, under the yearly rent of thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence, payable by equal portions at the feasts of St. Michael the archangel and the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, under divers covenants and conditions on the part of the said Earle and the said suppliant, to be performed as in the said indenture is expressed; by virtue of which demise, the said Earle being dead, the said Countess dowager was and is seized of the said hospital and other the premises aforesaid, in her demesne as of freehold for the lives of the said Elizabeth, Diana, and Ann (who are all yet living) and the life of

the longest liver of them, the reversion thereof expectant, upon their deaths, belonging to the master of the said hospital and his successors for the time being. And whereas the said deceased Earle of Exeter did in his life time, at his great charge, reedify the old and build a new dwelling house, with stables and other out-houses, upon the scite of the said hospital, which, in respect of the extent and largeness of the same, and the small number of persons that the said hospital doth consist of, will in all likelyhood become rather a burden and charge, than yield any profit or benefit to the said hospital.

And whereas the said Countess Dowager is lawfully seized of an absolute estate of inheritanee of and in one messuage with the appurtenanees, and forty acres of land, meadow and pasture (be it more or less) to the same belonging, or therewith used, occupyed and enjoyed, scituate, lying, and being in Elston and Stoke in the said county of Nottingham, lately purchased of one William Gamball; and also of and in one close of pasture in Elston aforesaid, commonly called Gallowford Close, containing by estimation three acres (be it more or less); and of and in six acres of arable land (be it more or less) lying and being in the fields of Elston aforesaid, likewise lately purchased of the said William Gamball and of Vincent Gamball, or one of them: and of and in all that messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, scituate and being in Newark aforesaid, in a place there called the Castle Gate, now or late in the occupation of one John Jackson or his assigns; and of and in one other messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, in Newark aforesaid, commonly called White Hall; and of and in one other messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, in North Gate near Newark aforesaid, in the occupation of one Widow Emans; and of and in one other messuage or tenement there, with the appurtenances, in the occupation of one John Ragby; and of and in one other messuage or tenement there, with the appurtenances, in the occupation of one Richard Lambe; and also of and in one other messuage or tenement there, with the appurtenances, in the occupation of one Widow Andrew; all which said premises in Newark and North Gate aforesaid, were heretofore purchased of the right honourable William late Lord Roos deceased.

And whereas an agreement hath been lately made between the right reverend father in God, John, now lord bishop of Lincoln, patron of the said hospital, and Richard Dukeson doctor of divinity, the present master of the same, all parties interested therein, and the said Countess Dowager of Exeter, that she the said Countess Dowager, her heirs and assigns, should for ever hereafter have, hold, and quietly enjoy as her, and their lawfull inheritanee in fee simple, the said scite of the aforesaid hospital of St. Leonard, with the said new dwelling house thereupon lately built by the said Earle, and all other houses, stables, and edifices whatsoever thereupon built or to the said scite belonging, and all orchards,

gardens, walks, court yards and backsides, and all ways, easements, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever thereunto belonging, as the same now are or in the life time of the said Earle were used or enjoyed with the scite aforesaid, or reputed or taken to be part or parcel of the same or thereunto belonging; and also the closes hereafter mentioned, being now parcel of the possessions of the said hospital (that is to say) one close of pasture near adjoining to the said scite and lying on the back side of the said stables, called the High Close, containing by estimation eight acres, be it more or less; and one other close of pasture adjoining to and lying on the north side of the said High Close, commonly called the Coney Grey Close, containing by estimation three acres, be it more or less; and also one other little close of pasture adjoining to and lying on the south side of the said High Close, called the Close by the Smith's Forge, alias Fleer Close, containing by estimation two acres, be it more or less, with all the rights, privileges and freedoms, immunities, and appurtenances whatsoever to the said scite, dwelling house, closes, and other the premises aforesaid, and to every or any part or parcel thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining, and discharged from payment of tythis, in such manner as the said hospital held or ought to hold the same; and that in lieu and recompence thereof the said Countess Dowager of Exeter should give and annex to the possessions of the said hospital the said messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments above mentioned; and whereof she the said Countess is and is mentioned to be seized of an absolute estate of inheritance as aforesaid, with their rights, members, and appurtenances whatsoever, they being of a greater yearly value and profit than the said premises so agreed to be settled and estated upon the said Countess and her heirs and assigns for ever. And that the said Countess, her heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, should within the space of three years next ensueing, at her and their own charges, build a house of brick or stone to be covered with tile or slate, consisting of eight rooms, viz. four low rooms and four chambers over the same for the receipt of the said master, chaplain, and two poor men, in or near Newark aforesaid, together with the inclosing of one acre of ground with a brick or stone wall to make them an orchard and garden, which house so built should be called and reputed to the hospital house of St. Leonard's aforesaid; and that the said messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments so agreed to be annexed to the possessions of the said hospital by the said Countess, together with all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments belonging to the said hospital, except the said scite, dwelling house, closes, and other the premises so agreed to be settled and estated upon the said Countess, her heirs and assigns as aforesaid, should be demised by the master of the said hospital unto the said Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs and assigns, for such term and under such covenants and conditions as she now holdeth the said hospital and lands thereunto belonging, by virtue of the said recited indenture; yielding and paying therefore yearly during the said term unto the master of the said

hospital and his successors, the rent of twenty pounds of lawful money of England, being more by six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence than the ancient rent reserved by the said demise.

Now forasmuch as the effecting of the said agreement will be for the benefit to the said hospital, and because the premises agreed upon cannot be legally done and effected without the aid and assistance of an act of Parliament in that behalf, therefore the said Countess Dowager of Exeter most humbly beseecheth your Majesty that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's most excellent majesty, and by the Lords spiritual and temporal, and by the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the said Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs and assigns, shall and may for ever hereafter have, hold, and quietly enjoy as her and their lawfull inheritance, in fee simple, the said scite of the said hospital of St. Leonard's, with the said now dwelling house so built by the said late Earle as aforesaid, and all other houses, stables, and edifices whatsoever thereupon built or to the said scite belonging, and all orchards, gardens, walks, court yards and backsides, and all ways, easements, commodities, and emoluments whatsoever therennto belonging, as the same now are or in the life time of the said Earle were used or enjoyed with the scite and dwelling house aforesaid, or reputed or taken to be part or parcel of the same or thereunto belonging, and the said closes called High Close, the Coney Grey Close, and the Close by the Smith's Forge, alias Fleer Close, with all the rights, privileges, freedoms, immunities, and appurtenances whatsoever to the said scite, dwelling house, closes, and other the premises aforesaid, and to every or any part or parcel thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining, and discharged from payment of tyths in such manner as the said hospital held or ought to hold the same, any statute, act, ordinance, or provision to the contrary heretofore made notwithstanding.

And be it likewise enacted by the King's most excellent majesty, and by the Lords spiritual and temporal, and by the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and the authority of the same, that the said messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Elston, Stoke, Newark, and North Gate aforesaid, whercof the said Countess is seized of an absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple, as is before expressed, with their and every of their rights, members and appurtenances, shall from henceforth be annexed to the possessions of the said hospital, and to all intents and purposes shall be and be accounted to be parcel of the same (the statutes of mortmain, or any other statute, act, ordinance, or provision to the contrary notwithstanding) and that the said Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall within the space of three years next ensueing, at her and their own charges, build a house of brick or stone to be covered with

tile or slate, consisting of eight rooms, viz. four low rooms and four chambers over the same, for the receipt of the said master, chaplain, and two poor men, in or near Newark aforesaid, together with the inclosing of one acre of ground with brick or stone wall to make them an orchard and a garden, which house so built shall be from thenceforth called and reputed to be the hospital house of St. Leonard's aforesaid; and that the said messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments, so given in lieu and hereby annexed to the possessions of the said hospital, together with all other the lands, tenements, and hereditaments belonging to the said hospital (except the said scite, dwelling house, closes, and other the premises hereby settled and estated upon the said Countess, her heirs and assigns, as aforesaid) shall be demiseable and accordingly be demised by the master of the said hospital unto the said Countess Dowager of Exeter, her heirs or assigns, for such term and under such covenants and conditions as she now holdeth the said hospital and lands thereunto belonging, by virtue of the afore recited indenture, and that the master of the said hospital for the time being shall be enabled to make such demise by virtue of this act, yielding and paying therefore yearly, during the said term, unto the master of the said hospital and his successors, the rent of twenty pounds of lawfull money of England, at such days and times, and in such manner as the said rent of thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence is now reserved and payable to the master of the said hospital by the recited indenture aforesaid; and that from and after the decease of the said Elizabeth, Diana, and Ann, or upon and after the surrender or other determination of such estate, of, in, and to the said lands and tenements hereby annexed to the possessions of the said hospital, and of, in, and to all other the lands and tenements so to the said deceased Earle and to the said Countess demised as aforesaid (except before excepted) as shall be thereof made unto the said Countess, her heirs or assigns, in pursuance of this act, the master of the said hospital, and his successors for the time being, shall or may from time to time lease or demise the same to any person or persons, body or bodys politick or corporate, and to his, her, or their heirs, successors or assigns, for such term or terms as by the laws and statutes of this realm the masters of hospitals may do, reserving upon every such lease or demise the aforesaid yearly rent of twenty pounds or more for the same, which shall be taken and accounted to be the ancient rent for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said now Lord Bishop of Lincoln, and his successors, or his or their assignee or assigns, shall for ever have and enjoy the visitation of the said hospital and the patronage thereof, and the donation, nomination, and free disposition of the mastership of the same; and that the master of the said hospital for the time being, and his successors, or his or their assignee or assigns, shall for ever have and enjoy the nomination of and power to place the said chaplain and two poor

men in the said hospital, according to the true intent and meaning of the said declaration made by the aforesaid Philip lord bishop of Lincoln, saving nevertheless to all and every person and persons, bodys politick and corporate, their heirs and successors (other than the said Countess, her heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, and every of them) all such right, title and interest, as they or any of them shall or may have or claim to have of, in, and to all or any of the premises hereby annexed to the possessions of the the said hospital; and saving also to all and every person and persons, bodys politick and corporate, their heirs and successors (other than the King's Majesty, his heirs and successors, the Bishop of Lincoln for the time being, and his successors, and the master, chaplain, and poor of the said hospital, and their successors,* all such right, title and interest, as they or any of them shall or may have or claim to have of, in, and to all or any of the premises hereby settled and estated on the said Countess, her heirs and assigns for ever, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Soit baille aux comeins
A ceste bille avec une provisoe
Les communs sont assentus.

Soit baille aux Seigneurs
A ceste provisoe les Seigneurs sont assentus.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that in case all or any part of the messuages, lands, tenements or hereditaments hereby annexed, or mentioned to be annexed to the possessions of the said hospital by virtue of this act, shall at any time hereafter happen to be lawfully and bona fide evicted from the master of the said hospital, or his successors for the time being, that then it shall be lawfull to and for the said master and his successors from time to time, so often as any such eviction shall happen or be, to reenter into the said scite and ancient possessions of the said hospital hereby settled or mentioned to be settled on the said Countess and her heirs, and the same to hold and enjoy untill such time as she the said Countess, her heirs and assigns, or some of them, shall have sufficiently conveyed and settled in and upon the said hospital, and their successors for ever, other messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments, of as good or more yearly value as the said lands which shall so happen to be evicted shall be, and also satisfy and pay to the said master for the time being, and his successors,

* The chaplain is always chosen out of, and is reputed one of the poor men, and makes the third.

such costs and damages as they or any of them, or their tenants or assigns, shall sustain by reason of such eviction, which said conveyance and value of the said lands so to be settled, and the costs and damages, shall, in case of difference concerning the same, be determined by the court of Chancery at the sole and proper costs of the said Countess, her heirs and assigns, any thing in this act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

No. VII. p. 237.

A Rental of Mr. Brown's Estate in Newark proposed to be sold, by the Act of Parliament of 1773, *which Rental is called in the Act the First Schedule.*

	£.	s.	d.
Mrs. Brecknock, for a House and Garden in Northgate	10	0	0
The Executors of the late Rowland Smalley, for a House, &c. in Kirkgate.....	5	0	0
Mr. Alderman Milnes, for Land in Middlegate	1	10	0
Stephen Bradshaw, for a House, &c. in ditto.....	4	0	0
The Executors of the late John Wilson, for a House and Yard in Northgate	5	15	0
Mr. Hoyes, for Wool Rooms and a Paddock in Millgate.....	6	10	0
The Executors of the late Alexander Holden, Esquire, for a House and Garden in ditto	3	0	0
Widow Phillips, for a House and Garden in ditto.....	2	0	0
Mr. Guthrie, for a House and Garden in Stodmer-street	12	0	0
Widow Rickett, for a House, &c. in ditto	3	5	0
Mr. William Aspenall, for a House and Garden in St. Mark's Lane	4	0	0
Mr. William Pacy, for a House, Yard, &c. in ditto	4	0	0
The Executors of the late George Tomlinson, for three Tenements Gardens, &c. in Potterdike	15	10	0

	£.	s.	d.
Mr. Alderman Spragging, for a Piece of Ground at his Yard End	0	3	0
Thomas Taylor, for two Tenements, &c. in Stodmer-street	1	10	0
Mr. Thomas Todcr, for three Tencments, Outhouses, and Yard, in Castlegate	19	15	0
Mr. John Derry, for a House and Paddock in Cartergate	7	0	0
The Reverend Mr. Ridgell for a Piece of Ground in Hawton Lane Close	0	10	0
The Executors of the late George Tomlinson, for the Groundrent of a House in the Shambles	1	0	0
Interest Money for building the said House	10	5	0
Elizabeth Herring, for a Piece of Ground in Northgate	2	4	0
Richard Herring, for a House, &c. in Barnbygate	3	0	0
Robert Millington, for two Tenements in ditto	4	8	0
John Stephens, for a House and Yard in ditto	10	10	0
Mr. Hoyes, for a Land in Cliff Nook Close	0	12	0
John Stephenson, for three Tenements and a Garden in Barnby-gate	7	15	0
Joseph Corkwell, for a House, &c. in Baldertongate	1	15	0
Richard Simpson, for a Barn in ditto, late Killingley's	0	10	0
Matthew Wilson, for a House, &c. in ditto	1	0	0
The Executors of the late John Armstrong, for a House in ditto	0	15	0
Mrs. Newham, for Part of the Charity School	4	6	0
Mr. Edward Clark, for the other Part	5	0	0
Mrs. Cracroft, for a Land in Dr. Wilson's Close	0	10	0
Lord Middleton, for Land in Great Barber Close	1	0	0
Mr. Alderman Rastall, for a Stable, &c. in Baldertongate	0	12	0
Mr. Alderman Handley, for a House, &c. in ditto	0	5	0
Mr. John Marshall, for a Stable and Yard in Middlegate	1	5	0
Mr. John Marshall (Inholder) for four Tenements and a Garden in Northgate	5	15	0
Mr. Thomas Hardall, for a House and Yard in ditto	11	10	0
The Executors of the late Mr. James Tomlinson, for four Tene-ments, a Barn, and Yard in ditto	9	15	0
Mr. John Lacy, for a House in Baldertongate	0	5	0
	£189	5	0

A Rental of Mr. Phillipott's Estate in Newark proposed to be sold, which Rental is called in the Act the Third Schedule.

	£.	s.	d.
Mr. Edward Cole, for a House and Tenements in the Market-place	26	5	0
Elizabeth Wright, for a Stable in Middlegate	3	0	0
John Parlby, for a House and Tenements in the Market-place	5	10	0
Widow Page, for a House in Baldertongate	7	0	0
Mrs. Couzins, for a Piece of Ground in ditto	1	12	0
Widow Girton, for a Tenement in Barnbygate	1	6	0
John Wilkinson, for a Tenement in ditto	0	12	0
Mr. Alderman Handley, for a Tenement in ditto	3	10	0
Ditto, for a Piece of Ground in Northgate	0	7	0
Miss Broadhurst, for a House in Castlegate and two Tenements in Middlegate	5	0	0
Ditto, for a Piece of Ground adjoining	0	5	0
The Reverend Mr. Tomlinson, for a House in Middlegate	10	0	0
Mr. Richard Eastland, for a Garden in ditto	0	10	0
Joseph Smalley, for a Close in the Low Toney	0	10	0
Matthew Hudson, for a Close near Lincoln Lane	3	11	0
A Tenement upon the Bridge, now used as the Goal for the said Borough, for which no Rent is now paid			
	£68	18	0

No. IX. p. 264.

Ordinatio Vicar: de Newerk.

UNIVERSIS Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ filiis per presentes literas inspecturis Johannes permissione divinâ Ebor: Archiep: Angliæ Primas et Apostolicæ sedis Legatûs Salutem in Amplexibus Salvatoris. Noverit Universitas vestra quod cum ecclesia parochialis de Newerk nostræ dioc: cum suis juribus et pertinent: universis religiosis vir: priori et conventui domus sive priorat: sanct: Catherinæ extra muros Lincoln: ordinis sancti Gilberti corumque successor: ac prioratui supra dict: ab olim incorporat: annexa unita & appropriata, et in eor: usus possidenda concessa sit & fuerit, quor: Vicarius perpet: & confrat: dicti priorat: ad presentionem prefat: prioris & conventûs in câd: ecclesiâ institutus legitimè fuerit et inductus qui curam animar: parochianor: ejusd: eccles: exercere debeat, ac eidem eccles: deservire laudabiliter in divinis cui tamen vicario ejusve successor: aut vicariæ supradict: de fructibus redditibus & proventibus ipsius eccles: juxta sacror: exigentiam canonum congrua portio nondum extitit avt existit assignata. Nos attendent: quod inter cæteras nostræ dioce: parochiales eccles: ecclesia predict: fuerit & sit una de majorib: et cui amplior imminet et incumbit animar: cura, volentes ob id juxta statutor: scita canon: vicar: ejusdem qui nunc est et qui pro temp: fuerit de portione competent: pro se suâque ac onerum sustentat: quorum cunq: sibi incumbent: providere inquisitione diligenti prehabita de ea sup: valor: vero annuo fructuum reddituum & proventuum ad dict. eccles: de Newerk qualiter cunq: spectant: seu pertinent: vocatisq: primitùs religioso viro Waltero Iklingham prior: domûs sive priorat: sanct: Katerin: predict: ac fratri Nich. Feriby dict: eccles: jam Vicar: ceterisq: in eâ parte vocand: observatisq: omnibus in hac parte de jure quomodo libet requisit: seu servand: de dict: prior: ac Vicar: assensu & consensu express: ad ordinationem dict: Vicar: dotemq: rationabil: & legit: eidem predict. Vicar: ejusdemq: successor: et onerib: eisdem prout sequent: incumbent: assignanda sic duximus procedendum.

IMPRIMIS ordinamus & decernimus quod in eccles: predict: de Newerk sit et perpet: futur: tempor: esse debeat perpetuus Vicar: ad regimen animar: et onus ac exercitium curæ ejusd: habilis & idoneus per prefat: prior: & convent: priorat: sanct. Katerin: predict: suosq: successor: nobis Archiopiscopisq: Ebor: successor: nostris qui pro temp: fuerint sede plen: ac sede vacant: Decano & capitulo ejusd: eccles: nost:

Ebor: presentand: ac per nos et successor: nostr: sede plen: et eâ vacant: per dict Decan: et capit: vel absente Decan: per Capitulum, admittend: & instituend: cononice in eâd: qui quidem Vicar: curam animar parochianor: de eccles: de Newerk geret habebit & exercebit, ac personaliter residebit in eâd: cujus quidem Vicarii seu Vicariæ suæ per dotation: solùm et ex integro consistere volumus et decernimus in rebus & prevent: infra script: statuimus nempe et ordinamus quod prefatus jam Vicar: et quilibet successor: suor: habeat pro manso suo et vicariæ suæ prædict: habitationem illam sive locum cum omnibus cœdificiis et horto adjacent: et ad ipsam pertinent: quam habitationem sive quem locum jam occupat et inhabitat prefat: nunc Vicar: reparand: in omnibus et sustentand sumptibus ejusd: nunc Vicar: & successor: suor: exceptis camera principali ad occidental: partem aulæ dict: habitationis eum duabus camer: eidem principal: cameræ annex: stabloq: ac orvio decimali duobus quoque granar: quor: unum plumbo coopert: situat: ex parte boreali predict: eccles: parochial: & aliud scitu at: sup: portam boreal: ejusd: mansionis nec non domibus & tenement: extra predict: portam cœdificat: quæ omnia ad usum utilitat: et commodum prioris & convent: predict: & suor: successor: in perpetuum totalitèr reservamus sustentand: et reparaud: ipsor: prior: & convent: sumptibus & expensis. ITEM statumus & ordinam: quod supra dict: jam Vicar: suiq: successor: habeant & percipiant oblation: quas cunq: infra potentiam dict: eccles: paroch: de Newerk provenient: vel qualiter cunq: in futur: proventur: mortuaria quoq: omnia tam viva quam mortua nec non decimas vitulor: edor: pullor: ancar: annat: gallinar: pastuar: columbellor: agnor: apium mellis & ceræ lini cannabis molendinor: piscariar: boscor: aliasq: decim: et obvention: omnes et omnimodas dict: eccles: debit: et emolumenta quæ cunq: eid: eccles: pertinent: terris ad dict: eccles: cum omnib: decimis de eisd: provenient: decimisq: garbar: fœni lani et agror: infra fines & limit: dict: paroch: ubilibet debit: seu debend: duntaxat except: Quas quidem terras et decim: sic except: ad prior: & convent: priorat: sanct: Katerin: predict: decernimus pertinere & pertinere debere in perpet: Volumus insuper & ordinamus quod prefat: Vicar: jam exist: & successor: singuli suis tempor: solvat & solvant solvire faciat & faciant prior: & convent: supra dict: vigint: marc: annuat: ad festum paschæ vel infra mensem ex tunc immediatè sequent: ad quam quidem solution: bene & fidelitèr faciend: prefat: Nic: jam Vicar: infra quatuor dies prox: futur: post dat: present: ac quem libet ejus successor: in admissione suâ astringi volumus & ordinamus vinculo juramenti nec non sub pœnis suspension: a divinis & sequestration: fructuum ad Vicar: pertinent: quas pœnas Vicarium seu Vicarios infra terminum predict: non solventem vel non solventes incurrere volumus ipso facto nullatenus relaxand: quousq: prefat: priori & conventui de predict: pensione annuâ ac eor: dampnis & expensis in eâ parte plenar: fuerit satisfact: ORDINAMUS prætereu quod sæpe dict: Vicar: jam

incumb: et sui successor: supportab: omnia onera ordinar: & extraordinar: dict: eccles: de Newerk qualitercunq: incumbent: exept: oner: reparation: cancelli solutionisq: decimar; aut decimæ vel aliquid part: ejusd: Regi jam concess: vel in posterum concedend: quæ onera dict: prior: & convent: et eor: successor: in perpet: agnoscere volumus & subire præterea cum prior & conventus predict ex quôd: ordinatione sup: hoc confect: aliquem confratrem dicti priorat: ordinare seu deputare teneantur ad celebrand: missam de beatâ virgine in eccles: parochial: de Newerk sapra dict: de consensu express: prior: & convent: Vicar: predict: decernimus & ordinamus quod quilibet confrater hujus modi ad ipsam missam celebrand: sicut permittitur deputatus vel futur: tempor: deputand: cameram habeat esculentaq: et poculenta sibi & suo statui condecentia sumptib: Vicarii cujus cunq: pro temp: incumbent: cætera vero omnia eid: confratri necessar: dict: prior & conventus & successores eorund: prout supra hoc inter eosd: prior: & convent: ac confratrem hujus modi ad celebration: hujus modi missæ deputat: vel deputand: poteut conveniri congruæ ministrab: supra dict: vero portion: pro competent: & honest: sustentation: Vicar: jam incumbent: ac successor: suor: onerum eis impositor: assignator: & ineumbentium solution: & supportation: sufficient: & congruam declaramus decernimus & ordinamus. Ordinationemq: nostr: predict: ratam & firmam in omni suâ parte in perpet: manere & observari volumus et judicialitèr pronunciamus in his script: jure et consuetudine nostris ac eccles: nostr: ebor: in omnib: semper salvis. In cujus &c. Dat: apud in mans: nostr: de Suthwell ult: die mens: Septemb: ann: Dom: Mill: Quadragintes: vices: octav: et nostr: translat: quart:

FINIS.

Printed by M. Hage, Newark.

BINDING SECT. JAN 1 - 1979

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKE

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

DA
670
N9D5
V.2
pt.3-4

Dickinson, William
Antiquities historical

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW
D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 14 25 16 02 008 3